00048697

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

Pali Text Society

SAMANTAPĀSĀDIKĀ

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY ON THE VINAYA PIṬAKA

EDITED BY

J. TAKAKUSU, PH.D. (LEIPZIG), M.A., D.LITT. (OXON.),

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, MEMBER OF THE IMPERIAL ACADEMY, TOKYO;

AND

M. NAGAI, D.LITT. (TOKYO),

LECTURER ON PALI, TOKYO UNIVERSITY.

48697

VOL. I

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1924

OF 1 294
Budi
48697

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN.

ABBREVIATIONS

S. =Sinhalese MS. (owned by Rev. Shaku Konen).

S^1.(D). =Sinhalese MS. of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pāli*, 38, consulted by Prof. Oldenberg.

Sp. =Sinhalese printed text.

B. =Burmese MS. of the British Museum, Orient 3570.

B^1.(E). =Burmese MS. of the British Museum, Orient 1027, consulted by Prof. Oldenberg.

Bp. =Burmese printed text, Pyi edition.

Ch. =Chinese translation of the Samantapāsādikā, A.D. 488, by Saṁghabhadra, an Indian priest.

B^2. =India Office, Pāli-Fausböll, No. 10.

B^3. =India Office, Pāli, 177.

Old. =Oldenberg (Prof. Hermann).

Vin. =Vinaya piṭakaṃ. (London, 1883.)

SAMANTAPĀSĀDIKĀ NĀMA VINAYAṬṬHAKATHĀ

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambudhassa.

Yo kappakoṭīhi pi appameyyaṃ
kālaṃ karonto atidukkarāṇi[1]
khedaṃ gato lokahitāya nātho,
namo mahākāruṇikassa tassa. 1

asambuddhaṃ buddhanisevitaṃ yaṃ
bhavābhavaṃ gacchati jīvaloko,
namo avijjādikilesajāla-
vidhaṃsino dhammavarassa tassa. 2

guṇehi yo sīlasamādhipaññā-
vimuttiñāṇappabhutīhi yutto,
khettaṃ janānaṃ kusalatthikānaṃ
tam ariyasaṃghaṃ sirasā namāmi. 3

icc evam accantanamassaneyyaṃ[2]
namassamāno ratanattayaṃ yaṃ,
puññābhisandaṃ vipulaṃ alatthaṃ
tassānubhāvena hatantarāyo. 4

yasmiṃ ṭhite sāsanam aṭṭhitassa
patiṭṭhitaṃ hoti susaṇṭhitassa,
taṃ vaṇṇayissaṃ vinayaṃ amissaṃ
nissāya pubbācariyānubhāvaṃ. 5

kāmañ ca pubbācariyāsabhehi
ñāṇambuniddhotamalāsavehi

[1] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. °karāni. [2] Sp. -namassanīyaṃ.

visuddhavijjāpaṭisambhidehi
saddhammasaṃvaṇṇanakovidehi, 6

sallekhiye no sulabhūpamehi
Mahāvihārassa dhajūpamehi,
saṃvaṇṇito 'yaṃ vinayo nayehi
cittehi sambuddhavaraṅavayehi. 7

saṃvaṇṇanā Sīharadīpakena[1]
vākyena esā pana saṅkhaṭattā,[2]
na kiñci atthaṃ abhisambhuṇāti[3]
dīpantare bhikkhujanassa yasmā, 8

tasmā imaṃ pālinayānurūpaṃ[4]
saṃvaṇṇanaṃ dāni samārabhissaṃ
ajjhesanaṃ buddhasirivhayassa
therassa sammā samanussaranto. 9

saṃvaṇṇanaṃ tañ ca samārabhanto[5]
tasmā[6] Mahāaṭṭhakathaṃ sarīraṃ
katvā Mahāpaccariyaṃ tatheva
Kurundināmādisu[7] vissutāsu 10

vinicchayo aṭṭhakathāsu vutto
yo yuttam atthaṃ apariccajanto,
tato pi antogadhatheravādaṃ
saṃvaṇṇanaṃ sammasamārabhissaṃ. 11

taṃ me nisāmentu pasannacittā
therā ca bhikkhū navamajjhimā ca
dhammappadīpassa tathāgatassa
sakkacca[8] dhammaṃ paṭimānayantā[9]: 12

buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto
yo tassa puttehi tatheva ñāto,
so yehi tesaṃ matim accajantā
yasmā pure aṭṭhakathā akaṃsu, 13

---

[1] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Sīhaḷa-.
[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. saṅkhata-.
[3] Sp.B.B[1]. °bhunāti.
[4] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pāḷi-.
[5] B. sammāra°.
[6] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tassā.
[7] B.B[1].Bp. °ādīsu.
[8] B. sakkaccaṃ.
[9] S.Sp. pati°.

tasmā hi yaṃ aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ
taṃ vajjayitvāna pamādalekhaṃ,
sabbaṃ pi sikkhāsu sagāravānaṃ
yasmā pamāṇaṃ idha paṇḍitānaṃ. 14

tato ca bhāsantaram eva hitvā
vitthāramaggañ ca samāsayitvā,
vinicchayaṃ sabbaṃ asesayitvā
tantikkamaṃ kañci[1] avokkamitvā, 15

suttantikānaṃ vacanānam attham
suttānurūpaṃ paridīpayantī,[2]
yasmā ayaṃ hessati vaṇṇanā pi
sakkacca tasmā anusikkhitabbā ti.[3] 16

Tattha taṃ vaṇṇayissaṃ vinayan ti vuttattā vinayo tāva vavatthapetabbo, ten' etaṃ vuccati: vinayo nāma idha sakalaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ adhippetaṃ. saṃvaṇṇanattham pan' assa ayaṃ mātikā:

vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā dhāritaṃ yena cābhataṃ,
yattha ppatiṭṭhitaṃ c' etametam vatvā vidhiṃ tato.
tenā 'ti ādipāṭhassa attham nānappakārato
dassayanto karissāmi vinayass' atthavaṇṇanan 'ti.

tattha vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā cā 'ti[4] idam tāva vacanaṃ *tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti* evamādivacanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. idaṃ hi buddhassa bhagavato attapaccakkhavacanaṃ[5] na hoti, tasmā vattabbam

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kiñci. [2] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2]. °yanti.

[3] The Chinese translation A.D. 489 omits the verses 6-16 chiefly referring to the sīhala atthakathā, while it adds 6 other verses which are not found in Pāli. The general purport is something like this: (I expound the meaning of Vinaya) 'so that the good law may long remain in the world and all beings fully enjoy its benefit. By the merit of this I desire to dispel all evils (hatantarāyo). If one wishes to keep the precept (sīla) one should keep it (until one is) freed from all sufferings.' As to vv. 4 and 5, only the first half of 4 and the second half of 5 are reproduced in Chinese, though not precisely.

[4] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yasmā ti.

[5] S. paccakka-.

ev' etaṃ[1] idaṃ vacanaṃ kena[2] vuttaṃ, kadā kasmā ca vuttan ti.[3] āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttaṃ taṃ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle. paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti[4] nāma c' esā kiñcāpi pañcasatikasaṅgītikkhandhake suvuttā,[5] nidānakosallatthaṃ pana idhāpi iminā nayena veditabbā.

dhammacakkappavattanaṃ[6] hi ādiṃ katvā yāva Subhaddaparibbājakavinayanā katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane[7] Mallānaṃ sālavane yamakasālānaṃ antare Visākhapuṇṇamadivase[8] paccūsasamaye[9] anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā[10] parinibbute bhagavati lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne[11] sannipatitānaṃ sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavati, Subhaddena buḍḍhapabbajitena[12]: alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo[13] na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na[14] karissāmā 'ti vuttavacanaṃ anussaranto, ṭhānaṃ[15] kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū[16] atītasatthukaṃ pāvacanan ti maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva[17] saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatītasatthukaṃ eva pāvacanaṃ hoti.[18] vuttaṃ h' etaṃ bhagavatā: yo vo mayā Ānanda[19] dhammo ca vinayo ca desito

---

[1] S. eva taṃ; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ev'. [2] S. tena.

[3] B.B[1]. kadā vuttaṃ, kasmā ca vuttan ti; B[2]. kadā ca vuttaṃ, kasmā ca vuttan ti; Bp. kadā vuttaṃ, kasmā vuttan ti.

[4] B[2]. saṃgiti, *sic passim*. [5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vuttā.

[6] *From here to p.* 104 ābhatan ti *has been edited by H. Oldenberg in his* Vinaya, iii, 283 f., London, 1881.

[7] Sum. Upavattaṃ. [8] B.B[1]. Visākhā-.

[9] B[2]. paccusa-.

[10] Sp. nibbāṇa-; B. parinibbāna-, *sic passim*.

[11] Sum. dhātubhājanadivase *for* parinibbāne.

[12] Ch. puts mahalla *for* buḍḍha-. [13] Sp. *omits* vo.

[14] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. na taṃ.

[15] Sum. *inserts before* ṭhānaṃ, 'edisassa ca saṃghasannipātassa puna dullabhabhāvaṃ maññamāno.'

[16] S.B.B[1]. -bhikkhu atīta-. [17] B[2]. cīrass' eva.

[18] S[1].(D).Sum$_{e}$ pāvacanan ti.

[19] S.Sp.B[2].Sum. yo vo Ānanda mayā; Bp. yo kho Ānanda mayā.

paññatto so vo[1] mam' accayena satthā ti. yan nūnāham dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyam yathā yidaṃ[2] sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ.[3] yaṃ cāhaṃ bhagavatā: dhāressasi pana tvaṃ me[4] Kassapa sānāni[5] paṃsukūlāni[6] nibbasanānīti vatvā cīvare sādhāraṇaparibhogena anuggahito[7]: ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaṃ[8] upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaṃ[8] upasampajja viharatīti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihārachaḷabhiññādibhede[9] uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena[10] ca anuggahito,[11] tassa[12] me[13] kiṃ aññaṃ ānaṇyaṃ[14] bhavissati. nanu maṃ bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena[15] attano kulavaṃsapatiṭṭhāpakaṃ[16] puttaṃ saddhammavaṃsapatiṭṭhāpako[16] me ayaṃ bhavissatīti mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesīti[17] cintayanto, dhammavinayasaṃgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.[18]

yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi[19]: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ[20] addhānamaggapaṭipanno[21] mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehīti sabbaṃ Subhaddakaṇḍaṃ vitthārato veditabbaṃ.[22]

---

[1] S. yo vo. [2] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Sum. yathayidaṃ.

[3] B.B[1]. cīraṭhītikaṃ; B[2]. cīraṭṭhitikaṃ.

[4] S.Sp.B[2].Bp.Sum. pana me tvaṃ. [5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sāṇāni.

[6] B[2]. °kulāni.

[7] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *omit* anuggahito; Sp.Bp. *however put* c' eva *instead.*

[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.

[9] B.B[1]. -chaḷābhi°; B[2]. -chaḷabhiññāpabhede; Bp. -chaḷabhiññāppabhede; Sum. -vihārasamāpattichaḷabhiññāppabhede.

[10] Sum. °ṭṭhānena. [11] S.Sp. °ggahīto.

[12] Sum. *adds before* tassa 'yathā ākāse pāniṃ cāletvā alaggacittatāya c' eva candopamapaṭipadāya ca pasaṃsito.'

[13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* me. [14] S. ānanyaṃ; B[2].Bp. āṇaṇyaṃ.

[15] Sp. sakkacca issari°. [16] Bp. -ppaṭiṭṭh°.

[17] Sum. *omits* iti *and adds* 'imāya ca uḷārāya pasaṃsāya pasaṃsīti.'

[18] B.Bp. janeti. [19] S. āmantehi.

[20] S[1].(D).Sum. Kusinārāyaṃ. [21] Bp. -ppaṭipanno.

[22] Sum. *adds* 'atthaṃ pan' assa mahāparinibbānavaṇṇane āgataṭṭhāne eva kathayissāma.'

tato paraṃ āha: handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma,[1] pure adhammo dippati[2] dhammo paṭibāhīyati,[3] avinayo dippati[2] vinayo paṭibāhīyati,[3] pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. bhikkhū āhaṃsu[4]: tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti.

thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmisukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavabhikkhū anekasate anekasahasse ca[5] vajjetvā[6] tipiṭakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare[7] paṭisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggaṃ āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate pariggahesi. ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccinīti.[8]

kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti. āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaraṇatthaṃ. tena h'[9] āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā[10] dhammasaṃgīti[11] kātuṃ. so h' āyasmā sekho[12] sakaraṇīyo, tasmā saha[13] na sakkā. yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabaladesitaṃ[14] suttaṃ geyyādikaṃ[15] [16]bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahiṭaṃ[16] nāma n' atthi,[17] tasmā vinā pi[18] na sakkā. yadi evaṃ sekho[12] pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā[19] therena[20] uccinitabbo assa, atha kasmā[21] na

---

[1] S.Sp.B.B²Bp. saṃgāyeyyāma. [2] B.B¹.B². dibbati.
[3] B².Bp. paṭibāhiyyati. [4] B. ahaṃsuṃ.
[5] S.Sp.B. *omit* ca. [6] Sum. bajjayitvā.
[7] S.Sp. -pabheda-. [8] Cullavagga xi, 1, 2.
[9] Sp. tena āyas°; B². tena hi āyas°. Old. tenāh': āyas°.
[10] B. nāsakkā. [11] Sum. °gītiṃ.
[12] B.B¹.B².Bp. sekkho. [13] B.B².Bp. sahāpi.
[14] B². dasabalena desitaṃ.
[15] S. suttaṃ geyyādiṃ; Sp. suttageyyādiṃ; B.B¹.B².Bp.Sum. suttageyyādikaṃ.
[16-16] Sum. *omits and has* 'apaccakkhaṃ' *instead;* S.Sp. paṭiggahītaṃ.
[17] Sum. *adds* 'yathāha: dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto | caturāsītisahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti ‖ (Theragāthā i, 1024).
[18] S.Sp.Sum. *omit* pi.
[19] B.B².Bp. baḥukārattā; B¹. bahupakārattā.
[20] S. thereṇa, *sic passim.* [21] Sum. *omits* atha.

uccinito ti[1] parūpavādavivajjanato.[2] thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu[3] jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti, kumārakavādena ovadati.[4] Sakyakulappasūto[5] cāyaṃ āyasmā[6] tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,[7] tatra hi[8] bhikkhū chandāgamanaṃ viya maññamānā bahū[9] asekha-[10] paṭisambhidappatte[11] bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-[12] paṭisambhidappattaṃ[13] thero uccinīti upavadeyyum. taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento[14] Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti[15] na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā[16] gahessāmīti taṃ[17] na uccini.[18]

atha sayaṃ eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya[19] theraṃ yāciṃsu. yathāha: bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho[20] abhabbo[21] chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantuṃ,[22] bahu vata tena[23] bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca therasatāni ahesuṃ.

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu[24] kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmā 'ti. atha kho[25] therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Rājagahaṃ

---

[1] Sum. *omits* ti.

[2] S. patirūpavādaviv°; B. parūpavādappavajjanato; Sum. -vādavajjanato. [3] S. phalitesu. [4] S.S[1].(D).Sp. vadati; Sum. ovadeti.

[5] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. -ppasuto; B.B[1]. -kūlappasuto.

[6] S.(D). *adds* Ānando; B.B[1]. c' āyasmā.

[7] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. cūḷa-; Sum. culla-.

[8] Sum. keci *for* hi. [9] B[2]. bahu-. [10] Sp.Bp. asekkha-.

[11] B. °bhīdā-; B[1]. °bhīda-; Bp.Sum. °bhidā-.

[12] Sp.Bp. sekkha-. [13] *See note* 11.

[14] B.B[1].B[2]. °vajjanto. [15] B[2]. saṃgītiṃ.

[16] Bp. yeva anuma°; Sum. yeva naṃ anuma°.

[17] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. *omit* taṃ. [18] Sum. *adds* iti.

[19] Sum. Ānandattherass' aṭṭhāya. [20] Bp. sekkho.

[21] B. ca *after* abh°.

[22] B.B[1]. bhayā mohāgati gantuṃ; B[2].Sum. bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantuṃ.

[23] S. bahum ānena; Sp.B[2].Bp. bahu cānena; B. bahuñ jānena; B[1]. bahum c' anena; Sum. bahū ca tena; Cullavagga xi, 1, 2. bahu ca tena.

[24] S. kathan nu. [25] B. *omits* kho.

kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenāsanaṃ. yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā[1] dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. kasmā pana tesaṃ[2] etad ahosi. idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ[3] koci visabhāgapuggalo saṃghamajjhaṃ pavisitvā[4] ukkoṭeyyā 'ti.

'athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiyakammena[5] sāvesi. taṃ Saṃgītikkhandhake vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.[6]

atha tathāgatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhukīḷanadivasesu[7] sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu vītivatteṣu aḍḍhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānaṃ[8] diyaḍḍho māso seso upakaṭṭhā vassūpanāyikā ti mantvā Mahākassapatthero: Rājagahaṃ āvuso gacchāmā 'ti upaḍḍhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ gahetvā[9] ekaṃ maggaṃ gato. Anuruddhatthero pi[10] upaḍḍhaṃ[11] gahetvā ekaṃ maggaṃ gato.

Ānandatthero pana bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto[12] Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.[13] Ānandattherena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahosi: bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāraṃ ṭhapetvā āgato 'sīti. anupubbena pana Sāvatthiṃ anuppatte there ca[14] bhagavato parinibbānadivase viya mahāparidevo ahosi. tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya[15] dhammiyā kathāya taṃ mahājanaṃ saññāpetvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā[16] dasabalena vasitagandhakuṭiyā dvāraṃ vivaritvā mañcapīṭhaṃ[17] nīharitvā pappoṭhetvā[18] gandhakuṭiṃ sammajjitvā milātamālākaca-

---

[1] S[1].(D). vassanto.
[2] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. nesaṃ.
[3] B.B[1]. dhāvara-.
[4] B.B[1]. pavīsitvā.
[5] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. -dutiyena kammena.
[6] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ñātabbaṃ. Sum. *gives the* kammavāca *proceedings in full, after which the paragraphs greatly differ from our text.*
[7] S.Sp. -kīlana-.
[8] B. gimānaṃ; B[1]. gimmānaṃ.
[9] S. °tvā ti.
[10] S.Sp. *omit* pi.
[11] B. *adds* bhikkhusaṃghaṃ *as before.*
[12] B. -saṃghaṃ pari°.
[13] Bp. pakkami.
[14] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[15] B.B[2].Bp. aniccatādipaṭisaṃyuttāya.
[16] B[2]. pavīsitvā, *sic passim.*
[17] B[1]. mañcapidhaṃ, *sic passim*; B[2]. mañcapiṭṭhaṃ, *sic passim.*
[18] S.Bp. papphoṭhetvā; B. pappoṭetvā; B[1]. pabbodetvā; B[2]. papphotetvā.

varaṃ[1] chaḍḍetvā[2] mañcapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇīyaṃ vattaṃ sabbaṃ akāsi. atha[3] thero bhagavato parinibbānato ppabhuti[4] ṭhānanisajjabahulattā[5] ussannadhātukaṃ kāyaṃ samassāsetum[6] dutiyadivase khīravirecanaṃ pivitvā vihāre yeva nisīdi. yaṃ sandhāya Subhena māṇavena[7] pahitaṃ māṇavakaṃ etaṃ[8] avoca: akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā. app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāmā 'ti. dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsamaṇena gantvā Subhena māṇavena puṭṭho Dīghanikāye Subhasuttaṃ nāma dasamaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. atha kho[9] thero Jetavanavihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya[10] vassūpanāyikāya[11] Rājagahaṃ gato.

tathā Mahākassapatthero ca[12] Anuruddhatthero ca sabbaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ gahetvā Rājagahaṃ eva gato.

tena[13] kho pana samayena Rājagahe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā honti. te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklāpā[14] ahesuṃ. bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇe[15] ca chaḍḍetvā[16] agamaṃsu. tattha therā bhagavato vacanapūjanatthaṃ titthiyavādaparimocanatthaṃ ca paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ[17] karomā 'ti cintesuṃ.

titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ[18]: samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun[16] ti. tesaṃ vādaparimocanatthañ ca cintesun ti vuttaṃ hoti.

---

[1] Old. milāna-.
[2] S. chaḍḍhetvā; B.B[1]. chaṭṭetvā.
[3] B[2]. *adds* kho.
[4] B.B[1].Bp. pabhuti; B[2]. pabhūti.
[5] S. ṭhāṇa-, *sic passim*.
[6] B. sammassāsetuṃ; B[1]. samayāpetuṃ.
[7] Sp. mānavena, *sic passim*.
[8] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. etad.
[9] B.B[1].Bp. *omit* kho.
[10] B. upakathāya; B[1]. upakatthāya.
[11] B.B[1]. vassupa°.
[12] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[13] *From here the text again agrees roughly with* Sum. (18).
[14] B. chaṭṭitapaṭitaullāpā; B[1]. chaṭṭitapatitauklāpā.
[15] S. parivene.
[16] S.Sp. chaḍḍhetvā; B.B[1]. chaṭṭetvā.
[17] B. -saṃkhāraṇaṃ *here*.
[18] B. hi upavadeyyuṃ; B[2].Bp. hi evaṃ vad°.

vuttam pi c' etaṃ[1]: atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ.[2] handa mayaṃ āvuso paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ karoma, majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti.[3]

te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhaṃsu. Ajātasattu rājā āgantvā vanditvā, kiṃ bhante āgata 'tthā 'ti[4] attanā kattabbakiccaṃ[5] paṭipucchi. therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapaṭisaṃkharaṇatthāya hatthakammaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. sādhu bhante ti rājā hatthakammakārake manusse adāsi. therā paṭhamamāsaṃ[6] sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā[7] rañño ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ, idāni dhammavinayasaṃgahaṃ karomā 'ti. sādhu bhante vissatthā[8] karotha, mayhaṃ āṇācakkaṃ, tumhākaṃ dhammacakkaṃ hotu, āṇāpetha me[9] bhante kiṃ karomīti. dhammasaṃgahaṃ[10] karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisajjaṭṭhānaṃ[11] mahārājā 'ti. kattha karomi bhante ti. Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre[12] kātum yuttaṃ mahārājā 'ti.

sādhu bhante ti kho rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā[13] nimmitasadisaṃ suvibhattabhittithambhasopānaṃ[14] nānāvidhamālākammalatākammavicittaṃ abhibhavantaṃ iva rājabhavanavibhūtiṃ avahasantaṃ[15] iva devavimānasiriṃ siriyā niketaṃ iva ekanipātanatitthaṃ[16] iva ca devamanussanayanavibhaṅgānaṃ[17] lokarāmaṇeyyakaṃ iva[18] sampiṇḍitaṃ daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍaṃ maṇḍapaṃ[19] kārāpetvā, vividhaku-

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. h' etaṃ. [2] B. saṃvaṇṇitaṃ.
[3] Cull. xi, 1–5. [4] Bp. āgatātthā 'ti.
[5] S.Sp. kattabbaṃ kiccaṃ; B[2]. kātabbakiccaṃ.
[6] Sp.B.B[2].Bp. paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ.
[7] S.Sp. sabbavihārapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ kārāpetvā; S[1].(D). sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ kārāpetvā; B.B[1]. sabbe vihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā; B[2]. sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkharāpetvā. [8] B. vissaṭṭhā.
[9] Bp. *omits* me. [10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* dhamma.
[11] B. sannisajjanaṭṭhānaṃ *and adds* laddhuṃ vaṭṭati *after it.*
[12] B.B[2]. sattapaṇṇaguhadvāre; B[1]. sattapaṇṇagūhadvāre; Bp. sattapaṇṇaguhādvāre. [13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Visukammunā.
[14] B[2]. -sopānanānā-; Bp.Sum. -bhittitthambha-.
[15] S.S[1].(D). Sp. apahasantaṃ. [16] S. Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. -nipātatitthaṃ.
[17] S. -vihagānaṃ; Sp.B[1] B[2].Bp. -vihaṅgānaṃ.
[18] B.B[2]. iva ca. [19] B.B[1].B[2]. maṇḍappaṃ.

sumadāmaolambakaviniggalantacāruvitānaṃ[1] ratanavicitramaṇikoṭṭimatalam iva ca naṃ[2] nānāpupphūpahāravicitrasuparinitṭhitabhūmikammaṃ brahmavimānasadisaṃ alaṃkaritvā, tasmiṃ mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni paññāpetvā,[3] dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsanaṃ maṇḍapamajjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ buddhassa bhagavato āsanāraham dhammāsanaṃ paññāpetvā,[3] dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ ṭhapetvā[4] bhikkhusaṃghassa ārocāpesi: niṭṭhitaṃ bhante mama kiccan ti.

tasmiṃ[5] kho pana samaye[6] ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe eko bhikkhu vissagandhaṃ vāyanto[7] vicaratīti.

thero taṃ sutvā imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe añño vissagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaraṇabhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete maṃ sandhāya vadantīti saṃvegaṃ āpajji. ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu[8]: sve āvuso sannipāto[9] tvañ ca sekho[10] sakaraṇīyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantuṃ, appamatto hohīti.

atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto,[11] na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āham[12] sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā[13] vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ[14] caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā nipajjissāmīti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanam,[15] etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucci.[16] ayaṃ hi āyasmā

---

[1] S.Sp. -viniggilanta-.

[2] S. -koṭṭimatalavacanaṃ; B. -koṭi°; Sum. taṃ *for* naṃ.

[3] S.Sp. paññapāpetvā; Bp. paññapetvā.

[4] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. bījaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā; Sum. -khacitavījaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā.

[5] S.Sp. *omit the passage* 'tasmiṃ kho' *to* 'āpajji, ekacce,' *about five lines.*

[6] Sum. divase *for* samaye.

[7] Sum. vāyyanto.

[8] S. āhaṃsuṃ; Sum. ekacce naṃ āhaṃsu.

[9] B[2]. āvuso Ānanda saṃghasannipāto.

[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sekkho, *sic passim.*

[11] B[1]. *adds* bhavissati.

[12] S.S[1].(D).Sp. sv āhaṃ; B[2]. Sum. y' āhaṃ.

[13] S.Sp. kāyagatā satiyā.

[14] Sum. -samaye.

[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. bibbohanaṃ, *sic passim.*

[16] S. vimucciṃ.

caṃkamena bahi vītināmetvā visesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: nanu maṃ[1] bhagavā etad avoca[2]: katapaññō 'si tvaṃ Ānanda padhānam anuyuñja, khippaṃ[3] hohisi[4] anāsavo ti. buddhānañ ca kathādoso nāma n' atthi. mama accāraddhaṃ viriyan,[5] tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. handāhaṃ viriyasamathaṃ[6] yojemīti, caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne[7] ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā[8] mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmīti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi.[9] dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sīsaṃ bimbohanam asampattaṃ.[10] etasmim antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[11] catuiriyāpathavirahitaṃ[12] therassa arahattaṃ ahosi.[13] tena imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno[14] aṭṭhito acaṃkamanto ko[15] bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto ti vutte, Ānandatthero ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

atha[16] therā bhikkhū dutiyadivase[17] katabhattakiccā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā.[18] Ānandatthero[19] pana attano arahattapattiṃ[20] ñāpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saddhim na gato. bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane[21] nisīdantā Ānandattherassa āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā[22] nisinnā. tattha kehici pi[23] etam āsanam kassā 'ti vutte, Ānandassā 'ti.[24] Ānando pana kuhim gato ti, tasmiṃ samaye thero cintesi: idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo ti. tato attano

---

[1] S. mayaṃ. [2] Mahāpari. v, 35. [3] Old. kippaṃ.
[4] S.Sp. hohi; B[2]. hohīsi.
[5] Sum. mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ.
[6] S.Sp.B.B[1]. viriya-samataṃ; Bp. vīriya-samataṃ.
[7] S[1].(D). pādedhovana-. [8] B[2]. pavīsitvā.
[9] S.Sp.S[1].(D). upanāmesi; B. appanāmesi.
[10] B. bibbohaṇaṃ; B[2].Bp. sīsañ ca bibbohanaṃ.
[11] Sum. vimmuttaṃ.
[12] Sum. caturiri°; B. -pathavinimuttaṃ.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* ahosi. [14] B. anippanno anissinno.
[15] Old. kho. [16] B.B[2].Bp. *add* kho.
[17] Sum. (24) *adds* pañcamiyā pakkhassa *after this*, so Chin.
[18] Sum. (24) sannipatiṃsu.
[19] Sum. *a lengthy addition here.*
[20] Sp.B.B[1].Bp.Sum. -ppattiṃ. [21] B.B[2].Bp. pattāsane.
[22] B. dhapetvā; B[1]. thapetvā.
[23] S.Sp. kehici āpi; B.B[1].B[2].Sum. (26) kehici, *omit* pi.
[24] B[2].Bp. Ānandattherassā 'ti.

ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ[1] nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. ākāsena gantvā[2] nisīdīti pi eke.

evaṃ nisinne[3] tasmiṃ āyasmante Mahākassapatthero bhikkū āmantesi: āvuso kiṃ[4] paṭhamaṃ saṃgāyāmā dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā ti. bhikkhū āhaṃsu[5]: bhante Mahākassapa, vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa[6] āyu, vinaye ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti, tasmā paṭhamaṃ vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmā 'ti. kaṃ[7] dhuraṃ katvā ti. āyasmantaṃ Upālin[8] ti. kiṃ Ānando na ppahotīti. no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsambuddho dharamāno[9] yeva vinayapariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālim etadagge ṭhapesi: etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ[10] yadidaṃ Upālīti. tasmā Upālittheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmā 'ti. tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanatthāya attanā 'va attānaṃ[11] sammanni, Upālitthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni.

tatrāyaṃ pāli.[12] atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā pi[13] Upāli saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti.[14] evaṃ attānaṃ[15] sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli vuṭṭhāyāsanā[16] ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ gahetvā.[17]

tato[18] Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi: paṭhamaṃ āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha

---

[1] B².Bp. pathaviyaṃ.
[2] B².Bp.Sum. (26) ākāsenāgantvā.
[3] Sum. (27) āgate pana.
[4] B. *adds* pana.
[5] B.B¹. āhaṃsuṃ.
[6] Sum. (27) buddhassa sāsanassa.
[7] S¹.(D). kiṃ.
[8] S. Upāḷin, *sic passim*.
[9] S. dharamāṇo; S¹.(D). -sambuddho (*corrected* °ddhe) dharamāne.
[10] S. -dharāṇaṃ.
[11] S. attaṃ.
[12] S.B.B².Bp.Sum. (28) pāḷi.
[13] B.B¹. *omit* pi.
[14] Cullavagga xi, 1, 7.
[15] B.B².Bp. attanā 'va attānaṃ.
[16] B.B². uṭṭhāyāsane; B².Sum. (28) uṭṭhāyāsanā.
[17] B. bījanaṃ; B¹. bījani, B². bījaniṃ; Sum. (28) -kẖacita-vījaniṃ.
[18] B.B¹.B².Bp. tato āyasmā.

bhagavatā[1] paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante ti. kaṃ[2] ārabbhā 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ[3] ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme ti.

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi, nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi, paññattim pi pucchi, anuppaññattim[4] pi pucchi, āpattim pi pucchi, anāpattim pi pucchi. yathā[5] ca paṭhamassa tathā dutiyassa tathā tatiyassa tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi—pe—anāpattim pi pucchi,[5] puṭṭho puṭṭho Upālitthero[6] vissajjesi.

tato[7] imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā[8] terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakan ti ṭhapesuṃ.[9] dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. dve navutisikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesuṃ pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. satta dhamme adhikaraṇasamathā ti[10] ṭhapesuṃ.

evaṃ[11] Mahāvibhaṇgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesuṃ. sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan[12] ti ṭhapesuṃ. timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ.

chasaṭṭhisatasikkhāpadāni[13] pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ. satta dhamme adhika-

[1] S.Sp.B².Sum. (29) *omit* bhagavatā.

[2] Sum. (29) kiṃ.

[3] Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. Kalandaputtaṃ.

[4] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. anupaññ°. [5-5] Sum. (29) *omits.*

[6] Sum. āyasmā Upāli.

[7] Sum. *inserts two paragraphs* (30-31) *here;* Sum. 32 *agrees only in substance with this paragraph.*

[8] B. āropetvā ṭhapetum; B².Bp. āropetvā ṭhapesuṃ.

[9] B.B¹.B². terasa kaṇḍan ti.

[10] S¹.(D). -samathānīti.

[11] Sum. (32) evaṃ vīsādhikāni dve sikkhāpadasatāni Mahāvibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Mahāvibhaṅgāvasāne pi purimanayen' eva mahāpaṭhavī akampittha.

[12] B.B¹.B². saṭṭarasakaṇḍan.

[13] Sum. (33) chasaṭṭhi-.

raṇasamathā ti ṭhapesuṃ. evaṃ[1] Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā eten' eva upāyena Khandhaka-Parivāre pi āropesuṃ.[2]

evaṃ etaṃ saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivāraṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ saṃgahaṃ ārūḷhaṃ. sabbaṃ Mahākassapatthero pucchi, Upalitthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne[3] pañca arahantasatāni[4] saṃgahaṃ āropitanayen' eva gaṇasajjhāyaṃ[5] akaṃsu.

vinayasaṃgahāvasāne Upālitthero dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā buḍḍhe[6] bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ[7] puggalaṃ dhuraṃ[8] katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo ti. bhikkhū Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ[9] katvā ti āhaṃsu.

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghañ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃgghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vījaniṃ[10] gahetvā.[11] Mahākassapatthero[12] Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi. Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. antarā ca bhante

---

[1] Sum.(33) tīni sikkhāpadasatāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catusaṭṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesuṃ. ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vuttanayen' eva mahāpaṭhavī akampittha.

[2] Sum. (34) asīti-bhāṇavāraparimāṇaṃ Khandhakaṃ pañcavīsatibhāṇavāraparimāṇaṃ parivārañ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, *etc.*

[3] B.-visajjanāpariyo°; B².-visajjanapariyo°.

[4] S. arahatta-.

[5] S¹.(D). ghana-.

[6] B.B¹.B².Bp. vuḍḍhe.

[7] S. taṃ.

[8] B². *omits* puggalaṃ; dhūraṃ *for* dhuraṃ.

[9] B². dhūraṃ.

[10] Sum. (36) -khacita-vīj°.

[11] Sum. *inserts here a paragraph* (37) *on* Kassapa's *questions to* bhikkhus.

[12] B.B¹.B². atha kho Mah°; Bp. atha Mah°. *Hereafter* Sum. *agrees only in substance.*

Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ[1] rājāgārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyan ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattañ ca māṇavakan[2] ti. [3]kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ. vaṇṇāvaṇṇe ti.[3]

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyamantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavane ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi[4] nikāye pucchi. pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti. tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavacanaṃ.

tattha vinayo āyasmatā Upālittherena[5] vissajjito.[6] sesa-Khuddakanikāyo[7] cattāro ca nikāyā Ānandattherena.[8]

tad' etaṃ[9] sabbam pi[10] buddhavacanaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ, dhammavinayavasena duvidhaṃ,[11] paṭhamamajjhimapacchimavasena[12] tividhaṃ tathā piṭakavasena, nikāyavasena pañcavidhaṃ, aṅgavasena navavidhaṃ, dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidhan ti veditabbaṃ.

kathaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ. yaṃ hi bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhitvā yāva anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati[13] etthantare pañcacattālīsavassāni[14] devamanussanāgayakkhādayo anusāsantena[15] paccavekkhantena vā vuttaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ ekarasaṃ vimuttirasaṃ eva hoti. evaṃ rasavasena ekavidhaṃ.

---

[1] B.B²Bp. Nāḷandaṃ; B¹. Nāḷantaṃ.

[2] S. mānavan; B.B²Bp. māṇavan; B¹. māṇavaṃ *and omits* ti.

[3 3] S.Sp. *omit;* S¹.(D). kasmiṃ; B. kiṃsmiṃ vatthusmin ti; B¹. kiṃsmiṃ vatthusmiṃ; B².Bp. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti.

[4] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. *omit* pi.

[5] S. °ttherena na.

[6] B². visajjito.

[7] B.B¹. *add* ca.

[8] *The above sections roughly correspond with* Sum. §§ 38-42. *From this section to p.* 30, *l.* 5, vavatthapetvā *omitted by Oldenberg.*

[9] Sum. (43) evam etaṃ.

[10] B. *omits* pi.

[11] S. *adds* hoti.

[12] B. pacchima°buddhavacanavasena.

[13] Sum. (44) *adds* tāva.

[14] S.B.B¹.B².Bp. -cattālīsa-.

[15] S. anusāsentena.

katham dhammavinayavasena duvidham. sabbam ev' etam[1] dhammo ca[2] vinayo cā 'ti saṅkham[3] gacchati. tattha vinayapiṭakam vinayo, avasesam buddhavacanam dhammo. ten' evāha: yan nūna[4] mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāmā 'ti,[5] aham Upālim vinayam puccheyyam Ānandam dhammam puccheyyan ti ca. evam dhammavinayavasena duvidham.

katham paṭhamamajjhimapacchimavasena[6] tividham. sabbam eva h' idam paṭhamabuddhavacanam majjhimabuddhavacanam pacchimabuddhavacanan ti tippabhedam hoti. tattha:

anekajātisamsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam,
gahakārakam gavesanto,[7] dukkhā jāti punappunam.
gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi,
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visamkhitam,
visamkhāragatam cittam taṇhānam khayam ajjhagā 'ti.[8]

idam paṭhamabuddhavacanam. keci yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ti khandhake[9] udānagātham āhu.[10] esā pana pāṭipadadivase sabbaññūbhāvappattassa[11] somanassamayañāṇena[12] paccayākāram paccavekkhantassa[13] uppannā udānagāthā ti veditabbā. yam pana parinibbāṇakāle abhāsi: handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo vayadhammā[14] samkhārā, appamādena sampādethā 'ti.[15] idam pacchimabuddhavacanam. ubhinnam[16] antare yam vuttam etam[17] majjhimabuddhavacanam.[18] evam paṭhamamajjhimapacchimavasena tividham.

---

[1] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (45) eva c' etam.
[2] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (45) c' eva. [3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. saṅkhyam.
[4] B. yam na nu; B[1].B[2]. yam nu na; Sum. yam nūna.
[5] Sum. (45) *omits* ti.
[6] B. °cchimabuddhavacanavasena.
[7] B. -kāraṇagave°; B[1]. -kārakagave°; B[2].Bp. -kāram gave°.
[8] Dhammapada, 153, 4; Th. 1, 183 *f* (*cf. trs. p.* 140. *n*[1]); Sum. 46.
[9] Vin., Mahāvagga, i, 1, 3. [10] Sum. (46) vadanti.
[11] S. °ññūvayappatt°; Sp.B.B[1].B[2]. °ññubhāva-.
[12] B.B[1]. somanassañāṇena. [13] B. paccaventassa *by mistake.*
[14] B. -dhamma-. [15] Mahāparin. vi, 10.
[16] Sum. (46) ubhinnam. [17] B. tam.
[18] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -vacanan ti; Sum. (46) -vacanam nāma.

katham piṭakavasena tividham. sabbam pi h' etaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakan ti tippabhedam eva hoti. tattha paṭhamasaṃgītiyaṃ saṃgītañ ca asaṃgītañ[1] ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni, dve Vibhaṅgāni,[2] dvāvīsati Khandhakāni,[3] solasa Parivārā ti. idaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ nāma.

Brahmajālādicatuttiṃsasuttasaṃgaho Dīghanikāyo, Mūlapariyāyasuttādidiyaḍḍhasatadve suttasaṃgaho Majjhimanikāyo, Oghataraṇasuttādisattasuttasahassasattasatadvāsaṭṭhisuttasaṃgaho[4] Saṃyuttanikāyo, Cittapariyādānasuttādinavasuttasahassapañcasatasattapaññāsasuttasaṃgaho Aṇguttaranikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha[5]-Dhammapada-Udāna-Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-Therīgāthā[6]-Jātaka-Niddesa-Paṭisambhidā-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsa-Cariyāpiṭakavasena paññarasabhedo[7] Khuddakanikāyo ti. idaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ nāma.[8]

Dhammasaṅgani,[9] Vibhaṅgo, Dhātukathā, Puggalapaññatti, Kathāvatthu, Yamakaṃ, Paṭṭhānan[10] ti. idaṃ Abhimapiṭakaṃ nāma.

tattha:

> vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato[11] c' eva kāyavācānaṃ,
> vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto.

vividhā hi ettha pañcavidhaPātimokkhuddesa-Pārājikādisattaāpattikkhandha-Mātikā-Vibhaṅgādippabhedanayā,[12] visesabhūtā ca daḷhīkammasithilīkaraṇapayojanā[13] anuppañ-

---

[1] B.B[1]. anusaṃgītañ ca.

[2] Ch. *omits* dve Vibh°.

[3] B[2]. Sum. (47) khandhakā.

[4] B. suttā ti *for* -suttādi-.

[5] Ch. *omits* Khuddakapāṭha *and puts at the end* '14 *divisions*' *instead of* 15 *of our text. This proves that it is an interpolation later than* A.D. 489.

[6] B.B[1].B[2]. Theragāthā-Therīgāthā.

[7] S. panna-; Sp. paṇṇa-; B.B[1].Bp. pannarasappabhedo; B[2]. pannarasapabhedo; Ch. *Fourteen divisions.*

[8] S. idaṃ suttaṃ Suttapiṭakan nāma.

[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (47) Dhammasaṃgaho.

[10] Ch. *puts* Yamakaṃ Paṭṭhānaṃ *before* Pugg°.

[11] S.B.B[1]. vinayato.

[12] B[2]. -ppabhedā nayā.

[13] S. va dalhīk°; Sum. (48), ca daḷhik°; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sitthilakaraṇappayojanā.

ñattinayā, kāyikavācasikaajjhācāranisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ[1] vācañ ca vineti, tasmā vividhanayattā visesanayattā kāyavācānañ ca vinayanato vinayo ti akkhāto.[2] ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallattham vuttaṃ:

> vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato[3] c' eva kāyavācānaṃ,
> vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

itaraṃ pana:

> atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato[4] ca[5] sūdanato
> suttāṇāsuttasabhāgato[6] ca suttaṃ suttan ti[7] akkhātaṃ.

taṃ hi attatthaparatthādibhede atthe sūceti,[8] suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyyajjhāsayānulomena[9] vuttatā, pasavati[10] c' etaṃ[11] atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti vuttaṃ hoti. sūdati c' etaṃ[12] dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti[13] vuttaṃ hoti. suṭṭhu[14] ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti vuttaṃ hoti. suttasabhāgañ ca naṃ[15] yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttaṃ pamāṇaṃ hoti, evam etam pi viññūnaṃ yathā ca suttena saṃgahītāni[16] pupphāni na vikirīyanti[17] na viddhaṃsiyanti[18] evam etena saṃgahītā[19] atthā.

ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallattham vuttaṃ:

> atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato[20] ca[21] sūdanato
> suttāṇā suttasabhāgato[22] ca suttaṃ[23] suttan ti akkhātan ti.

---

[1] B². kāya-.
[2] B. ākkhāto, *sic passim.*
[3] S. vinayanayato, *but see above, note* 11, p. 18.
[4] Sp. savaṇato.
[5] B².Bp.Sum. (49) 'tha.
[6] S.Sp. suttānā.
[7] B.B¹.B².Bp.Sum. (49) *has one* suttan *only.*
[8] S.B.Sum. (49) suceti.
[9] Sp. °sayānūlomena.
[10] B.B².Bp.Sum. (49) savati.
[11] Sp. kaṃ v' etaṃ.
[12] S. ettha.
[13] B². paggharāpetīti.
[14] B.B¹. suttāṇā ti suṭṭhu. *This reading shows that* suttāṇā *is abl. of* sutrāṇa (=suṭṭhu tāyati, rakkhati) *and ought not to be joined with the next* sutta *as in* Sum. (49). B². suṭṭhuṃ.
[15] B.B¹.B².Bp. c' etaṃ.
[16] B.B¹.Bp. °gahitāni.
[17] S.B.B¹.Bp. vikiriyanti.
[18] Sp. °sīyanti.
[19] B.Bp. °gahitā.
[20] Sp. savaṇato.
[21] B².Bp. 'tha.
[22] B.S.Sp. suttānā.
[23] B.B¹.B². *have one* suttaṃ *only.*

itaro pana:

> yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto[1] salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

ayaṃ hi abhisaddo vuddhisalakkhaṇapūjitaparicchinnādhikesu dissati. tathā h' esa bāḷhā[2] me[3] dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamantīti[4] ādisu[5] vuddhiyaṃ[6] āgato. yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā ti ādisu salakkhaṇe.[7] rājābhirājā manujindo[8] ti ādisu pūjite. paṭibalo vinetuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye ti ādisu paricchinne. aññamaññaṃ[9] saṃkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. abhikkantena vaṇṇenā 'ti ādisu adhike. ettha ca rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇādīhi lakkhaṇīyattā[10] salakkhaṇā pi. sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā[11] ti adhippāyo. phasso hoti, vedanā hotīti ādinā nayena sabhāvaparicchinnattā paricchinnā pi.[12] mahaggatā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā.

ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallattham vuttaṃ:

> yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā[13] vuttādhikā ca dhammā abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

yaṃ pan' ettha avisiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ[14]

> piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato[15] āhu, tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vuḍḍhi°, *sic passim*.
[2] S. bālhā.
[3] B.B.[1]B[2].Bp. me āvuso.
[4] Saṃyutta-nikāya *part* v, p. 80, *it is the word of* Mahākassapa; Sp. abhikkhamantīti; Sum. (50) abhikkamantīti, *both omi* 'no paṭikkamanti.' *So* Chin.
[5] B.B[2].Bp. ādīsu, *sic passim*.
[6] B.B[2]. vuḍḍhiyaṃ.
[7] S. sakalakkhaṇe; Sum. (50) salakkhaṇo.
[8] Sp.Bp. anujindo.
[9] Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (50) aññamaññasaṃkara-; B. aññamaññasaṃkhara-.
[10] S.Sp. salakkhaṇīyattā; B. lakkhiyattā.
[11] B. pūjārāhā.
[12] Sum. (50) ti.
[13] S. paricchinnaṃ.
[14] B. *omits* taṃ.
[15] Bp.Sum. (51) pariyattibbhājana-.

pariyatti pi hi, mā piṭakasampadānenā 'ti ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. at hapuriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ[1] ādāyā 'ti ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi.

tasmā:

> piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato[2] āhu,
> tena[3] samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā ti.

tena evaṃ duvidhatthena[4] piṭakasaddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakañ ca pariyattibhāvato tassa tassa[5] atthassa bhājanato cā 'ti Vinayapiṭakaṃ. yathā vutten' eva nayena suttañ ca[6] taṃ piṭakaṃ cā 'ti Suttapiṭakaṃ,[7] abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cā 'ti Abhidhammapiṭakan ti, evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. evaṃ ñatvā ca[8] puna pi tesv eva[9] piṭakesu nānappakārakosallattham:

> desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu[10] yathāraham
> sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ[11] ca paridīpaye.
> pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ vipattiñ[12] cāpi yaṃ yahiṃ[13]
> pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye ti.[14]

tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. etāni hi tīṇi[15] piṭakāni yathākammam āṇāvohāraparamatthadesanā,[16] yathāparādhayathānulomayathādhammasāsanāni, saṃvarāsaṃvaraditṭhivinivetḥananāmarūpapariccheda kathā[17] cā 'ti[18] vuccanti. ettha hi Vinayapiṭakaṃ āṇārahena bhagavatā āṇābāhullato desitattā āṇādesanā, Suttapiṭakaṃ[19] vohārakusalena bhagavatā vohārabāhullato desitattā vohāradesanā, Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ[20] paramatthakusalena bhagavatā paramatthabāhullato desitattā paramatthadesanā ti vuccati.

---

[1] B.Bp. kudāla-; B[1]. kuḍāla-. [2] B[2]. pariyattibbhājanatthato.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (51) *add* idāni *before* tena.
[4] S. duvidhattena. [5] Sum. (51) tassa *once only*.
[6] B[2].Bp. suttantañ ca. [7] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. suttantapiṭakaṃ.
[8] Bp. va. [9] Sum. (51) tesu yeva.
[10] S.B.B[1].B[2]. -bhedan tesu.
[11] B.B[1].B[2]. sikkhāpahāna-; Sum. (51) sikkhappahāna-.
[12] B.B[1]. sampattivipattiñ. [13] B. yahi.
[14] B.B[1].Sum. (51) *omit* ti. [15] Sp. tīni; B.B[1]. tiṇi.
[16] S. āṇā-; B[1]. āṇāboh°. [17] S.-vinivethana-; B.B[1].B[2].-vinivedhana-
[18] B.B[1].Bp. ti ca *instead of* cā 'ti. [19] B[2]. suttantapiṭ°, *sic passim*.
[20] S. abhidhamme.

tathā paṭhamaṃ ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādhaṃ ettha sāsitā ti yathāparādhasāsanaṃ. dutiyaṃ anekajjhāsayānusayacaritādhimuttikā[1] sattā yathānulomaṃ ettha sāsitā ti yathānulomasāsanaṃ. tatiyaṃ dhammapuñjamatte ahaṃ mamā 'ti saññino sattā yathādhammaṃ ettha sāsitā ti yathādhammasāsanan ti vuccati.

tathā paṭhamaṃ ajjhācārapaṭipakkhabhūto saṃvarāsaṃvaro ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvarakathā.[2] dutiyaṃ dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhipaṭipakkhabhūtā diṭṭhiviniveṭhanā[3] ettha kathitā ti diṭṭhiviniveṭhanakathā.[3]

tatiyaṃ rāgādipaṭipakkhabhūto nāmarūpapariccheḍo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpapariccheḍakathā ti vuccati.

tīsu pi ca etesu tisso[4] sikkhā tīṇi[5] pahāṇāni catubbidho ca gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. tathā hi Vinayapiṭake visesena adhisīlasikkhā vuttā, Suttapiṭake adhicittasikkhā, Abhidhammapiṭake adhipaññāsikkhā. Vinayapiṭake ca vītikkamappahānaṃ[6] kilesānaṃ vītikkamapaṭipakkhattā sīlassa. Suttapiṭake pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa. Abhidhammapiṭake anusayappahānaṃ anusayapaṭipakkhattā paññāya. paṭhame ca tadaṅgappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni. paṭhame[7] duccaritasaṃkilesassa pahānaṃ itaresu taṇhādiṭṭhisaṃkilesānaṃ. ekamekasmiṃ c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. tattha dhammo ti pāli,[8] attho ti tassā yeva attho,[9] desanā ti tassā manasā avatthāpitāya[10] pāliyā[11] desanā, paṭivedho ti pāliyā pāliatthassa[12] ca yathābhūtāvabodho. tīsu pi c' etesu ete

[1] S.B.B[1].Bp. cariyādhimuttikā.

[2] Sum. (52) *adds here an explanation of* saṃvarāsaṃvara *as follows:* saṃvarāsaṃvaro ti kuddako c' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākammaṃ viya phalāphalaṃ viya ca.

[3] B.B[1].B[2]. -vinivedhanā; S. -vinivethana-.

[4] S. tisisso. [5] S.B.B[1].Bp. tīṇi.

[6] S.Sp. -ppahāṇaṁ, *sic passim;* B.B[1]. vitikkamapahānaṁ, *sic passim*.

[7] B[2].Bp. *add* ca.

[8] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pāḷi, *sic passim ;* Sum. (53) tanti *for* pāli.

[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yev' attho.

[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (53) manasā vavatthāpitāya.

[11] Sum. (53) tantiyā.

[12] Sum. (53) tantiyā tantiatthassa. B[2]. *adds* ca *after* pāliyā.

dhammatthadesanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādīhi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhīhi[1] dukkhogāhā[2] alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhā ca, tasmā gambhīrā. evaṃ ekamekasmiṃ ettha[3] catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

aparo nayo. dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: hetumhi ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā ti.[4] attho ti hetuphalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: hetuphale ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā ti. desanā ti paññatti. yathādhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo.[5] paṭivedho ti abhisamayo so ca lokiyo lokuttaro[6] visayato[7] asammohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti, pathānurūpaṃ[8] paññattīsu[9] avabodho.[10]

idāni yasmā etesu[11] piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ yo cāyaṃ[12] yathā yathā ñāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ[13] ñāṇassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tadatthajotakadesanā[14] yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodhasaṃkhāto[15] paṭivedho[16] sabbaṃ p' etaṃ[17] anupacitakusalasaṃbhārehi duppaññehi sasādīhi mahāsamuddo viya[18] dukkhogāhaṃ[19] alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhaṃ[20] ca, tasmā[21] evam pi ekamekasmiṃ ettha[22] catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo[23] veditabbo.

---

[1] S. candabuddhīhi. [2] Sum. (53) -ogāḷhā.

[3] B².Sum. (53) c' ettha. [4] Sum. (54) *omits* ti.

[5] Sum. (54) *inserts after this:* 'anulomapaṭilomasaṃkhepavitthārādivasena vā kathanaṃ.'

[6] B.B².Bp. lokiyalokuttaro; B¹. lokīyalokuttaro.

[7] B². *adds* ca. [8] S.Sum. (54) yathānu°; B.B¹. padhānu°.

[9] S. paññatisu.

[10] Sum. (54) *adds:* ' tesaṃ tesaṃ vā tattha tattha vuttadhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṃkhāto aviparītasabhāvo.'

[11] Sum. (54) *adds* tīsu pi.

[12] B.B².Sum. (54) -jātaṃ vā, yā cāyaṃ; Bp. dhammajātaṃ vā atthajātaṃ vā, yā cāyaṃ. [13] S. sotunaṃ.

[14] S.Bp. -jotikadesanā; B.B¹.B².Sum. (54) -jotikā desanā.

[15] S.B². aviparitāva°.

[16] Sum. (54) *inserts here:* 'tesaṃ tesaṃ vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasamkhāto aviparītasabhāvo.'

[17] B. sabbah' etaṃ; B².Bp. sabbam etaṃ; Sum. (54) sabbam pi etaṃ.

[18] B².Bp. *put* viya *before* mahāsamuddo.

[19] Sum. (54) -ogāḷhaṃ.

[20] B². patiṭhañ; Sum. (54) alabbhaneyyapatiṭṭhañ.

[21] B. *adds* gambhīrā; B².Bp. gambhīraṃ.

[22] B². c' ettha. [23] S. gabhīra-.

ettāvatā ca:

desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ[1] tesu yathāraha̱ṃ
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ[2] ca paridīpaye.

iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttatthā[3] hoti.

pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ vippattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yahiṃ
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye iti.

ettha pana tīsu piṭakesu tividho[4] pariyattibhedo daṭṭhabbo. tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattīti. tattha[5] duggahitā[6] upārambhādihetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā.[7] yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ. tam enaṃ[8] bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya. tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā[9] hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaseyya.[10] so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu. duggahītattā[11] bhikkhave alagaddassa. evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ—pe—vedallaṃ.[12] te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā [13]tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti,[13] tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisaṃsā[14] c' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisaṃsā[15] ca,[16] yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesaṃ te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu. duggahītattā[17] bhikkhave dhammānan ti.[18]

---

[1] B². -sāsanā-. [2] Sp. -pahāṇa-; B.B¹.B². -pahāna-.
[3] B². *adds* va. [4] S. tidhā.
[5] B.B¹.B².Bp. *add* yā. [6] Sp. °hītā.
[7] B. °puṭā ayaṃ aladdūpa°; B¹. °putā ayaṃ alagad dūpa°; B².Bp. °puṭā ayaṃ alagaddūpa°.
[8] S. tam etaṃ. [9] B.B².Bp. parivattitvā.
[10] B.B¹.Bp. ḍaṃseyya; B¹. aṅgapañcaṅge ḍaṃseyya.
[11] B.B¹.Bp. duggahita-. [12] *See* p. 28, l. 6.
[13-13] S. *omits*. [14] B². upārabbhā°.
[15] B. °kkhanisaṃsā. [16] Sp. va.
[17] B.B¹.B².Bp. duggahita-. [18] Majjhima, i, 133.

yā pana suggahītā[1] sīlakkhandhādipāripūriṃ[2] yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā[3] na upārambhādihetu ayaṃ nissaraṇatthā.

yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

tesaṃ te dhammā suggahītā[1] dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

taṃ kissa hetu. suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānan ti.

yaṃ[4] pana pariññātakkhandho pahīṇakileso[5] bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo[6] sacchikatanirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paveṇipālanatthāya[7] vaṃsānurakkhaṇatthāya pariyāpuṇāti,[8] ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikapariyattīti.

vinaye pana[9] suppaṭipanno bhikkhū[10] sīlasampattiṃ[11] nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato.

sutte suppaṭipanno samādhisampadaṃ nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato.

abhidhamme suppaṭipanno paññāsampadaṃ nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsañ[12] ca tatth' eva pabhedavacanato.

evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamaṃ[13] imaṃ vijjāttayaṃ[14] chaḷabhiññācatupaṭisambhidābhedaṃ[15] sampattiṃ pāpuṇāti.

vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññātasukhasamphassaattharaṇapāpuraṇādiphassasāmaññato[16] paṭikkhittesu upādinnaphassādisu[17] anavajjasaññī hoti. vuttam pi h' etaṃ[18]:

tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. tato dussīlabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. suggahitā; *sic passim*.
[2] B[2]. pāripūri.
[3] B.B[2].Bp. pariyāpuṭā; B[1]. pariyāpunaṇā.
[4] S. yā.
[5] S.B.B[2].Bp.Sum. (56) pahīna-; B[1]. pahina-.
[6] B. °kubbo.
[7] S. paveni-; B[2].Bp. paveṇī-.
[8] B. °puññāti.
[9] S. vinayena.
[10] Sp.B.B[1]. bhikkhu, *so* Sum. (56)
[11] Sum. (56) -sampadaṃ.
[12] S. tassañ.
[13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (56) °kkamena.
[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vijjattaya-.
[15] B.B[2]. chaḷābhiññā-.
[16] B. *inserts* anupādiṇṇa *before* phassasāma°; Bp. pāvuraṇādi *for* pāpuraṇādi.
[17] B. upādiṇṇakapha°; B[1].B[2].Sum. (53) upādiṇṇapha°.
[18] Comp. Suttavibhaṅga ii, p. 134 (pācittiya 68).

sutte duppaṭipanno, cattāro 'me[1] bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahītaṃ[2] gaṇhāti. yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ[3]: attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ ca khaṇati[4] bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. tato micchādiṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhammacittaṃ atidhāvanto[5] acinteyyāni pi cinteti.[6] tato cittakkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assā 'ti.[7] evam etesu[8] duppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ dussīlabhāvamicchādiṭṭhitācittakkhepabhedaṃ[9] vipattiṃ pāpuṇātīti. ettāvatā[10]:

> pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yahiṃ
> pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

iti, ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā[11] hoti. evam pi[12] nānappakārato piṭakāni ñatvā tesaṃ vasen' etaṃ[13] buddhavacanaṃ tividhan ti ñātabbaṃ.[14]

kathaṃ nikāyavasena pañcavidhaṃ sabbam eva c' etaṃ Dīghanikāyo, Majjhimanikāyo, Saṃyuttanikāyo, Aṅguttaranikāyo, Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabhedaṃ hoti.

tattha katamo Dīghanikāyo. tivaggasaṃgahāni[15] Brahmajālādīni catuttiṃsasuttāni.

> 'catuttims' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
> esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.[16]

kasmā pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati. dīghappamāṇānaṃ suttānaṃ[17] samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi ni-

---

[1] Sum. (57) nu.

[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. duggahitaṃ, *sic passim.* [3] Comp. Cullavagga, i, 32, 33.

[4] B.B[2].Bp.Sum. (57) khanati; B[1]. mūlaṁ khanati.

[5] B. dhamme cintaṃ abhidhāvanto; B[1] dhamme cittaṃ abhidha°; B[2].Bp.Sum. (57) dhammacintaṃ atidhā°.

[6] S. Cinteyyā 'ti; B[1]. cintesi. [7] S.B[1]. bhāgi assā 'ti.; Ang. ii, 80.

[8] B. ete. [9] B. cittavikkhepa-.

[10] B[2]. *adds* ca. [11] B[2]. *adds* 'va.

[12] B[2].Sum. (57) *omit* pi. [13] B. vasena taṃ.

[14] Sum. (57) ñātabbo.

[15] Sp. saṅgahīṭāni; B.B[1]. saṅgahitāni. [16] Sum. (58) *adds* ti.

[17] Sum. (58) -ppamāṇasuttānaṃ.

kāyo ti[1] vuccanti. nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā, ponikinikāyo,[2] cikkhallikanikāyo ti evamādīni c' ettha sādhakāni sāsanato[3] lokato ca. evaṃ sesānam pi nikāyabhāve vacanattho veditabbo.

katamo Majjhimanikāyo. majjhimappamāṇāni pañcadasavaggasaṃgahāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādīni diyaḍḍhasataṃ dve ca suttāni.

> diyaḍḍhasatasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so
> nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasavaggapariggaho.[4]

katamo Saṃyuttanikāyo. devatāsaṃyuttādivasena ṭhitāni[5] Oghataraṇasuttādīni[6] satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

> satta suttasahassāni[7] satta suttasatāni ca
> dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyuttasaṃgaho.[8]

katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo. ekekaaṅgātirekavasena ṭhitāni[5] Cittapariyādānādīni nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaṇṇāsā ca suttāni.[9]

> nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca
> sattapaññāsasuttāni[10] saṅkhā[11] aṅguttare ayaṃ.

katamo Khuddakanikāyo. sakalaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ, Abhidhammapiṭakam Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe nidassitā pañcadasabhedā[12] ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ buddhavacanan ti.

---

[1] S.B.B[1].B[2]. nikāyā 'ti.

[2] B. poṇikanikāyā; B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (58) poṇikanikāyo; ponika *may be from* pravaṇa '*hill-side*' *or from* pavana 'air.'

[3] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *add* ca.

[4] Sum. (58) *adds* ti.

[5] Sum. (58) kathitāni.

[6] B[2].Sum. (58) Oghataraṇādīni; Ch. Oghataraṇa-apadānādīni.

[7] B[2]. suttantānaṃ sahassāni.

[8] Sum. (58) *adds* ti.

[9] B.B[1].B[2]. -paññāsasuttāni; Bp. -paṇṇāsañ ca suttāni; Sum. (58) -paññāsañ ca suttāni.

[10] Bp. paṇṇa-.

[11] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. saṅkhyā.

[12] B[2]. pannarasappabhedā.

ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye dīghādike[1]
tadaññaṃ buddhavacanaṃ nikāyo khuddako mato ti.

evaṃ nikāyavasena[2] pañcavidhaṃ.

kathaṃ aṅgavasena navavidhaṃ. sabbam eva h' idaṃ suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthā, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallan ti navappabhedaṃ hoti.

tattha ubhato-Vibhaṅga-Niddesa-Khandhaka-Parivārā, suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭakasuttāni,[3] aññam pi[4] suttanāmakaṃ tathāgatavacanaṃ suttan ti veditabbaṃ. sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttaṃ geyyan ti veditabbam. visesena saṃyuttake sakalo pi sagāthakavaggo.[5] sakalaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ niggāthakaṃ suttaṃ yañ ca aññam pi[6] aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahītaṃ[7] buddhavacanaṃ taṃ veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbaṃ. Dhammapadaṃ Theragāthā Therigāthā[8] Suttanipāte no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca gāthā ti veditabbā.

somanassañāṇamayikagāthā paṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti[9] suttantā udānan ti veditabbaṃ.

vuttaṃ h' etaṃ bhagavatā ti ādinayappavattā[10] dvādasuttarasatasuttantā[11] itivuttakan ti veditabbaṃ.

Apaṇṇakajātakādīni pañcasādhikāni pañca jātakasatāni jātakan ti veditabbaṃ. cattāro 'me[12] bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā[13] Ānandeti[14] ādinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyaabbhutadhammapaṭisaṃyuttasuttantā[15] abbhutadhamman[16] ti veditabbaṃ.

Cūḷavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañha-Saṃ-

---

[1] Sum. (58) Dīgha-ādike.
[2] S. *omits* vasena, *and* nikāya *goes on with the next word.*
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Tuvaṭṭaka-; Sum. (59) Tuvaṭaka-suttāni.
[4] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *add* ca.
[5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sagāthāvaggo.
[6] B.B[1]. *omit* pi.
[7] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. °gahitaṃ.
[8] B.B[1].Bp.Sum. (59) Therīgāthā.
[9] Bp. dvāsīti.
[10] S. -ppamattā.
[11] B.B[1].Bp.Sum. (59) dasuttarasataṃ suttantā *for* dvādas°.
[12] B. *omits* 'me.
[13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. abbhutadham°.
[14] Mahāparinib. v, 38.
[15] B. -abbhutaguṇadham°; B[1]. -guṇadham°.
[16] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (59) -paṭisaṃyuttā dham°.

khārabhājaniya[1]-Mahāpuṇṇamasuttādayo[2] sabbe pi vedaṃ ca tuṭṭhiṃ ca laddhāladdhā pucchitasuttantā vedallan ti veditabbaṃ. evaṃ aṅgavasena navavidhaṃ.

kathaṃ dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidhaṃ. sabbam eva c' etaṃ buddhavacanaṃ.

> dvāsītiṃ[3] buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve sahassāni bhikkhuto
> caturāsītisahassāni ye'me dhammā pavattino ti.

evaṃ paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassappabhedaṃ hoti.

tattha ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ eko dhammakkhandho. yaṃ anekānusandhikaṃ tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkhandhagaṇanā.[4] gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanaṃ[5] eko dhammakkhandho vissajjanaṃ eko.

abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tikadukabhājanaṃ ekamekaṃ ca cittavārabhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhandho.

vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājaniyaṃ,[6] atthi antarāpatti,[7] atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo[8]. tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo. evaṃ dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavidhaṃ.

evam etaṃ abhedato rasavasena ekavidhaṃ bhedato dhammavinayādivasena duvidhādibhedaṃ buddhavacanaṃ saṃgāyantena Mahākassapapamukhena vasīgaṇena,[9] ayaṃ dhammo, ayam vinayo, idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanaṃ, idaṃ majjhimabuddhavacanaṃ, idaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanaṃ, idaṃ Vinayapiṭakaṃ, idaṃ Suttapiṭakaṃ,[10] idaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ, ayaṃ Dīghanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddakanikāyo, imāni suttādīni navaṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhandhasahassānīti. imaṃ[11] pabhedaṃ vavatthapetvā 'va saṃgītaṃ.

---

[1] S.B[2]. -bhājanīya-.

[2] S. -puṇṇaca-; Sum. (59) -suttantādayo.

[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Sum. (60) dvāsīti.

[4] S. -gananā.

[5] Bp. -pucchānaṃ.

[6] B.B[1].B[2]. -bhājanaṃ.

[7] B[2].Bp. *insert* atthi āpatti; Sum. (60) atthi āpatti *for* atthi antarāpatti.

[8] S. titikacchedo.

[9] S.B.[2] vasigaṇena.

[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Suttantapiṭakaṃ.

[11] B.B[1].B[2]. idaṃ.

na kevalaṃ[1] ettakam eva[2] aññam pi uddānasaṃgaha[3]-vaggasaṃgaha[4]-peyyālasaṃgaha-ekanipātadukanipātādinipātasaṃgaha[5]-samyuttasaṃgaha-paṇṇāsakasaṃgahādiṃ[6] anekavidhaṃ tīsu piṭakesu sandhissamānaṃ[7] saṃgahappabhedaṃ vavatthapetvā[8] evaṃ[9] sattahi māsehi saṃgītaṃ.

saṃgītipariyosāne c' assa: idaṃ Mahākassapattherena dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañcavassasahassaparimāṇaṃ kālaṃ[10] pavattanasamatthaṃ[11] katan ti sañjātappamodā, sādhukāraṃ viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī[12] udakapariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram kampi[13] saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesun ti.[14]

ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke:

> satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
> thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccatīti.[15]

imissā pana[16] paṭhamamahāsaṃgītiyā pavattamānāya[17] vinayaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭhamaṃ āvuso Upāli[18] pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti evamādivacanapariyosāne vatthum pi pucchi, nidānam pi pucchi, puggalam pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ[19] nidānaṃ ādito pabhuti[20] vitthāretvā yena ca paññataṃ yasmā ca paññattaṃ sabbam etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttaṃ: tena

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Sum. (60) *add* ca. [2] S.Sum. (60) imam eva.
[3] S. -saṃgahā; B[1]. -saṃgahaṃ. [4] B[1]. -saṃgahaṃ.
[5] S. -dukanipātādīninipāta-.
[6] B.B[1].Bp. paṇṇāsasaṃgahādiṃ; B[2]. paṇṇasāsasaṃgahādi; Sum. (61) paññāsasaṃgahādini.
[7] S. °māṇaṃ; Sum. (61) °māna- *and goes on with the next* saṃgaha-.
[8] *Here ends the portion omitted in Prof. Oldenberg's text, see* p. 291.
[9] Bp. eva; Sum. (61) *omits* evaṃ.
[10] B. *goes on with the preceding,* -parimāṇakālaṃ.
[11] B. pavattasamatthaṃ.
[12] S.Sp. paṭhavi; B.B[1]. pathavī.
[13] S.Sum. (61) *omit* kampi. [14] Sum. (61) *omits* ti.
[15] Sum. (61) -vuccate ti. *Here ends the introductory portion of the* Sumaṅgala vilāsinī.
[16] S.Sp.B. *omit* pana. [17] S.Sp. vattamānāya, *as in* Sum. p. 26.
[18] S.Sp. Upāḷi, *sic passim.*
[19] S. pucchit' ०saṃ.
[20] Sp. ppabhuti; B.B[1].B[2]. pabhūti, *sic passim.*

samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti sabbaṃ vattabbaṃ. evam idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttaṃ. tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

ettāvatā ca idaṃ vacanaṃ kena vuttaṃ kadā ca[1] vuttan ti[2] etesaṃ padānaṃ[3] attho pakāsito hoti.

idāni kasmā[4] vuttan ti ettha vuccate. yasmā ayam[5] āyasmā[6] Mahākassapattherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho tasmā pan' etaṃ[7] nidānaṃ ādito pabhuti vitthāretuṃ vuttan ti, evam idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

ettāvatā ca ' vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā ' ti imesaṃ mātikāpadānaṃ attho pakāsito hoti.

idāni

. . . . . dhāritaṃ yena cābhataṃ
yattha paṭiṭṭhitaṃ[8] c' etaṃ etaṃ[9] vatvā vidhiṃ tato ti.[10]

etesaṃ atthappakāsanatthaṃ idaṃ vuccati. taṃ pan' etaṃ tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti evamādivacanapaṭimaṇḍitanidānaṃ[11] Vinayapiṭakaṃ kena[12] dhāritaṃ kenābhataṃ kattha patiṭṭhitan[13] ti vuccate. ādito tāva idaṃ bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritaṃ, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute[14] tathāgate chaḷabhiññādibhedehi,[15] anekehi bhikkhusahassehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapapamukhehi dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi.

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram adiṃ[16] katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasaṃgīti tāva ābhataṃ.[17]

---

[1] B.Bp. *omit* ca.
[2] S. vuccanti.
[3] B. padāsaṃ.
[4] B.B[2]. *add* ca.
[5] B. *omits* ayaṃ.
[6] S. *adds* Upāli; B.B[2].Bp. āyasmatā.
[7] S.Sp. tasmā tena taṁ; B[2].Bp. tasmānena taṃ.
[8] Sp.Bp. ppaṭi°.
[9] S[1].(D). c' etaṃ *and omits the second* etaṃ.
[10] S. vidhin ti.
[11] S. parimaṇḍita-; Sp. patimaṇḍita-.
[12] S. keṇa.
[13] S.Sp. ppatiṭṭhitan ti.
[14] B.B[1]. aparinibbūte, *sic passim*.
[15] B.B[2]. chaḷābhi°.
[16] S. ādikaṃ.
[17] S. āhataṃ.

tatrāyaṃ ācariyaparamparā:

> Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako[1] Siggavo tathā
> Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino
> paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye[2]
> acchijjamānaṃ[3] ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho.

āyasmā hi Upāli imaṃ vinayavaṃsaṃ vinayatantiṃ vinayapaveṇiṃ[4] bhagavato sammukhā[5] uggahetvā bahunnaṃ[6] bhikkhūnaṃ[7] hadaye patiṭṭhāpesi.

tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ[8] uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino[9] gaṇanapathaṃ[10] vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahassaṃ ekaṃ ahosi. Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihāriko ahosi. so Upālittherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi[11] āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapathaṃ[10] vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahassam eva[12] ahosi. Sonakatthero pana[13] Dāsakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. so pi attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi āyasmato santike[14] uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā, khīṇāsavānaṃ sahassam eva ahosi.

Siggavatthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivihāriko[15] ahosi. so pi attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā arahantasahassassa[16] dhuraggāho[17] ahosi. tassa panāyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ[18] pattā puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino pi[19] khīṇāsavāpi

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Soṇako, *sic passim*.
[2] B. Jambūsīrivhaye; B[1]. Jambusarivhaye; S[1].(D). Jambusiruvhaye.
[3] S. -maṇaṃ. [4] S. paveniṃ.
[5] B. samukhā, *sic passim*. [6] B.Bp. bahūnaṃ.
[7] S. *omits* bhikkhūnaṃ. [8] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vinayavaṃsaṃ.
[9] Sp. -sotāpaṇṇa-. [10] S. ganana-. [11] S[1].(D). tassa pi.
[12] S. ekaṃ. [13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pi. [14] B. *adds* ca.
[15] S.Sp. *add* therassa, *and omit* ' ahosi. so pi attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa.'
[16] S. arahantasasahassa-. [17] Sp.B[2]. dhūra-.
[18] Sp. pakaññātaṃ.
[19] S. -gamiṇo pi; Sp. -sotāpaṇṇa . . . anāgāmi *and omits* pi.

ettakāṇi satānīti vā ettakāni sahassānīti vā aparicchinnā[1] ahesuṃ. tadā kira[2] Jambudīpe atimahābhikkhusamudayo[3] ahosi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa pana ānubhāvo tatiyasaṃgītiyaṃ pākaṭo[4] bhavissati. evaṃ idaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ Jambudīpe tāva imāya ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasaṃgīti tāva ābhatan ti veditabbaṃ.

dutiyasaṃgītivijānanatthaṃ[5] pana ayam anukkamo veditabbo. yadā hi

> saṃgāyitvāna saddhammaṃ jotayitvā ca[6] sabbadhī[7]
> yāva jīvitapariyantaṃ ṭhatvā pañcasatāpi te,
> khīṇāsavā jutīmanto therā Kassapaādayo
> khīṇasnehapadīpā[8] va nibbāyiṃsu anālayā.

athānukkamena[9] gacchantesu rattiṃdivesu[10] vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ kappati siṅgiloṇakappo[11] kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati gāmantarakappo kappati āvāsakappo kappati anumatikappo kappati āciṇṇakappo kappati amathitakappo[12] kappati jalogi pātuṃ[13] kappati adasakaṃ[14] nisīdanaṃ kappati jātarūparajatan ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ. tesaṃ Susunāgaputto Kālāsoko[15] nāma rājā pakkho ahosi.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjīsu cārikaṃ caramāno Vesālikā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpentīti sutvā na kho pan' etaṃ[16] patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ[17] dasabalassa sāsanavipattiṃ sutvā apposukko[18] bhaveyyaṃ, handāhaṃ adhammavādino niggahetvā

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2]. °cchinnāni.
[2] B. *omits* kira.
[3] Sp. -samūho; B.B[1].Bp. -samudāyo.
[4] S[1].(D). pākato.
[5] S[1].(D) -saṃgītiṃ vij°.
[6] *The* Ṭīkā Vimati-vinodanī *has* va *for* ca.
[7] S.B[2].Bp. sabbadhi.
[8] Sp. khīṇā-.
[9] S[1].(D). ath' anukk°.
[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. rattidivesu.
[11] Sp. siṅgiloṇa-; Bp. siṅgīloṇa-.
[12] B[2]. amadhita-; S[1].(D). amatha-.
[13] B.B[2].Bp. jaḷogiṃ pātuṃ; B[1]. jaḷogī pātuṃ. Old. jalohi pātuṃ. *We presume* jalogi *to be* jala-ogha *with* -in, '*containing a quantity of water*'—i.e., *the juice of* khajjūrī *not yet fermented.* Ch. *translates :* 'sui' '*water*'—i.e., '*waterly.*'
[14] S[1].(D). adāsakaṃ.
[15] B[1].B[2].Bp. Kāḷāsoko.
[16] B[2]. ṇanam etaṃ.
[17] B[2]. y' āhaṃ; S[1].(D). sv āhaṃ.
[18] B[2]. apposukko.

dhammaṃ dīpemīti cintento[1] yena[2] Vesālī[3] tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā[4] Vajjiputtakā[5] bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kaṃsapātiṃ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgate[6] Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadenti[7]: dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇaṃ pi aḍḍhaṃ pi pādaṃ pi māsakarūpaṃ pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena[8] karaṇīyan ti sabbaṃ tāva vattabbaṃ yāva,[9] imāya pana vinayasaṃgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ[10] dutiyasaṃgīti sattasatikā 'ti vuccatīti. evaṃ tasmiñ[11] ca sannipāte dvādasabhikkhusatasahassāni sannipatiṃsu āyasmatā Yasena samussāhitā.

tesaṃ majjhe āyasmatā Revatena puṭṭhena Sabbakāmittherena vinayaṃ vissajjentena[12] tāni dasa vatthūni vinicchitāni adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ. atha therā puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāmā 'ti tipiṭakadhare pattapaṭisambhide sattasate bhikkhū uccinitvā Vesāliyaṃ Vāḷukārāme[13] sannisīditvā[14] Mahākassapattherena saṃgāyitasadisam eva sabbaṃ sāsanamalaṃ sodhetvā puna piṭakavasena nikāyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandhavasena ca sabbaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyiṃsu.

ayaṃ saṃgīti aṭṭhahi māsehi niṭṭhitā, yā loke

satehi sattahi katā tena sattasatā ti ca
pubbe kataṃ upādāya dutiyā ti ca vuccatīti.

sā panāyaṃ

yehi therehi saṃgītā saṃgīti tesu vissutā
Sabbakāmī ca[15] Sāḷho[16] ca Revato Khujjasobhito

---

[1] B.B[1]. cintayanto. [2] S. yeva. [3] S.Sp.B[2]. Vesāli.
[4] S.Sp. Vesāliyā. [5] B[1]. Vajjīputtakā.
[6] B. āgate āgate; B[2].Bp. āgat' āgate.
[7] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vadanti. [8] S. reṇa.
[9] Cullavagga xii, pp. 294-307, *is here understood. The following* 'imāya pana vinayasaṃgītiyā,' *etc., is the concluding portion of the section* xii. [10] Bp. tasmā ayaṃ.
[11] S.Sp. etasmiñ, *and omit* evaṃ; B[2]. evaṃ etasmiṃ.
[12] B[2]. visajjantena. [13] Sp.B. Vālukā°; B[1].B[2].Bp. Vālikā°.
[14] B[2].Bp. sannipatitvā. [15] S[1].(D). Sabbakām' eva. [16] S. Sālho.

Yaso ca Sānasambhūto[1] ete saddhivihārikā
therā Ānandattherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ.
Sumano[2] Vāsabhagāmī ca ñeyyā[3] saddhivihārikā
dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgataṃ.
dutiyo pana saṃgīto yehi therehi saṃgaho
sabbe pi pannabhārā te katakiccā anāsavā ti.

ayaṃ dutiyasaṃgīti.

evam imaṃ[4] dutiyasaṃgītiṃ saṃgāyitvā te[5] therā uppajjissati nu kho anāgate pi sāsanassa evarūpaṃ abbudan ti olokayamānā[6] idaṃ[7] addasaṃsu: ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhārasame vasse Pāṭaliputte[8] Dhammāsoko nāma rājā uppajjitvā sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ kāressatīti.[9] so buddhasāsane pasīditvā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattayissati. tato titthiyā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paridīpessanti. evaṃ sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissatīti.

atha nesaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho mayaṃ etasmiṃ abbude uppanne sammukhā bhavissāma na bhavissāmā 'ti. atha[10] sabb' eva tadā attano asammukhabhāvañ ñatvā ko nu kho taṃ adhikaranaṃ vūpasametuṃ[11] samattho bhavissatīti sakalamanussalokañ[12] ca chakāmāvacaradevalokañ[13] ca[14] olokentā na kañci[15] disvā Brahmaloke Tissan nāma mahābrahmānaṃ[16] addasaṃsu parittāyukaṃ uparibrahmalokūpapattiyā bhāvitamaggaṃ.

disvāna nesaṃ[17] etad ahosi: sace mayaṃ etassa brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā

---

[1] S. -Sambhuto; B.B[1].Bp. Sāṇa-; B[2]. Sāṇasambhuto.
[2] S. Sumaṇo.
[3] S[1].(D). ñeyyaṃ; Dīp. iv, 51 seyyā.
[4] Sp.B[1]. idaṃ.
[5] S. te te.
[6] S. °mānaṃ.
[7] S.B.B[1].Bp. imaṃ.
[8] B[2]. Pātaliputte.
[9] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kāressati *and omit* iti.
[10] B.B[2].Bp. *add* te.
[11] Sp. vupasametuṃ.
[12] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sakalaṃ man°.
[13] S. *omits* cha; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. chakāmā° *but omit* ca *before*.
[14] S.S[1].(D).B.B[1]. *omit* ca.
[15] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. na kiñci; S[1].(D). nā kiñci.
[16] S. brāhmāṇaṃ.
[17] S. tesaṃ.

esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa[1] gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, so evam pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavacanaṃ[2] uggahetvā adhigatapaṭisambhido hutvā titthiye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitvā[3] sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissatīti.

te[4] Brahmalokaṃ gantvā Tissaṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocuṃ: ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissati, mayañ ca[5] sakalaṃ manussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokañ[6] ca olokayamānā kañci[7] sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetuṃ[8] samatthaṃ adisvā Brahmalokaṃ vicinantā bhavantaṃ[9] addasāma. sādhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ paṭiññaṃ dehīti.[10] evaṃ vutte mahābrahmā ahaṃ kira sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ sodhetvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho bhavissāmīti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā sādhū 'ti paṭisuṇitvā paṭiññaṃ adāsi. therā Brahmaloke taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā puna paccāgamiṃsu.

tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjitthero[11] ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhū tipiṭakadharā pattapaṭisambhidā khīṇāsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na pāpuṇiṃsu.[12] therā tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe no sahāyakā ahuvattha,[13] tena vo idaṃ daṇḍakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma brahmā[14] Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissati, taṃ tumhākaṃ eko nīharitvā pabbājetu, eko buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā.

> Sabbakāmippabhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā[15]
> aggikkhandhā va lokamhi[16] jalitvā parinibbutā.[17]
> dutiyasaṃgahaṃ[18] katvā visodhetvāna sāsanam

---

[1] B[2]. -brahmaṇassa. [2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sakalaṃ bud°.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vinicchitvā. [4] Sp. *omits* te. [5] Sp. *omits* ca.
[6] S.Sp. *omit* cha. [7] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kiñci.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2]. paggahetuṃ. [9] B.B[2].Bp. *add* eva.
[10] S.Sp. paggaṇhitvā dehīti, *and omit* paṭiññaṃ.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. Caṇḍa-; B[1]. Caṇḍavajjī-.
[12] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sampāpuṇiṃsu. [13] S[1].(D). āhuvettha.
[14] B[2]. mahābrahmā. [15] S[1].(D). mahiddhiko. [16] B[2]. lokimhi.
[17] S[1].(D). °nibbuto. [18] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. dutiyaṃ saṃgahaṃ.

anāgate pi katvāna hetuṃ saddhammasuddhiyā
khīṇāsavā vasippattā pabhinnapaṭisambhidā
aniccatāvasan therā te pi nāma upāgatā.
evaṃ aniccataṃ jammiṃ ñatvā durabhisambhavaṃ
taṃ pattuṃ vāyame dhīro yaṃ niccaṃ amataṃ padanti.

ettāvatā sabbākārena dutiyasaṃgītivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

Tisso pi kho mahābrahmā Brahmalokā[1] cavitvā Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Siggavatthero pi tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato[2] pabhuti[3] sattavassāni brahmaṇassa gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. ekadivasaṃ pi uḷuṃkamattaṃ vā yāguṃ kaṭacchumattaṃ vā bhattaṃ nālattha.[4] sattannaṃ pana vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattaṃ alattha.[5] taṃ divasaṃ eva brāhmaṇo pi bahiddhā kiñci karaṇīyaṃ katvā āgacchanto paṭipathe theraṃ disvā bho pabbajita amhākaṃ gehaṃ agamitthā 'ti[6] āha. āma brāhmaṇa agamamhā 'ti.[7] api kiñci labhitthā 'ti.. āma brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so gehaṃ gantvā pucchi: tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatthā 'ti. na kiñci adamhā 'ti.

brāhmaṇo dutyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi ajja pabbajitaṃ musāvādena niggahessāmīti. thero[8] dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa gharadvāraṃ[9] saṃpatto.[10] brāhmaṇo theraṃ disvā 'va evaṃ āha: tumhe hiyyo[11] amhākaṃ gehe kiñci aladdhā yeva labhimhā 'ti avocuttha. vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo ti. thero āha: mayaṃ brāhmaṇa tumhākaṃ gehe sattavassāni aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā hiyyo[11] aticchathā 'ti vacanamattaṃ labhimha. ath' etaṃ paṭisanthāraṃ[12] upādāya evam avocumhā 'ti.

brāhmaṇo cintesi: ime paṭisanthāramattam[13] pi labhitvā labhimhā 'ti pasaṃsanti. aññaṃ kiñci khādaniyaṃ bhoja-

---

[1] B².Bp. -lokato.
[2] Bp. -ggahaṇato.
[3] Sp. ppabhuti; B.B¹.B². pabhūti, *sic passim*.
[4] B². nālatthaṃ.
[5] B². alatthaṃ.
[6] S.Sp. agamatthā 'ti; B¹. gehe 'gamitthā 'ti.
[7] B².Bp. agamimhā 'ti.
[8] S. there.
[9] Bp. ghare dvāraṃ.
[10] S.S¹.(D). sampatte; comp. Milinda, p. 9.
[11] S.Sp. hīyyo.
[12] B².Bp. paṭisandhāraṃ.
[13] B².Bp. paṭisandhāra-.

niyaṃ[1] labhitvā kasmā na ppasaṃsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabhattato kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ[2] tadūpiyañ[3] ca vyañjanaṃ dāpetvā imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālaṃ tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha. so punadivasato pabhuti upasaṃkamantassa therassa upasamaṃ disvā[4] bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theraṃ niccakālaṃ attano[5] ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci. thero adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokathokaṃ[6] buddhavacanaṃ kathetvā gacchati.

so pi kho māṇavako solasavassuddesiko yeva tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu[7] ahosi. Brahmalokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā aññho koci nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā[8] n' atthi. so yadā ācariyagharaṃ gacchati tadāssa[9] mañcapīṭhaṃ setena vatthena paṭicchādetvā laggetvā ṭhapenti.

thero cintesi: samayo dāni māṇavakaṃ pabbājetuṃ, ciraṃ ca me idhāgacchantassa[10] na kāci[11] māṇavakena saddhiṃ kathā uppajjati.[12] handa dāni iminā upāyena pallaṅkaṃ nissāya[13] uppajjissatīti. gehaṃ gantvā yathā tasmiṃ gehe ṭhapetvā māṇavakassa pallaṅkaṃ aññaṃ na kiñci āsanaṃ dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi.

brāhmaṇassa gehe jano theraṃ disvā aññaṃ kiñci āsanaṃ apassanto māṇavakassa pallaṅkaṃ attharitvā[14] adāsi. nisīdi thero pallaṅke. māṇavako pi kho taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva[15] ācariyagharā āgamma theraṃ attano pallaṅke nisinnaṃ disvā kupito anattamano ko mama pallaṅkaṃ samanassa paññāpesīti[16] āha. thero bhattakiccaṃ katvā vūpasante[17] māṇavakassa caṇḍikkabhāve evaṃ āha[18]: kiṃ pana tvaṃ māṇavaka

---

[1] Sp.Bp. khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ; B[2] *simply* bhojanīyaṃ.
[2] B[2].Bp. kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkhaṃ.
[3] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tadupiyañ ca. [4] S.Sp. disvā disvā.
[5] B[1]. anto. [6] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. thokaṃ thokaṃ.
[7] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pāragū.
[8] S. *omits* nipajjitā vā; B.B[1].B[2]. nippajjitā vā.
[9] S.B. tadassa. [10] S.Sp. me gacchantassa.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. na ca kāci; S[1].(D). na koci.
[12] B. uppajji. [13] B.B[1]. *add* kathā. [14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *add* therassa.
[15] B.B[1]. taṃkhaṇe yeva; B[2].Bp. taṃkhaṇañ ñeva.
[16] B[1].Bp. paññapesīti.
[17] S. vupasante; Sp. vupasanto. [18] S. āhā.

kañci[1] mantaṃ jānāsīti. māṇavo[2] bho pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantīti vatvā theraṃ pucchi: tumhe pana mantaṃ jānāthā 'ti. puccha māṇava,[3] pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti.

atha kho māṇavo[4] tīsu vedesu sanighaṇḍuketubhesu[5] saakkharappabhedesu[6] itihāsapañcamesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni[7] yesaṃ[8] nayaṃ n' eva attanā passati nāpi 'ssa[9] ācariyo addasa tesu[10] theraṃ pucchi.

thero pakatiyāpi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu,[11] idāni pana patisambhidapatto,[12] ten' assa n' atthi nesaṃ[13] pañhānaṃ vissajjane 'va bhāro[14] ti tāvad eva te[15] pañhe vissajjetvā[16] māṇavaṃ[17] āha: māṇava[18] ahaṃ tayā bahuṃ pucchito, aham pi dāni taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi, vyākarissasi me ti. āma bho pabbajita puccha, vyākarissāmīti.

thero Cittayamake imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi: yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati,[19] yassa vā pana cittaṃ[20] nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati,[19] tassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhatīti. māṇavo uddhaṃ vā adho vā saritum[21] asakkonto kiṃ nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha. buddhamanto nāmāyaṃ māṇavā 'ti. sakkā panāyām bho mayhaṃ pi dātun ti. sakkā māṇava amhehi gahitaṃ[22] pabbajjaṃ gaṇhantassa dātun ti.

---

[1] *All MSS.* kiñci. [2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. māṇavako.

[3] S.B[2].Bp. puccha māṇavaka; B. pucchi māṇava; B[1]. māṇavaka, *and omits* puccha.

[4] Bp. māṇavako. [5] Bp. sanighaṇṭu-; Sp. sanighaṇḍū.

[6] Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. sākkhara-; S[1].(D). sāakkhara-; B. sakkhara-.

[7] B[2]. gaṇhi-.

[8] B.B[2]. tesaṃ tesaṃ; B[1]. tesaṃ *once ;* Bp. yesaṃ yesaṃ.

[9] S.Sp. *omit* 'ssa. [10] Bp. tesu tesu. [11] S.B.B[1].B[2]. pāragū.

[12] B.B[1]. paṭisambhīdāpatto; B[2]. paṭi(saṃ)bhidappatto; Bp. patisambhidāppatto. [13] Sp.B.B[1].Bp. tesaṃ.

[14] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vissajjane bhāro.

[15] S.Sp. tesaṃ. [16] B[2]. visajjitvā.

[17] B[2].Bp. māṇavakaṃ. [18] B[2].Bp. māṇavaka.

[19] Sp. n' ūppajjissati.

[20] S[1].(D). *inserts here* 'na' *which is superfluous and corrected by Prof. Oldenberg quoting the* Cittayamaka *and* Mahāvaṃsa, p. 32 (*Turnour*). *In all the MSS.* S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. 'na' *is not found.*

[21] S. harituṃ. [22] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. gahita-.

tato māṇavo mātāpitaro upasaṃkamitvā āha: ayaṃ pabbajito buddhamantaṃ nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti. ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā mantaṃ uggaṇhissāmīti. ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvā pi no putto mante gaṇhātu,[1] gahetvā punāgamissatīti[2] maññamānā gaṇha[3] puttā 'ti anujāniṃsu.

thero dārakaṃ pabbājetvā dvatiṃsākārakammaṭṭhānaṃ tāva ācikkhi. so tattha parikammaṃ karonto na cirass' eva[4] sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.[5] tato thero cintesi: sāmaṇero sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhito, abhabbo dāni sāsanato nivattituṃ. sace pan' assāhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhetvā katheyyaṃ, arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyya[6] appossukko[7] bhaveyya buddhavacanaṃ gahetuṃ. samayo dāni naṃ Candavajjittherassa[8] santikaṃ pesetun ti.

tato naṃ[9] āha: ehi tvaṃ sāmaṇera therassa santikaṃ gantvā buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇha. mama vacanena[10] ārogyaṃ puccha evaṃ ca vadehi: upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahiṇīti.

konāmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante ti vadeyyāsi.

ahaṃ konāmo ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi: mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. evaṃ bhante ti kho Tisso sāmaṇero theraṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa[8] santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

thero sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi[11]: kuto āgato 'sītī āha. upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahiṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo ti. Siggavatthero nāma bhante ti. ahaṃ konāmo ti. mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. pattacīvaraṃ dāni paṭisāmehīti. sādhu bhante ti sāmaṇero

---

1 B. gaṇhatu.
2 S. punāpi gamissatīti; B.B^{c}.B^{2}. puna āgami°.
3 B^{2}.Bp. uggaṇha.
4 B^{2}. cīrass' eva.
5 B. patiṭṭhati; B^{1}. patiṭṭhāti; B^{2}.Bp. patiṭṭhahi.
6 S. pāpuneyya.
7 B^{2}. apposukko.
8 S.Sp.B.B^{1}.B.^{2}Bp. Caṇḍa-.
9 Bp. *omits* naṃ.
10 Bp. *inserts* taṁ ca *after* vacanena.
11 S.Sp. sāmaṇera *for* sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi.

pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā punadivase pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā udakadantaponaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi.[1]

thero[2] sammaṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ[3] puna sammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañ ca dantakaṭṭhaṃ apanetvā aññaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ gaṇhi. evaṃ sattadivasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchi.

sāmaṇero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisaṃ eva kathesi. thero so vatāyam brāhmaṇo[4] ti sañjānitvā kimatthaṃ āgato 'sīti āha. buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhanatthāya[5] bhante ti. thero uggaṇha dāni sāmaṇerā 'ti[6] vatvā punadivasato pabhuti.[7] buddhavacanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Tisso sāmaṇero 'va hutvā ṭhapetvā vinayapiṭakaṃ sabbaṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhi saddhiṃ aṭṭhakathāya. upasampannakāle pana avassiko 'va samāno[8] tipiṭakadharo ahosi.

ācariyupajjhāyā[9] Moggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe sakalabuddhavacanaṃ[10] patiṭṭhapetvā[11] yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā parinibbāyiṃsu.

Moggaliputtatissatthero pi aparena samayena kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patto[12] bahunnaṃ[13] dhammavinayaṃ vācesi.

tena kho pana samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā ahesuṃ. te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhiṃ ekamātikaṃ Tissakumāraṃ ṭhapetvā ghātesi. ghātento[14] cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjaṃ kāretvā catunnaṃ[15] vassānaṃ accayena tathāgatassa parinibbānato dvinnaṃ[16] vassasatānaṃ upari aṭṭhārasame vasse sakala[17]-Jambudīpe ekarajjābhisekaṃ

---

[1] B.B[1]. upaṭṭhapesi; B[2]. upaṭhapesi.

[2] B.B[2].Bp. *add* tassa.

[3] S.Sp. *have* sammaṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ *as in* Milinda, p. 15; S[1].(D).B[1]. samajjaṭṭhānaṃ; B. sammajjanaṭṭhānaṃ; B[2].Bp. sammajjitaṭṭhānaṃ.

[4] B[2]. brahmā.

[5] B.B[1].B[2]. uggahaṇatthāya; Bp. uggaṇhatthāya.

[6] S[1].(D). sāmaṇero ti.

[7] Sp. ppabhuti; B.B[1].B[2]. pabhūti.

[8] S[1].(D). 'va vasamāno.

[9] S.S[1].(D). -upajjhāyo.

[10] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sakalaṃ buddha-.

[11] Sp.B.B[2].Bp. patiṭṭhāpetvā.

[12] Bp. arahattapatto.

[13] Bp.B[1].B[2].Bp. bahūnaṃ.

[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ghātento ca.

[15] Sp. catunnaṃ.

[16] Sp. dviṇṇaṃ.

[17] S. sakala-.

pāpuṇi. abhisekānubhāvena[1] c' assa[2] imā rājiddhiyo āgatā: mahāpaṭhaviyā[3] heṭṭhā yojanappamāṇe āṇā pavattati,[4] tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahato[5] aṭṭhahi kājehi solasa pāniyaghaṭe[6] divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā aṭṭhaghaṭe bhikkhusaṃghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭe saṭṭhimattānaṃ sahassānaṃ tipiṭakadharabhikkhūnaṃ,[7] dve ghaṭe aggamahesiyā Asandhimittāya, cattāro ghaṭe attanā paribhuñji. devatā eva Himavante nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ nāma atthi siniddhaṃ mudukaṃ rasavantaṃ, taṃ divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyā[8] ca solasannañ ca nāṭakasahassānaṃ[9] saṭṭhimattānañ ca bhikkhusahassānaṃ devasikaṃ dantaponakiccaṃ[10] nippajjati.[11]

devasikaṃ eva tassa[12] devatā agadāmalakaṃ agadaharītakaṃ[13] suvaṇṇavaṇṇañ ca gandharasasampannaṃ ambapakkañ ca[14] āharanti.

tathā Chaddantadahato pañcavaṇṇaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ[15] pītakavaṇṇaṃ[16] hatthapuñchanapaṭṭakaṃ[17] dibbañ ca pānakaṃ[18] āharanti pi nānāgandhaṃ[19] devasikaṃ eva pana 'ssa[20] anuvilepanagandhaṃ[21] pārupanatthāya[22] asuttamayikaṃ sumanapupphapaṭaṃ mahārahañ ca añjanaṃ[23] nāgabhavanato[24] nāgarājāno āharanti.

---

[1] S. abhiseko 'nubhāvena. [2] S. ca tassa.

[3] Sp. paṭhaviyaṃ; B.B[1]. -pathavīyā; B[2].Bp. -pathaviyā.

[4] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pavatti.

[5] B.B[1]. Anodatta-; Bp. Anotattha-.

[6] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. pānīya-.

[7] S.Sp.Bp. tipiṭakabhikkhūnaṃ; B[2]. tipiṭakadharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. [8] B[2]. aggamahesiyā.

[9] B. nāṭakiṭṭhisaha°; Bp. nāṭakitthisaha°.

[10] S. -pona-. [11] B. uppajjati. [12] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. c' assa.

[13] S.Sp.Bp. -harīṭakaṃ; B. akadāharitakaṃ; B[1]. aggaṭaharīṭakaṃ; B[2]. agadahariṭakaṃ. [14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ca. [15] B[2]. -pāvuraṇaṃ.

[16] B[1]. pītavaṇṇaṃ; B[2]. pita-.

[17] S.Sp. -puñjanapaṭṭakaṃ; S[1].(D). -puñjanāpaṭṭakaṃ; B. -puñchanapaṭakaṃ; B[1]. puñchapaṭakaṃ; B[2]. -puñjanapaṭakaṃ.

[18] B. pāṇakaṃ. [19] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* pi nānāgandhaṃ.

[20] S[1].(D). assā; B.Bp.' ssa nhānagandhaṃ; B[1]. 'ssāpi nānāgandhaṃ; B[2]. 'ssa sisanhānagandhaṃ, nhāna = nahāna.

[21] S.Sp. anuleppana-. [22] B.B[1]. pārumpana-.

[23] B.B[1]. añcanaṃ. [24] B. nāgabhāvato.

Chaddantadahe ca[1] uṭṭhitassa sālino nava vāhasahassāni divase divase suvā[2] āharanti, musikā[3] nitthusakaṃ[4] karonti, eko pi khaṇḍataṇḍulo na hoti,[5] rañño sabbaṭṭhānesu ayaṃ eva taṇḍulo paribhogaṃ gacchati. madhumakkhikā madhuṃ karonti. kammārasālādīsu[6] acchā kūṭaṃ paharanti. karavikasakuṇā[7] āgantvā madhurassaraṃ vikūjantā[8] rañño balikammaṃ karonti.

imāhi iddhīhi samannāgato[9] rājā ekadivasaṃ suvaṇṇasaṃkhalikabandhanaṃ pesetvā catunnaṃ buddhānaṃ adhigatarūpadassanaṃ kappāyukaṃ Kālaṃ[10] nāma[11] nāgarājānaṃ ānayitvā setacchattassa heṭṭhā mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdāpetvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalajathalajapupphehi suvaṇṇapupphehi ca pūjaṃ katvā sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitehi[12] solasahi nāṭakasahassehi[13] samantato parikkhipitvā[14] anantañāṇassa tāva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddhassa rūpaṃ imesaṃ akkhīnaṃ āpāthaṃ[15] karohīti vatvā tena nimmitaṃ sakalasarīre[16] vippakiṇṇapuññappabhāvanibbattāsītianuvyañjanapatimaṇḍitaṃ[17] dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇasassirīkatāya[18] vikasitakamaluppalapuṇḍarīkapatimaṇḍitam[19] iva salilatalaṃ[20] tārāgaṇarasmiṃ[21] jālavisadavisphuritasobhāsamujjalaṃ[22] iva gaganatalaṃ nīlapītalohitādibhedavicitravaṇṇaraṃsivinaddhabyāmappabhā-

---

[1] S.Sp.B^2.Bp. va *for* ca.

[2] B.B^1. sūvakā; B^2.Bp. suvakā. [3] S.Sp.B^2.Bp. mūsikā.

[4] S.Sp.B^2. nitthūsakaṇe; B. nithūsakaṇaṃ; B^1. nidhūsakaṃ.

[5] B.B^1. nāhoti. [6] S.B.B^1.B^2. -sālāsu.

[7] S.Sp. karavīka-. [8] S.B.B^2. vikujantā-.

[9] B. sampannāgato. [10] B.Bp. Kāḷaṃ.

[11] S.Sp. *omit* nāma. [12] S.Sp. *add* ca.

[13] B^2.Bp. nāṭakitthisahas°. [14] B^2. parikkhīpitvā.

[15] B^2. ābādhaṃ. [16] B.B^1.Bp. -sarira-; B^2. -sarīra-.

[17] S. -parimaṇḍita-; Sp. paṭimaṇḍita-; B.Bp. °āsītānuvyañjanapaṭimaṇḍita-; B^1.B^2. °āsītānuvyañjanapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ.

[18] B. -sassarīka°; B^2. -sasirika°.

[19] S. -kamaḷu-; B.B^1. vikasitaniluppalapuṇḍarīkapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ; B^2.Bp. -paṭimaṇḍitaṃ.

[20] S^1.(D) sallitalaṃ; B^1. saṃlilatalaṃ. [21] S.Sp.B.B^2. -rasmi-.

[22] S.Sp. -jālavisaravipphurita-; S^1.(D). jālavisaravisphurita-; B.B^2.Bp. -jālavisadavipphuritasobhāsamujjalitaṃ; B^1. jālavisadavipphuritasobhāsamusitaṃ.

parikkhepavilāsitāya[1] sandhyāppabhānurāgaindadhanuvijjullatāparikkhittam[2] iva kanakagirisikharaṃ nānāvirāgavimalaketumālāsamujjalitacārumatthakasobhaṃ[3]. nayanarasāyanam[4] iva brahmadevamanujanāgayakkhagaṇānaṃ buddharūpam passanto sattadivasāni akkhipūjaṃ nāma akāsi.

rājā kira abhisekaṃ pāpuṇitvā tīṇi yeva saṃvaccharāni bāhirakapāsaṇḍaṃ pariganhi, catutthe saṃvacchare buddhasāsane pasīdi. tassa kira pitā Bindusāro brāhmaṇabhatto ahosi. so brāhmaṇānañ ca brāhmaṇajātiyapāsaṇḍānañ ca paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakādīnaṃ saṭṭhisahassamattānaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Asoko[5] pitarā pavattitaṃ dānaṃ attano antepure tath' eva dadamāno ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare[6] ṭhito te upasamaparibāhirena ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye[7] avinītairiyāpathe disvā cintesi: īdisaṃ dānaṃ[8] upaparikkhitvā yuttaṭṭhāne dātum vaṭṭatīti. evaṃ cintetvā amacce āha: gacchatha[9] bhaṇe[10] attano attano sādhusammate[11] samaṇabrāhmaṇe[12] antepuraṃ atiharatha[13] dānaṃ dassāmā 'ti. amaccā sādhu devā 'ti raññō paṭissutvā[14] te te paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakājīvikaniganthādayo[15] ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākaṃ arahanto ti āhaṃsu.[16]

atha rājā antepure uccāvacāni āsanāni paññāpetvā[17] āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha: attano attano patirūpe[18] āsane

---

[1] S. -bhedaṃ vicittavaṇṇaraṃsivinaddhavyāma-; Sp. -bhedaṃ vicitravaṇṇaraṃsivinaddhavyāma-; B. -bhedavicitravaṇṇaraṃsmivinandabyāma-; B¹. -bhedavicitravaṇṇaraṃsivinandhabyāma-.

[2] S.Sp.Bp. sañjhā-; B.B². sañcyā-; B¹. sañcā-.

[3] S. -mālāya samujjalita-.

[4] B.B¹.B².Bp. -rasāyatanaṃ.

[5] S.B¹.B². *add* pi.

[6] B. sīhamañcare; B¹. sīhapañcare.

[7] S¹.(D). bhuñjamāno asaṃnindriye; Sp. bhuñjamāne asaṃyatindriye.

[8] B.B¹. dānañ ca.

[9] Old. amacce āgacchatha *by mistake.*

[10] S.Sp. bhane.

[11] B. -samate; B¹. -sampate.

[12] B.B¹.B². -brahmaṇe.

[13] Sp. abhiharatha.

[14] B.B¹.B².Bp. paṭissuṇitvā.

[15] Sp.B.B¹.Bp. -jīvakaniganṭhā°; B². -jīvakanigandhā°.

[16] S. āhaṃsuṃ; B. ahaṃsu.

[17] S.Sp. paññāpāpetvā; Bp. paññapetvā.

[18] B.B¹. paṭirūpe.

nisīdathā 'ti. te[1] ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalakapīṭhakesu nisīdiṃsu. taṃ[2] disvā rājā: n' atthi tesaṃ[3] antosāro ti ñatvā tesaṃ anurūpaṃ khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ[4] datvā uyyojesi. evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasaṃ[5] sīhapañjare[6] ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ[7] sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ[8] iriyāpathasampannaṃ.

ko panāyaṃ Nigrodho nāma Bindusāraraññho jeṭṭhaputtassa Sumanarājakumārassa[9] putto.

tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā[10]: Bindusāraraññho kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddhaṃ Ujjenirajjaṃ pahāya āgantvā[11] sabbaṃ nagaraṃ[12] attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanaṃ rājakumāraṃ[13] aggahesi. taṃ divasaṃ eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī[14] paripuṇṇagabbhā ahosi. sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññataraṃ caṇḍālagāmaṃ sandhāya gacchantī jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ[15] nigrodharukkhe adhivatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumaneti[16] vadantiyā saddaṃ sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā.[17]

devatā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ sālaṃ[18] nimminitvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi.[19] sā taṃ sālaṃ pāvisi. gatadivase yeva[20] puttaṃ vijāyi. sā tassa nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālo diṭṭhadivasato pabhuti taṃ attano sāmidhītaraṃ[21] maññamāno nibaddhavattaṃ[22] paṭṭhapesi. rājadhītā tattha satta vassāni vasi.

---

[1] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tesu.
[2] B[2].Bp. te.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nesaṃ.
[4] S.Sp. khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ; B[2]. khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ; Bp. khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ.
[5] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *add* rājā.
[6] B. -mañcare; B[1].B[2]. pañcare.
[7] Sp.B[2].Bp. Nigrodha-.
[8] B[1]. sanvutindriyaṃ.
[9] S. Sumaṇa-, *sic passim*.
[10] S.Sp. ānupubbikathā.
[11] S.S[1].(D).Sp. āgantvāna.
[12] B[2].Bp. sabbanagaraṃ.
[13] S.Sp. Sumanaṃ nāma kum°; B.B[1].Bp. Sumanarājakum°.
[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *simply* devī.
[15] B. aññatrarasmiṃ.
[16] B.B[1].B[2]. Sumaṇadevīti.
[17] B[2]. gatāya.
[18] S. ekasālaṃ.
[19] B.B[1].B[2]. adāsi; Bp. ādāsi.
[20] S.Sp.B.B[1].Bp. yeva ca.
[21] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *add* viya.
[22] Sp. -vaṭṭaṃ; S[1].(E). nibaddhavaddhaṃ; B.B[1].B[2]. nibandhavattaṃ.

Nigrodhakumāro pi satta vassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadaṃ disvā tattha[1] viharamāno: sattavassiko dāni dārako, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sarīraṃ jaggetvā[2] ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya mātu[3] upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmīti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānañ[4] c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaraṃ[5] pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti.

tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadisābhimukho sīhapañjare[6] caṅkamati. taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva[7] Nigrodho rājaṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasaṃ[8] sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ[9] sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ[10] iriyāpathasampannan ti.[11] disvā pan' assa[12] etad ahosi: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,[13] ayaṃ pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa[14] ālokitavilokitaṃ sammiñjanapasāraṇañ[15] ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ pasīdi pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.[16]

kasmā. pubbe pi[17] kira puññakaraṇakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā[18] vānijako[19] ahosi. vuttam pi c' etaṃ[20]:

---

[1] S.Sp. disvā disvā *and omit* tattha; B.B[2].Bp. disvā rakkhitvā tattha.

[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. jaggitvā.

[3] B[2]. mātuyā.

[4] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nivāsana-.

[5] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nagaraṃ.

[6] B. sīhamañcare; B[1].B[2]. sīhapañcare, *sic passim*.

[7] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. taṅkhaṇañ ñeva.

[8] Bp. *adds* rājā.

[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Nigrodha-.

[10] B[2] sandriyaṃ.

[11] *See above*, p. 45, *line* 6.

[12] B. disvāna pan' assa.

[13] B[1]. bhandamigapaṭibhāgo; Bp. bhantamigappaṭibhāgo; S[1].(D). bhattamigapaṭibhāgo.

[14] S.Sp. avikkhito ativiy' assa.

[15] B.B[2]. samañchana-; B[1]. samiñcana-; S. -pasāranañ ca.

[16] S[1].(D). sandhahi; B.B[1]. saṇṭhati; B[2]. saṇṭhāti.

[17] S.Sp.B[1]. *omit* pi; B.B[2].Bp. hi *for* pi.

[18] B. jeṭṭhakā-.

[19] B.B[1]. vānijjako.

[20] B.B[1].B[2]. h' etaṃ.

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ[1] va yathodake ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno[2] etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakkosathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti.

sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva[3] agamāsi. rājā patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū ti samussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pattagahaṇatthāya[4] rañño ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva[5] disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sāmaṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti.

sāmaṇero rañño hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbaṃ yāgukhajjakabhattavikatiṃ upanāmesi.

sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ[6] attano yāpaniyamattaṃ[7] eva sampaṭicchi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha: satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ[8] jānāthā 'ti.

jānāmi[9] mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamādavaggaṃ anumodanatthāya abhāsi. rājā pana 'appamādo amatapadaṃ[10] pamādo maccuno padan' ti[11] sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyosāpehīti āha. anumodanāvasāne[12] aṭṭha te tāta dhuvabhattāni[13] dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha: etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sāretā[14] mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta[15] aṭṭha dammīti.

---

[1] B. upalaṃ.
[2] S[1].(D).B.B.[1]B[2].Bp. sambahumāno.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. eva.
[4] Bp. pattaggahaṇa-.
[5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yeva.
[6] S.Sp.Bp. *omit* khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ; B[2]. khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ
[7] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. yāpanīyamattakaṃ; B.B[1]. yāpaniyamattakaṃ.
[8] Sp.Bp. dinnovādaṃ; B.B[1].B[2]. dinnaṃ ovādaṃ.
[9] S.Sp. jānāma; B[1]. *omits* jānāmi.
[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. amataṃ padaṃ.
[11] Dhammapada ii, 1 (21).
[12] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *add* ca.
[13] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. dhurabhattāni; B. dhūvabhattāni; B[1]. dhūvabhattāni.
[14] B.B[1].Bp. sāretā ca; B[2]. ca sāretā ca.
[15] B.[2] sādhu tāta aññāni pi te.

etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmiṃ sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patiṭṭhāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te aṭṭha dammīti. etāni bhikkhusaṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhusaṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariyupajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya[1] tuṭṭhacitto āha: aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchitvā punadivase dvattiṃsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi. rājā[2] aññe pi dvattiṃsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhiṃ sve[3] bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena[4] divase divase vaḍḍhāpento saṭṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā anto nivesane saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena.

Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ saparisaṃ tīsu saraṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patiṭṭhāpesi.

puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetva[5] saṭṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu[6] caturāsīti vihārasahassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisahassacetiyapatimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā saṭṭhisahassasaṃkhassa[7] bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi[8] paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ[9] pañhaṃ pucchi: bhante bhagavatā desitadhammo[10] nāma kittako hotīti.

aṅgato mahārāja navaṅgāni,[11] khandhato[12] caturāsītidhammakkhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasīditvā[13] ekamekaṃ[14] dhammakkhandhaṃ ekekavihārena pūjessāmīti,[15]

---

[1] S.Sp. bhīyyoso°. [2] B.B[1].B[2], tāta *for* rājā. [3] S.Sp. yeva.
[4] Bp. ev' upāyena. [5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kāretvā.
[6] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nagara-.
[7] S.Sp. *have* -saṅkhassa; B.B[1].Bp. *omit* saṅkhassa *and go on with the next.* [8] S.Sp. catuhi. [9] S[1].(D). idaṃ.
[10] B[2]. desito dhammo.
[11] S.Sp. nava aṅgāni; S[1].(D). ; nava ca aṅgāni.
[12] B.B[2]. dhammakhandhato. [13] B. passiditvā.
[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ekekaṃ. [15] B[2]. pūjissāmīti.

ekadivasaṃ eva channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā[1] amacce āṇāpesi[2]: etha bhaṇe[3] ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā[4] caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu[5] caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayañ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihāratthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ[6] mahānubhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhiṭṭhāyakaṃ adāsi. thero yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ[7] na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihārakammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

ekadivasaṃ eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamiṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītivihārasahassānīti.

rājā naṅgare[8] bheriñ carāpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti.

tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena sabbālaṅkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkhāya[9] caturaṅginīsenāya[10] parivuto devaloke Amaravatiyā rājadhāniyā[11] sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ[12] viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussāhajātena mahājanena[13] alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ[14] anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhāsi.

tasmiñ ca khaṇe sannipatitā asītibhikkhukoṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunīnañ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā[15] ahesuṃ. tesaṃ etad ahosi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti.

---

[1] B[2]. visajjitvā.
[2] S. ānāpesi.
[3] Sp. bhane.
[4] B[2]. kārāpento.
[5] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nagara-.
[6] S.Sp. mahiddhiyaṃ.
[7] S.B[2]. *omit* kammaṃ.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nagare, *sic passim*.
[9] B. -saṅkāra-; Bp. saṅkhyāya.
[10] Sp. caturaṅgiṇīyā senāya; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. caturaṅginiyā senāyā.
[11] B[2]. rājathāniyā.
[12] S. °tarassasirīkaṃ; Sp. °tarasassirīkaṃ; B.B[1]. °tarasassīrikaṃ.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* mahā.
[14] Sp. -paṭiyatta-nagaraṃ; B. paṭiyuttaṃ nagaraṃ.
[15] Bp. saṅkhyā.

tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ[1] akaṃsu. rājā Asokārāme ṭhito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītiñ ca[2] vihārasahassāni passati[3] uḷārāya vihāramahapūjāya[4] virocamānāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno uḷārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato, atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucci: bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa[5] dasabalassa sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccaji kassa pariccāgo mahanto ti vadantīti. bhikkhusaṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero āha: mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate pi[6] na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā uḷārena pītipāmojjena nirantaraṃ phuṭasarīro hutvā cintesi: n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmīti.[7] kiṃ panāhaṃ evaṃ sati sāsanassa dāyādo homi na homīti.

tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanassa dāyādo ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa[8] upanissayasampattiṃ sampassamāno, sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanassa ativiya vuddhi[9] bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca: na kho mahārāja sāsanassa ettāvatā[10] dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako ti vā upaṭṭhāyako[11] ti vā saṃkhaṃ[12] gacchati. yo pi hi[13] mahārāja paṭhavito[14] yāva brahmalokaparimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo ti saṃkhaṃ[15] na gacchatīti. atha, kathañ carahi bhante sāsanassa dāyādo hotīti. yo hi[16] koci mahārāja

---

[1] Sp. paṭihāriyaṃ; S[1].(D). pāṭihāriṃ ; B.B[1]. pāṭihāraṃ.
[2] B. catūrāsīti ca; B[1]. caturāsiti ca; B[2].Bp. caturāsīti ca.
[3] S.Sp.B[2]. *omit* passati.
[4] S.B. -mahāpūjāya.
[5] S.Sp. *omit* loka.
[6] S.Sp.B[2]. *omit* pi.
[7] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* iti.
[8] B[2]. Mahindakumārassa.
[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vuḍḍhi.
[10] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ettāvatā sāsanassa.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. upaṭṭhāko.
[12] B.Bp. saṃkhyaṃ.
[13] S[1].(D). pi ha.
[14] B.B[1]. paṭhavīto; B[2].Bp. pathavito.
[15] B.B[1].Bp. saṅkhyaṃ.
[16] B. *omits* hi.

aḍḍho vā daliddo[1] vā attano orasaṃ puttaṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanassā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā[2]: ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanassa dāyādabhāvaṃ patto[3] ti sāsane dāyādabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ito c' ito ca viloketvā[4] addasa Mahindakumāraṃ[5] avidūre ṭhitaṃ. disvā pan' assa[6] etad ahosi: kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhuti oparajje[7] patiṭṭhāpetukāmo,[8] atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā va uttamā ti.

tato kumāraṃ āha: sakkhissasi[9] tvaṃ tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana[10] pakatiyāpi Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhuti pabbajitukāmo va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujjajāto[11] hutvā āha: pabbajāmi deva maṃ pabbājetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo[12] hothā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittā pi tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne[13] ṭhitā[14] hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena[15] Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha: tvam pi amma pabbajituṃ sakkhissasīti.[16] sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ manaṃ labhitvā pahaṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca: bhante ime dārake pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti.

Saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena[17] ca ācariyena pabbājesi,[18] Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavīsativasso va hoti. So tasmiṃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale[19] saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālittherī[20] nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālittherī[21] nāma ahosi.

---

[1] S.Sp. daḷiddo. [2] B². dhammarājā. [3] S.Sp. patto 'siṃ.
[4] B¹. oloketvā. [5] S.Sp.B. Mahindaṃ kumāraṃ.
[6] B.B¹.Bp. disvān' assa. [7] B.B¹.B². uparajje.
[8] S.Sp. patiṭṭhapetu-; B.B¹.B².Bp. ṭhapetu-. [9] B².Bp. sakkhasi.
[10] B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* pana. [11] Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. pāmojjajāto.
[12] B². sāsanassa dāyādā; Bp. sāsanadāyādā.
[13] S. ṭhāṇe. [14] S. ṭhito. [15] B². yuvarājena.
[16] B².Bp. sakkhasīti. [17] B². Mahāreva-. [18] S.Sp.B. pabbajjāpesi.
[19] S.Sp. upasampadamaṇḍale; B.B¹B.².Bp. upasampadāsīmamaṇḍale.
[20] S. Āyupāḷi-; B. Āyupālī-. [21] S. -pāḷi-.

tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni[1] hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmiṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale[2] sikkhāya patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ[3] pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti.

atha Mihindatthero upasampannakālato pabhuti attano upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūḷhaṃ tipiṭakasaṃgahītaṃ[4] saṭṭhakathaṃ[5] sabbattheravādaṃ[6] tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahassamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. raññō pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero[7] vyādhipaṭikammattaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto[8] pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhīṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ appamādena ovaditvā[9] ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā, mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā ti naṅgarassa catusu[10] dvāresu pokkharaṇiyo kārāpetvā[11] bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi.

tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa[12] catusu[10] dvāresu cattāri satasahassāni sabhāyaṃ[13] satasahassan ti divase divase pañca satasahassāni raññō uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahassaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahassaṃ, dhammassa satasahassaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayatthāya upanīyati,[14] saṃghassa satasahassaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya[15] satasahassaṃ. evaṃ sāsane uḷāro

---

1 S.Sp.B.B¹.Bp. vassā.
2 S.B.B¹.B². sīmamaṇḍale.
3 Sp. ubhiṇṇaṃ.
4 B. tipiṭakaṃ saṅgahitaṃ; B¹.B².Bp. tipiṭakasaṅgahitaṃ.
5 S.Sp.B².Bp. sāṭṭhaka°; B.B¹. saaṭṭhaka°.
6 S.Sp.B¹.B².Bp. sabbaṃ theravādaṃ.
7 S.Sp.B¹.B².Bp. Kontaputtatissatthero.
8 S.Sp. *omit* āhiṇḍanto; B.B¹. āhindanto.
9 B². ovāditvā.
10 B.B².Bp. catūsu.
11 S.B.B¹. kāretvā.
12 Sp. Pāṭaliputtassa; B. Pātaliputtassa.
13 S.Sp.B.B¹.B². sabhāyaṃ *as Oldenberg supposed.* S¹.(D). sahāyaṃ.
14 S. upanīyyati; B.B¹.B². upaniyyati.
15 S. bhesajjatthaṃ; B². bhesajjattaṃ.

lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanam pi alabhantā lābhasakkāram patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo ti dīpenti. pabbajjam alabhamānāpi[1] sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni[2] acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti.

tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero, uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass'[3] eva kakkhalam[4] bhavissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun[5] ti Mahindattherassa gaṇaṃ niyyādetvā[6] attano[7] phāsukavihārena[8] viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ[9] agamāsi.

te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena[10] niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā[11] anekarūpaṃ sāsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭakañ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. keci aggiṃ paricaranti, keci pañcātape tappanti,[12] keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissāmā 'ti paggaṇhiṃsu.

tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ākāsi. Asokārame satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. raññho pi etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi, vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā[13] uposathaṃ kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha: rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā[13] uposathaṃ kārāpehīti pahiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamatīti.[14] te

[1] S[1].(D). alabbhamānā pi.
[2] Sp. *omits* vatthāni.
[3] B[2]. cīrass'.
[4] B.B[2].Bp. kakkhaḷaṃ.
[5] S.Sp. vupasametun.
[6] Sp. nīyādetvā.
[7] S.Sp.B.Bp. attanā.
[8] B[2]. phāsuvihārena.
[9] B[2]. Ahogaṅgaṃ.
[10] S[1].(D) -sāsane; *all the rest have* -sāsanena.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. asaṇṭhahantā.
[12] S.S[1].(D).Sp. pañca tāpe tappanti; B. pañca tape tappanti; B[1]. pañcātāpe tapanti; B[2]. pañcātape tapanti; Bp. pañcātapena tāpenti.
[13] S. vupasametvā.
[14] S.Sp.Bp. vūpasammatīti; B. vūpasametīti.

āhaṃsu: mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema: yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā[1] core ghātenti evam evaṃ[2] ye uposathaṃ na karonti te mārāpetukāmo[3] rājā bhavissatīti.

atha[4] so amacco vihāram gantvā bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātetvā āha[5]: ahaṃ[6] raññā[7] uposathaṃ kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū: na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karomā 'ti āhaṃsu[8]. amacco[9] therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sīsāni pātetuṃ āraddho.

addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ. Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi, so ekadivasaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃgham cittāya kīḷikāya kīḷantaṃ.[10]

disvā tassa[11] etad ahosi: ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kīḷanti, ime pana samaṇā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīḷikaṃ[12] na[13] kīḷissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ rañño ārocesi.

rājā: aṭṭhāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saññāpessāmīti ekadivasaṃ kenaci kāraṇena[14] kuddho viya hutvā, ehi sattadivase[15] rajjam sampaṭiccha, tato taṃ[16] ghātessamīti maraṇabhayena tajjetvā tam atthaṃ saññāpesi. so kira kumāro, sattame maṃ divase māressantīti[17] na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi,[18] na bhuñji, na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro[19] ahosi.

tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ

---

[1] S.B[2]. vūpasamento.
[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. evaṃ eva.
[3] Bp. māretu-.
[4] B[2]. *adds* kho.
[5] B[1].B[2]. *omit* āha.
[6] B. *omits* ahaṃ.
[7] S. raññho.
[8] S. āhaṃsuṃ.
[9] B[2].Bp. atha amacco.
[10] Sp.Bp. cittakīḷāya kīḷ°; B. cittāya kiḷitāya kiḷ°; B[1].=B. *except* kilitāya; B[2]. cittāya kīḷitāya kīḷ°.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. disvāna 'ssa; B[1]. disvāna tassa.
[12] S.Sp. kīva manāpaṃ kīḷitaṃ; B.Bp. kiṃva nāma kīḷitaṃ; B[2]. kiva nāma kīḷitaṃ.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* na.
[14] S[1].(D). kāraṇe.
[15] B.B[1].Bp. -divasena.
[16] Sp. naṃ.
[17] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. māressatīti.
[18] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nhāyi.
[19] S. ḷūkhasarīro; B. lukhasariṃyo; B[1]. lukhasariro.

sampassamāno[1] vissattho na kīḷasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddhaṃ[2] maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kīḷissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi.

so puna ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aññatarena hatthināgena sālasākhaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ[3] nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto[4] cintesi: kadā nu kho aham pi ayaṃ mahātthero viya pabbajeyyaṃ, siyā nu kho so divaso ti.

thero tassa ajjhāsayaṃ[5] viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaṇiyā udakathale ṭhatvā cīvarañ ca uttarāsaṅgañ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyituṃ[6] āraddho, kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno, ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi: pabbajissām' ahaṃ devā 'ti.

rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā[7] taṃ nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyaṃ maggaṃ[8] alaṅkārāpetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ[9] gāhāpetvā alaṅkatāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi.

yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū[10] pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum, kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ[11] gaṇanaparicchedo[12] n' atthi.

kumāro rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' añño pi rañño bhāgineyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa[13] ekam eva puttaṃ vijāyi.

---

[1] S[1].(D). paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno.

[2] Sp. -passāsūpanibaddhaṃ; B. -passāsupanibandhaṃ; B[1].Bp. -passāsanibaddhaṃ; B[1]. -passāsanibandhaṃ.

[3] S.Sp.Bp. vījiyamānaṃ.

[4] B[2]. disvāna pāmojjajāto; Bp. disvā pāmojjajāto.

[5] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. tassāsayaṃ; B. tassa taṃ ajjhāsayaṃ.

[6] B[2]. nhāyituṃ. [7] B.B[1].Bp. *add* pi.

[8] B.B[1]. -gamaniyaṃ magg°; B[2]. -gamaniyamagg°; Bp. -gamanīyamagg°; Sp. -gamaṇīyaṃ magg°.

[9] Sp. chana-. [10] Sp.Bp. bahū.

[11] S.Sp. anupabbajitakānaṃ. [12] S. ganana-.

[13] B[2].Bp. *omit* tassa *and insert* 'taṃ paṭicca'; B. tassa paṭicca.

so pi, yuvarājā pabbajito ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja tātā[1] 'ti ca[2] raññā anuññāto taṃ[3] divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitauḷāravibhavena[4] khattiyajātena[5] rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero ti viññeyyo.[6]

so taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippaṭipannaṃ disvā cintesi: na rājā there māretum[7] pahiṇeyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ amaccassa duggahītaṃ[8] bhavissatīti gantvā sayaṃ tassa āsanne[9] āsane nisīdi.

so theraṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi: ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ anicchantānaṃ ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sīsāni pātesiṃ,[10] atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kinti karomīti.

rājā sutvā 'va: are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre[11] uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi: ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti.

ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: kim pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti.

n' atthi bhante kusalādhippāyo ahaṃ pesesim[12] samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti.

rājā dvelhakajāto[13] āha: atthi nu kho bhante koci bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelhakaṃ[14] chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma,

---

[1] S[1].(D). pabbaji tātā; B. pabbajjato tā *corrected to* pabbajjate tā; B[1].B[2]. pabbajja tātā.

[2] B.B[2]. *omit* ca.

[3] S. taṃ taṃ.

[4] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. anupabbajito uḷāra-.

[5] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. khattiyajanena; B[1]. khattiyajananena.

[6] Sp. viññeyyā.

[7] Bp. mārāpetuṃ.

[8] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. °gahitaṃ.

[9] B.Bp. tassāsanne.

[10] B[2]. pātesi.

[11] S.Sp.Bp. eva sarīre *and omit* assa.

[12] B[2]. pesemi.

[13] S. dvelhaka-.

[14] S. dvelhakaṃ.

so te imaṃ[1] dvelhakaṃ[2] chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho ti. rājā tadaḥ' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ, theraṃ[3] gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti, pesesi.

te gantvā, rājā[4] pakkosatīti āhaṃsu. thero nāgañchi,[5] dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce sahassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi, rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va[6] āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi thero nāgañchi.[7] rājā there pucchi: ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ pahiṇiṃ,[8] kasmā thero nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti,[9] evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya[10] sahāyakā hothā ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike solasa[11] ca amacce sahassasahassaparivāre pesesi, bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā abhirūhissati[12] bhante 'ti. nābhirūhissati[13] mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhaṇe[14] nāvāsaṃghāṭaṃ bandhitvā tattha[15] theraṃ nisīdāpetvā dvīsu ca[16] tīresu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya theraṃ ānethā 'ti.[17] bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā raññō sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ[18] kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmīti pabbajito 'mhi,[19] ayaṃ dāni me so[20] kālo anuppatto ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va uṭṭhahi. atha

---

[1] S[1].(D). ime.
[2] S. dvelhakaṃ.
[3] S.B.B[1].Bp. -parivāre theraṃ.
[4] B[2]. *adds* bhante.
[5] S.Sp.B.Bp. nāgacchi; B[1].B[2]. na āgacchi.
[6] S. *inserts* āgaṇhitvā *after* 'va; B. *omits* 'va.
[7] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. nāgacchi; B[1]. na āgacchi.
[8] B[2]. pahiṇi.
[9] S. nāgacchatī; Sp.B[2]. nāgacchati.
[10] B.B[2].Bp. paggahatthāya; B[1]. paggahanatthāya.
[11] S. solasa.
[12] S.Sp. abhiruhissati.
[13] S.Sp. nābhiruhissati; S[1].(D). nābhiruhissatīti.
[14] S.Sp. bhane.
[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tattheva.
[16] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pi *for* ca.
[17] Sp. anethāti *by mistake.*
[18] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. sutvā yaṃ.
[19] S.Sp. *omit* 'mhi.
[20] S[1].(D). pabbajito ti (ti *is expunged*) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so.

thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ sampāpuṇissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahosi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi.[1] punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇanāgo dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva[2] thero āgato ti sutvā Gaṅgātīram gantvā nadiṃ otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānumatte[3] udake theraṃ sampāpuṇitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ disvā asiggāhā[4] therassa sīsaṃ pātessāmā 'ti kosito[5] asiṃ abbāhiṃsu.[6] kasmā, etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo[7] rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti[8] tassa asinā sīsaṃ pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā[9] assāsaṃ[10] na vindāmi, mā kho there virajjhitthā 'ti.[11] thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañhaṃ pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito, tasmā antevāsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. rājā theraṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattuṃ parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena[12] makkhetvā therassa[13] santike nisīditvā, paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitun ti vīmaṃsanatthāya, ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ[14] pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārājā 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ[15] bhante 'ti. sakalapaṭhavikampanaṃ[16] daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja[17] padesapaṭhavikampanan[16] ti. kataraṃ pan' ettha bhante dukkaran ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapātiyā udakapuṇṇāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kampetuṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu[18] upaḍḍhan ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante ti. evam eva kho[19] mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ[15] dukkaran ti. tena hi bhante padesapaṭhavi[16]

[1] B.B²Bp. aggahesīti. [2] B². *adds* so. [3] B¹.B².Bp. jāṇumatte.
[4] S.Sp. asiggāhakā; S¹.(D). asiggahakā; B¹. asiṃgāhā. [5] B². kosato.
[6] S¹.(D). abbāyiṃsu; B. abāhiṃsu; B¹. abbhāhiṃsu. [7] S¹.(D). so.
[8] B².Bp. gaṇhati. [9] Sp.Bp. viraddhakāraṇā; B. viruddhakāraṇaṃ.
[10] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. assādaṃ. [11] B². virujjhitthā.
[12] S.Sp. *omit* telena. [13] S.Sp. *omit* therassa. [14] Sp. katamaṃ.
[15] B.B¹.B². paṭhavī; Bp. pathavi-. [16] B.B¹.B².Bp. pathavī-.
[17] B². *adds* udāhu. [18] S.Sp. *omit* udāhu. [19] S.Sp. *omit* kho.

kampanaṃ passissāmā 'ti.[1] tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane[2] puratthimāya[3] disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi[4] sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya[5] upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapātī[6] tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi. thero abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhāṇaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya,[7] rājā[8] passatū 'ti yojanappamāṇaṃ[9] paṭhavicalaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya[10] rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali,[11] itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assapurisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva[12] calimsu upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ sarīrañ ca, uttarāya disāya[13] udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitam[14] eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahosīti. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati[15] dāni thero sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitun ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkuccaṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ,[16] vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārehīti[17] pahiṇiṃ,[18] so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhūjīvitā voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te[19] mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante.[20] sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpan ti. atha thero rājānaṃ etam atthaṃ iminā suttena saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā[21] kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā[22] manasā 'ti. tam eva

[1] B[1].Bp. passissāmīti.
[2] S.Sp.Bp. *have only one* yojane.
[3] B[2]. pūratthi°.
[4] S. padehi; B[1]. dvehi pādehi.
[5] Bp. disāyā.
[6] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. udakapāti.
[7] S.B.B[2].Bp. tato vuṭṭhāya; Sp. tato uṭṭhāya.
[8] S[1].(D). rājānaṃ.
[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yojanappamāṇapathavīcalanaṃ.
[10] B.B[1].Bp. puratthimadisāya; B[2]. pūratthi°.
[11] S.Sp. ṭhito 'va pādo cali; B.B[2].Bp. ṭhito pādo 'va cali.
[12] S.Sp.Bp. yeva.
[13] B[1].B[2].Bp. uttara-disāya.
[14] S.Sp.Bp. ṭhitaupaḍḍhabhāgagatam eva.
[15] B.B[2].Bp. sakkhati.
[16] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ekam amaccaṃ.
[17] Sp.B[2].Bp. kārāpehīti.
[18] B[2]. pahini.
[19] S[1].(D). paṇete.
[20] Bp. *gdds* ti.
[21] B[1]. cetetvā.
[22] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vācāya.

atthaṃ[1] paridīpetuṃ Tittirajātakaṃ āhari: atīte mahārāja dīpakatittiro[2] tāpasaṃ pucchi:

> ñātako no nisinno 'ti bahu āgacchati[3] jano,
> paṭiccakammaṃ phusati, tasmiṃ me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te[4] cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpadassanena[5] ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā ti. n' atthi bhante ti tittiro āha. tato naṃ tāpaso paññāpesi[6]: sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ[7] phusati nācetayantaṃ.[8]

> na paṭiccakammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppadussati,
> appossukkassa bhadrassa[9] na pāpam upalimpatīti.[10]

evaṃ thero rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne[11] satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā[12] sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā[13] sāṇipākārantare[12] nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike[14] bhikkhū ekato ekato[15] kāretvā[16] ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kiṃvādī sammāsambuddho ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavādīti āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā[17] antānantikā[18] amarāvikkhepikā[19] adhiccasamuppattikā[20] saññīvādā[21] asaññīvādā[22] nevasaññīnā-

---

[1] S.Sp. eva vatthuṃ; B². av' atthaṃ.
[2] B². -tattiro.
[3] S.Sp.Bp. āgacchatī.
[4] S¹.(D). panete.
[5] S. rūpassanena *by mistake.*
[6] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. saññāpesi, *as Oldenberg suggests.*
[7] B.B¹.B².Bp. pāpaṃ.
[8] S¹.(D). na cetayantaṃ; B.B¹.B². nācetayantassa.
[9] S.Sp. bhaddassa.
[10] S.Sp. upalippatīti.
[11] S¹.(D). rājuyyāni.
[12] Sp. sāni°.
[13] B². parikkhī°.
[14] S.B.Bp. ekaladdhike *once.*
[15] S.B¹.B².Bp. ekato *once.*
[16] B.B¹.B². kārāpetvā.
[17] S.S¹.(D).B¹. ekacce sassatikā; Sp.B². ekaccasassatikā—la—(Sp.—pe—); Bp. —pa—.
[18] Sp. attānantikā—pe—.
[19] Sp. *adds* —pe—; B. amarāvikkhepitvā.
[20] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. adhiccasamuppannikā; *and* Sp. *adds* —pe—; S¹.(D). -ppantikā.
[21] S. saññivādā; Sp. °īvādā—pe—.
[22] S. asaññivādā; Sp. °īvādā—pe—.

saññīvādā[1] ucchedavādā[2] diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā[3] ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggahitattā,[4] na ime[5] bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime ti ñatvā tesaṃ setakāni vatthāni[6] datvā upapabbājesi.[7] te sabbe pi[8] saṭṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kiṃvādī bhante sammāsambuddho ti. vibhajjavādī[9] mahārājā 'ti. evaṃ vutte rājā theraṃ pucchi: vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan ti ārakkhaṃ datvā naṅgaraṃ[10] pāvisi. samaggo saṃgho sannipativā uposathaṃ akāsi. tasmiṃ sannipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. tasmiṃ samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahassasaṃkheyyesu[11] bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipiṭakapariyattidharānaṃ[12] pabhinnapaṭisambhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahassam ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto[13] Yasatthero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyiṃsu, evam eva[14] dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbaṃ sāsanamalaṃ visodhetvā tatiyasaṃgītiṃ akāsi. saṃgītipariyosāne anekappakāraṃ paṭhavi[15] akampittha.

ayaṃ saṃgīti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke

katā bhikkhusahassena tasmā sahassikā[16] ti ca
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayaṃ tatiyasaṃgīti.

ettāvatā ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanatthaṃ yad[17] avocumha[18]: Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheraṃ ādiṃ katvā

---

[1] S. nevasaññīnāsaññivādā; Sp. *adds* —pe—; B. nevasaññināsaññivādā.
[2] Sp. *adds* —pe—.
[3] Sp.B.B[2].Bp. diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādīti, *but* Sp. -nibbāṇa-; B. diṭṭhā- *for* diṭṭha-.
[4] Sp. uggahītattā. [5] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yime. [6] S.Sp. *omit* vatthāni.
[7] S.Sp.Bp. uppabbājesi; B.B[1].B[2]. upabbājesi.
[8] B. *omits* pi. [9] B. *adds* bhagavā. [10] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nagaraṃ.
[11] Sp.B.B[1].B[2]. saṃkhāsu; Bp. saṃkhyāsu. [12] S. -dharāṇaṃ.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* Kākaṇḍakaputto. [14] S.Sp. evam evaṃ.
[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pathavī. [16] S. sāhassikā.
[17] Bp. yaṃ avocumha. [18] B[2]. avocumhā.

ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasaṃgīti tāva ābhataṃ, tatrāyaṃ ācariyaparamparā:

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako[1] Siggavo tathā,
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino,
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye[2]
acchijjamānaṃ[3] ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvatā[4] pakāsito[5] hoti.

tatiyasaṃgahato[6] pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ Mahindādīhi ābhataṃ, Mahindato uggahetvā kañci[7] kālaṃ Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhataṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā[8] tesaṃ yeva[9] antevāsikaparamparabhūtāya[10] ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditabbaṃ. yathāhu porāṇā:

tato Mahindo Iṭṭhiyo Uttiyo[11] Sambalo pi ca,[12] Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito
ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhāgatā |
vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu piṭakaṃ Taṃbapaṇṇiyā.
nikāye pañca vācesuṃ satta c' eva[13] pakāraṇe.[14] |
tato Ariṭṭho medhāvī[15] Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visārado Kālasumano[16] thero ca Dīghanāmako[17] |
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva[18] Kālasumano[19] Nāgathero ca Buddharakkhito |
Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero[20] ca paṇḍito, |
punar eva[18] Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
bahussuto Cūḷanāgo[21] gajo 'va duppadhaṃsiyo, |

---

[1] Sp.B².Bp. Soṇako.
[2] S¹.(D). -siruvhaye; B¹.B². sīrivhaye.
[3] S. acchijjamāṇaṃ.
[4] B². *omits* ettāvatā.
[5] S.Sp.B.B¹.Bp. *add* 'va *before* hoti.
[6] S. saṃgato *by mistake*.
[7] B². kiñci.
[8] B². yāv' ajjatanā.
[9] S. te 'va.
[10] S. -parampabhūtāya; Sp.B.B².Bp. -paramparabhūtāya.
[11] S¹.(D). Vuddhiyo.
[12] S. c' eva sambalo Bhadda-; B². Sampalo tathā Bhadda-.
[13] S. sattam eva.
[14] S. Sp.B.B².Bp. pakaraṇe.
[15] S.Sp. medhāvi, *sic passim*.
[16] B.B².Bp. Kāḷasumano.
[17] S. Dīghanāgo ca.
[18] B.B¹.B².Bp. punad eva.
[19] S.B.B².Bp. Kāḷasumano; Sp. Kālasumano ca.
[20] B.B¹.B².B[illegible]. Revatthero.
[21] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. Cūḷanāgo.

Dhammapālināmo[1] ca Rohaṇe[2] sādhupūjito,
tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemanāmo tipeṭako |
dīpe tārakarājā 'va paññāya atirocatha.[3]
Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathi[4] |
punar eva[5] Sumano medhāvī Phussanāmo[6] bahussuto,
mahākathi[4] Mahāsīvo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |
punar eva Upāli medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
Mahānāgo mahāpañño saddhammavaṃsakovido, |
punar eva Sahayo[7] medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovido,
Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado, |
tassa sisso mahāpañño Pupphanāmo[8] bahussuto
sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto Jambudīpe patiṭṭhito. |
Cūlābhayo[9] ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado
Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavaṃsakovido |
Cūladevo[10] ca medhāvī vinaye ca visārado
Sīvatthero[11] ca medhāvī vinaye sabbatthakovido, |
ete nāgā mahāpaññā vidayaññū maggakovidā
vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti.

tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā[12]:

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imaṃ tatiyaṃ dhammasaṃgītiṃ katvā evam cintesi: kattha nu kho anāgate sāsanaṃ suppatiṭṭhitaṃ bhaveyyā[13] 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad ahosi: paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatiṭṭhitaṃ bhavissatīti. so tesaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhāraṃ katvā te te bhikkhū tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheraṃ Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhaṃ pesesi, tvaṃ etaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Mahādevattheram[14] tath' eva vatvā Mahisakamaṇḍalaṃ[15] pesesi, Rakkhitattheraṃ Vanavāsiṃ,

[1] S.Sp. Dhammapāḷitanāmo; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -pālitanāmo.
[2] S.B. Rohane; Sp. Rohaṇo. [3] B[2]. atirocati.
[4] B.Bp. mahākathī, *sic passim*; S.Sp. mahākavī.
[5] B.B[1].Bp. punad eva, *sic passim*.
[6] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. Pupphanāmo; B[1]. Pubbanāmo.
[7] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Abhayo, *so the Chinese*.
[8] B. Puppanāmo; B[1]. Pubbanāmo.
[9] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Cūḷābhayo. [10] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Cūḷadevo.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Sivatthero.
[12] S. ānupubbikathā; Sp. ānupubbīkathā. [13] S. bhaveyyan ti.
[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Mahāreva-. [15] S.Sp.B.B[1].Bp. Mahiṃsaka-.

Yonakadhammarakkhitattheraṃ Aparantakaṃ, Mahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ Mahāraṭṭhaṃ, Mahārakkhitattheraṃ Yonakalokaṃ, Majjhimattheraṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ,[1] Sonakattherañ[2] ca Uttarattherañ ca Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ, attano saddhivihārikaṃ Mahindattheraṃ Iddhiyattherena[3] Uttiyattherena Sambalattherena[4] Bhaddasālattherena ca saddhiṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesesi, tumhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā ettha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpethā 'ti. sabbe pi taṃ taṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā attapañcamā agamaṃsu, paccantimesu janapadesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alaṃ upasampadakammāyā 'ti maññamānā.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmīragandhāraraṭṭhe[5] sassapākasamaye Aravālo[6] nāma nāgarājā karakavassaṃ[7] nāma vassaṃ[8] vassāpetvā sassaṃ harāpetvā mahāsamuddaṃ pāpesi.[9] Majjhantikatthero[10] Pāṭaliputtato[11] vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Himavati Aravāladahassa upari otaritvā Aravāladahapiṭṭhiyaṃ caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. nāṅgamāṇavakā[12] disvā[13] Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa[14] ārocesuṃ: mahārāja eko chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano amhākaṃ udakaṃ dūsetīti. ṇāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhibhūto nikkhamitvā theraṃ disvā makkhaṃ asahamāno antalikkhe anekāni bhiṃsanakāni nimmini, tato tato bhusaṃ[15] vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti,[16] pabbatakūṭāni patanti, meghā gajjanti, vijjullatā[17] niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnaṃ[18] viya gaganaṃ[19] udakaṃ paggharati, bhayā-

---

[1] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Himavantadesabhāgaṃ.

[2] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Soṇattherañ ca; Sp. Soṇaka-.

[3] S.S[1].(D).Sp. Iṭṭhiya-; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Iṭṭiya-.

[4] B[2]. Sampala-.

[5] B[2]. Kasmiṃra-.

[6] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Aravāḷo, *sic passim*.

[7] S. karakavassa nāma.

[8] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* vassaṃ.

[9] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. pāpeti.

[10] S.Sp.Bp. *add* pāna.

[11] Sp. Pāṭaḷiputtato.

[12] S. nāgamānavikā; S[1].(D). nāṅgamanavikā; Sp. nāgamāṇavikā; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nāgamāṇavakā.

[13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. taṃ disvā.

[14] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. nāgarāja°, *sic passim*.

[15] S.B.B[1].Bp. bhusā vātā; B[2]. bhūsā vātā.

[16] Bp. chijjanti.

[17] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vijjulatā.

[18] Sp. bhiṇṇaṃ.

[19] B. gaganaṃ *corrected to* gaganatalaṃ; B[1].B[2]. gagaṇaṃ; Bp. gagaṇatalaṃ.

nakarūpā nāgakumārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmayati[1] pajjalati paharaṇavuṭṭhiyo vissajjeti, ko ayaṃ muṇḍako chinnabhinnapaṭadharo ti ādīhi pharusavacanehi theraṃ santajjesi,[2] etha gaṇhatha bandhatha[3] niddhamatha imaṃ samaṇan ti nāgabalaṃ[4] āṇāpesi. thero sabban taṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ[5] attano iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā[6] nāgarājānaṃ āha:

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāsayeyya mam[7]
na me paṭibalo assa janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ. |
sace pi tvaṃ mahiṃ sabbaṃ sasamuddaṃ sapabbataṃ[8]
ukkhipitvā[9] mahānāga khipeyyāsi[10] mam' ūpari |
n' eva me sakkuṇeyyāsi janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ.
aññadatthu tav' assa[11] vighāto uragādhipā[12] 'ti.

evam vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo[13] nipphalavāyāmo dukkhī dummano ahosi. taṃ thero taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tīsu saraṇesu ca[14] pañcasu ca sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi saddhiṃ caturāsītiyā nāgasahassehi. aññe pi bahū Himavantavāsino yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍā ca[15] therassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu, Pañcako pi yakkho saddhiṃ bhariyāya yakkhiniyā pañcahi ca puttasatehi[16] paṭhame phale patiṭṭhito. atha āyasmā[17] Majjhantikatthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha:

mā dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ yathā pure,
sassaghātañ[18] ca mā kattha sukhakāmā hi pāṇino.
karotha mettaṃ sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

---

[1] S.Sp.B.B[1].Bp. dhūmāyati; B[2]. dhumāyati.
[2] S.B.B[2]. santajjeti; B[1]. santejjeti. [3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. hanatha.
[4] Sp. nāgabalaṃ.
[5] Sp.B[2]. vibhiṃsanakaṃ; B. bhisanakaṃ. [6] S. paṭibāhetvā.
[7] S. tāsaye va maṃ; Sp. tāsaye mamaṃ; S[1].(D). tāsaye mamā.
[8] S. saṃpabbataṃ. [9] B[2]. ukkhīpitvā.
[10] B[2]. khīpeyyāsi. [11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tavev' assa.
[12] B[2]. -dhippā. [13] S.Sp. vigatānubhāvo.
[14] Sp. *puts* ca *after* tīsu; B.B[1].B[1].Bp. *omit this* ca.
[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. gandhabbā ca kumbhaṇḍā ca.
[16] S. puttasahasatehi; Ch. *has* Harītī *for* bhariyā.
[17] Sp.B[2]. athāyasmā. [18] S. sahassaghātañ ca.

te sabbe sādhu bhante ti therassa[1] paṭissutvā[2] yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharāpetvā therassa paññāpesi.[3] nisīdi thero pallaṅke,[4] nāgarājāpi theraṃ vījayamāno[5] samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmiṃ khaṇe Kasmīragandhāraṭṭhavāsino[6] āgataṃ[7] theraṃ[8] disvā, amhākaṃ nāgarājato pi thero mahiddhikataro ti theram eva vanditvā nisinnā. thero tesaṃ Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ[9] kathesi. suttapariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ[10] dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji,[11] tato pabhuti[12] ca Kasmīragandhārā yāva ajjatanā[13] kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā[14] eva.

gantvā Kasmīragandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā
ruṭṭhaṃ[15] nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū ti.

Mahādevatthero[16] pi Mahiṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadūtasuttaṃ kathesi,[17] suttapariyosāne cattālīsapāṇasahassāni dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, cattālīsaṃ yeva pāṇasahassāni pabbajiṃsu.

gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahisaṃ[18] Mahādevo[19]
mahiddhiko codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā
bahū ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca[20] Vanavāsiṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anamataggapariyāyakathāya[21] Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne pana[22] saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi,

---

1 B². *adds* vacanaṃ.
2 B.B¹. paṭisuṇitvā; Bp. paṭissuṇitvā.
3 Bp. paññapesi.
4 S. pallaṅkena.
5 S.Sp. vījamāno.
6 B². Kasmiṃra-, *sic passim.*
7 B.B².Bp. āgantvā; B¹. āgatā.
8 S. therā.
9 Bp. Āsīvisopama-; B². -suttaṃ. *S.* iv, 172.
10 S. pāna-.
11 B². *adds* ca.
12 Sp. ppabhuti; B.B¹.B². pabhūti.
13 B.B¹.B².Bp. yāv' ajjatanā.
14 Sp.Bp. -paṭivātā.
15 S.Sp.S¹.(D). raṭṭhaṃ; B. duṭṭha-nāgaṃ; B¹.B². Bp. duṭṭhaṃ nāgaṃ.
16 B.B¹.B.².Bp. Mahāreva-.
17 *M.* iii, 178; *A.* i, 138.
18 S.Sp.B.Bp. Mahiṃsaṃ.
19 B.B¹.B².Bp. Mahārevo.
20 S.Sp. *omit* ca; B.B¹.B².Bp. *put* pana *instead.*
21 *S.* ii, 278, 187; iii, 149, 151; v, 226, 441; *cf.* Dh.A. ii, 268.
22 Sp. pan' assa.

sattatiṃsasahassamattā[1] pabbajiṃsu, pañcavihārasatāni patiṭṭhahiṃsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsiṃ mahiddhiko
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya[2] Aparantake pasādetvā sattatiṃsapāṇasahassāni[3] dhammāmatam pāyesi, khattiyakulato yeva[4] purisasahassaṃ[5] pabbajiṃsu[6] samadhikāni[7] cha[8] itthisahassāni. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahāraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahānāradakassapajātakakathāya Mahāraṭṭhake pasādetvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni maggaphalesu patiṭṭhāpesi, terasa sahassāni pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ isi[9] gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
jātakaṃ kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājanan ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kālakārāmasuttantakathāya[10] Yonakalokaṃ pasādetvā sattatiṃsasahassādhikassa[11] pāṇasatasahassassa maggaphalālaṃkāraṃ adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā[12] pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ so pi tattha sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Yonakaraṭṭhaṃ[13] tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi
Kālakārāmasuttena[14] te pasādesi Yonake ti.

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sattatisa-.
[2] *A.* iv, 128.
[3] B[2]. sattatibāṇa°.
[4] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. eva.
[5] B.B[1].B[2]. purisasahassāni; Bp. purisasahassānaṃ.
[6] S.Sp. pabbaji.
[7] S. samādhikāni.
[8] S. *omits* cha; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ca cha.
[9] S.Sp.B. isī; S[1].(D). isiṃ. Jāt. No. 544.
[10] S.Bp. Kāḷakārāma-. *A.* i, 188.
[11] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sattatisa-.
[12] B.B[2]. dasasahassāni; Bp. dasasahassānaṃ.
[13] S.B[1].Bp. Yonaraṭṭhaṃ.
[14] S.B[2].Bp. Kāḷakārāma-.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena[1] Dundubhissarattherena[2] Sahadevattherena[3] ca saddhim Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ[4] gantvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathāya taṃ desaṃ pasādetvā asītipāṇakoṭiyo maggaphalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete[5] therā pañcaraṭṭhāni pasādesuṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattā pabbajiṃsu. evaṃ te tattha sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi
yakkhaseṇaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattanan[6] ti.

Sonakatthero[7] pi saddhiṃ Uttarattherena Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ agamāsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekā rakkhasī samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāte jāte dārake khādati. taṃ divasaṃ eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā theraṃ disvā rakkhasānaṃ sahāyako eso ti maññamānā āvudhāni[8] gahetvā theraṃ pariharitukāmā[9] gacchanti.[10] thero kiṃ tumhe āvudhahatthā[11] āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhaṃsu: rājakule jāte jāte dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesaṃ tumhe sahāyakā ti. thero na mayaṃ rakkhasānaṃ[12] sahāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayaṃ viratā pāṇātipātā—pe—viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ti āha. tasmiṃ yeva ca khaṇe sā rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami, rājakule dārako jāto taṃ khādissāmīti. manussā taṃ disvā, esā bhante rakkhasī[13] āgacchatīti[14] bhītā[15] viraviṃsu. thero rakkhasehi diguṇe[16] attabhāve nimminitvā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkha-

---

[1] S. Āḷakadevatthereṇa; B.B[1].Bp. Aḷakadevattherena; S[1].(D). Alanadevatthero pana; B[2]. Nāḷakadevattherena.

[2] B.B[1]. Duddabhiya; Bp. Dundabhiya-.

[3] S. Mahādeva-; Sp. Sahassadeva-; B.B[2].Bp. Mahāreva-; S[1].(D). Sahassadeva-, *corrected to* Sahadeva-.

[4] S. Himavantapadesa-, *corrected to* Himavantadesa-; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Himavantadesa-.

[5] B.B[1].Bp. pi ca te; Sp.B[2]. pi te.

[6] *Vin.* i, 10; *S.* v, 420.

[7] S. Sonatthero; Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Soṇatthero. [8] Sp. āyudhāni.

[9] S.Sp.B.B[1].Bp. paharitukāmā.; B[2]. paharitukāmo.

[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. āgacchanti. [11] Sp. āyudha-.

[12] S.Sp. rakkhasasahāyakā; B[1]. rakkhasāsanaṃ sahāyakā.

[13] S.Sp. rakkhasi. [14] Sp. agacchatīti.

[15] B[2]. bhitā. [16] Sp.B.B[1]. dviguṇe.

sim saparisam majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi.[1] tassā saparisāya etad ahosi: addhā imehi imam[2] ṭhānam laddham bhavissati, mayam pana imesam bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti, sabbarakkhasā[3] vegena[4] palāyimsu. thero pi te yāva adassanam tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkham[5] ṭhapesi. tasmiñ ca samaye sannipatitam mahājanakāyam Brahmajālasuttantakathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpesi. saṭṭhisahassānam pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahosi, kuladārakānam aḍḍhuḍḍhāni sahassāni pabbajimsu, kuladhītānam diyaḍḍhasahassam. evam so tattha sāsanam patiṭṭhāpesi.

tato pabhuti[6] rājakule jātadārakānam Sonuttaranāmam[7] eva karonti.

> Suvaṇṇabhūmim[8] gantvāna Sonuttarā[7] mahiddhikā
> pisāce niddhamitvāna[9] Brahmajālam adesayun[10] ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidīpam gantvā sāsanam patiṭṭhāpehīti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusamghena ca ajjhiṭṭho cintesi: kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidīpam gantum[11] no ti. ath' assa vīmamsato na tāva kālo ti ahosi. kim pan' assa disvā etad ahosi. Muṭasīvarañño[12] mahallakabhāvam tato cintesi: ayam rājā mahallako, na sakkā imam gaṇhitvā sāsanam paggahetum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rajjam kāressati tam gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanam paggahetum. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva ñātake olokema, puna dāni mayam imam janapadam āgaccheyyāma vā na vā ti. so evam cintetvā upajjhāyañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi[13] catūhi[14] therehi Samghamittāya puttena Sumanasāmaṇerena

---

[1] B². parikkhī pi. [2] B².Bp. idam. [3] B.Bp. sabbe; B². sabbā.
[4] S.Sp. rakkhasā vegasā; B.Bp. rakkhasā bhītā vegasā; B.B². rakkhasā bhitā. [5] B². ārakkham.
[6] Sp. ppabhuti; B.B¹.B². pabhūti. [7] Sp.B.B¹.Bp. Soṇuttara-.
[8] B. -bhummi. [9] S.Sp.Bp. niddhametvāna; B¹. niddhanitvāna.
[10] S. adesasun; B. adesisū; B¹.Bp. adesisun; B². adesimsū. *D.* i, 1.
[11] B². gantu.
[12] B.B². Muṭṭasiva-; Bp. Muṭasiva-.
[13] S.Sp. Iṭṭhiyādīhi; B.B¹.B².Bp. Iṭṭiyādīhi.
[14] S.Sp. catuhi.

Bhaṇḍukena ca upāsakena saddhiṃ Rājagahanagaraparivattakena Dakkhiṇagirijanapade cārikam[1] caramāno ñātake olokento cha māse atikkāmesi.[2] athānupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ[3] Vedisanagaraṃ[4] nāma[5] sampatto. Asoko kira kumārakāle janapadaṃ labhitvā Ujjeniṃ gacchanto Vedisanagaraṃ[6] patvā Devaseṭṭhissa[7] dhītaraṃ aggahesi. sā taṃ divasaṃ eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā Ujjeniyaṃ Mahindakumāraṃ vijāyi. kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekaṃ pāpuṇi. sā tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasati. tena vuttaṃ: anupubbena[8] mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ[9] Vedisanagaraṃ nāma sampatto ti. sampattañ ca pana theraṃ disvā theramātā Devī pāde[10] sirasā[11] vanditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā theraṃ attano[12] kataṃ Vedisagirimahāvihāraṃ nāma āropesi. thero tasmiṃ vihāre nisinno cintesi: amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun ti. tato cintesi: anubhavatu tāva me pitarā[13] pesitaṃ abhisekaṃ Devānampiyatisso ratanattayaguṇañ ca suṇātu chaṇatthañ ca[14] nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhirūhatu,[15] tadā taṃ tattha dakkhissāmā 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva saṃkappesi.[16] māsātikkamena ca jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi, kālo nu kho amhākaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ[17] gamanāya udāhu no ti[18] mantayiṃsu. tenāhu porāṇā:

Mahindo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū,[19]
Iddhiyo[20] Vuttiyo[21] thero Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |

---

[1] S. -janapadacārikaṃ.
[2] B.B[1].S[1].(D). atikkamesi.
[3] B[2]. nivāsana-.
[4] Sp. Veṭisa-; Bp. Veṭisa-, *sic passim*.
[5] S[1].(D). Sp. *omit* nāma.
[6] *See note* 4.
[7] B.B[2]. Vedisaseṭṭhissa; Bp. Veṭisaseṭṭhissa.
[8] B. athāpubbena; B[2].Bp. athānupubbena.
[9] B[2]. nivāsana-.
[10] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pādesu.
[11] B[2]. sīrasā.
[12] Sp.B[2].Bp. attanā.
[13] Old. pitaro.
[14] S. chaṇatthanagarato.
[15] Sp. abhiruhatu.
[16] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. vāsaṃ kappesi.
[17] S. -dīpagamanāya.
[18] S. ṇo ti.
[19] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. ahu.
[20] S.Sp. Iṭṭhiyo; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Iṭṭiyo.
[21] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. Uttiyo; B[1]. Uddiyo.

sāmaṇero ca Sumano chaḷabhiññō[1] mahiddhiko,
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesaṃ diṭṭhasacco upāsako:
iti ete[2] mahānāgā mantayiṃsu rahogatā ti.

tadā Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: kālakato[3] bhante Muṭasīvarājā,[4] idāni Devānampiyatissamahārājā rajjaṃ kāreti.[5] sammāsambuddhena ca tumhe vyākatā: anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pasādessatīti. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpavaraṃ gamanāya, ahaṃ pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā pana Sakko evam āha. bhagavā kir' assa bodhimūle yeva buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā[6] anāgate imassa dīpassa sampattiṃ disvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi, tadā tvam pi[7] sahāyo bhaveyyāsīti ca[8] āṇāpesi.[9] tasmā evaṃ āha. thero tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā attasattamo Vedisakapabbatā[10] vehāsaṃ uppatitvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāya[11] Missakapabbate patiṭṭhahi yaṃ pan'[12] etarahi Cetiyapabbato ti pi sañjānanti. tenāhu porāṇā:

Vedisagirimhi[13] Rājagahe[14] vasitvā timsarattiyo
kālo ca[15] gamanassā[16] 'ti gacchāmi[17] dīpam uttamaṃ.
palīnā[18] Jambudīpāto[19] haṃsarājā va ambare
evam uppatitā therā nipatiṃsu naguttame.
purato purasetṭhassa pabbate meghasannibhe
patiṭṭhahiṃsu[20] kūṭamhi[21] haṃsā va nagamuddhanīti.

---

[1] B². chaḷā°.
[2] B.B¹.B².Bp. iti h' ete.
[3] B.B¹.B².Bp. kālaṃ kato.
[4] B. Muṭṭasiva-; B². Muṭṭhasiva-; Bp. Muṭasiva-.
[5] Sp. karoti; B². kāresi.
[6] B.B¹.B².Bp. v' oloketvā.
[7] B². pi 'ssa.
[8] S.Sp. *omit* ca.
[9] S. ānāpesi.
[10] Sp. Veṭīsaka-; Bp. Veṭisaka-; B². Vedisa-.
[11] S.Sp. puratthimadisāyaṃ.
[12] Sp. *omits* pan'.
[13] Sp. Veṭīsa-; Bp. Veṭisa-.
[14] Dīpavaṃsa xii, 35, ramme.
[15] B.B¹.B².Bp. kālo va.
[16] Sp. gamaṇa°.
[17] Sp.B².Bp. gacchāma.
[18] S. phalina; S¹.(D).Sp.Bp. phalinā; B.B¹. paḷhinā; B². paḷinā.
[19] B². -dīpato.
[20] B².Bp. patiṃsu.
[21] Sp. piḷa-; B².Bp. sila-.

evaṃ Iddhiyādīhi[1] saddhiṃ āgantvā patiṭṭhahanto ca āyasmā Mahindatthero sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnaṃ[2] vassasatānaṃ upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmiṃ dīpe patiṭṭhahīti veditabbam.[3]

Ajātasattussa hi aṭṭhame vasse sammāsambuddho parinibbāyi. tasmiṃ yeva vasse[4] Sīhakumārassa putto Tambapaṇṇidīpassa ādirājā Vijayakumāro imaṃ dīpam āgantvā manussavāsaṃ[5] akāsi. Jambudīpe Udayabhadrassa[6] cuddasame vasse idha[7] Vijayo kālam akāsi. Udayabhadrassa pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvāsadevo[8] nāma imasmiṃ dīpe rajjaṃ pāpuṇi. tattha Nāgadassakarañño[9] vīsatime vasse idha Paṇḍuvāsadevo[10] tiṃsavassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā[11] kālam akāsi. tasmiṃ[12] vasse Abhayo nāma rājakumāro[13] imasmiṃ dīpe rajjaṃ pāpuṇi. tattha Susunāgarañño sattarasame vasse idha Abhayarañño vīsaṃ[14] vassāni paripūriṃsu. atha Abhayassa vīsatime vasse Pakuṇḍakābhayo nāma dāmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kālāsokassa[15] solasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayassa[16] sattarasa vassāni paripūriṃsu. tāni heṭṭhā ekena vassena saha aṭṭhārasa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayo kālam akāsi, Muṭasīvarājā[17] rajjaṃ pāpuṇi. tattha Asokadhammarājassa sattarasame vasse idha[18] Muṭasīvarājā[19] kālam akāsi, Devānaṃpiyatisso rajjaṃ pāpuṇi. [20]parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe[20] Ajātasattu catuvīsativassāni rajjaṃ kāresi, Udaya-

---

[1] *See* p. 70, *note* 20. [2] Sp. dviṇṇaṃ, *sic passim*.
[3] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. veditabbo. [4] B.B[2]. *add* idha.
[5] B.B[1].Bp. manussāvāsaṃ. [6] Sp. °bhaddassa. [7] S[1].(D). tiṭṭha.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Paṇḍuvāsudevo, *so the Chinese*.
[9] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. Nāgadāsaka-.
[10] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -vāsudevo.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp.Ch. *omit* tiṃsavassāni rajjaṃ kāretvā.
[12] S.Sp.B.B[1]. *add* yeva; B[2].Bp. *add* yeva ca.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* rājakumāro.
[14] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vīsati. [15] B[2].Bp. Kāḷāsokassa.
[16] S.Sp.B[2]. Pakuṇḍakassa.
[17] B.B[1].Bp. Muṭasiva-; B[2]. Muṭṭasiva-.
[18] S. *omits* idha. [19] *See note* 17.
[20-20] B. parinibbūte ca sammāsambuddhe; B[1]. parinibbhūte ca sambuddhe; B[2]. parinibbute ca sambuddhe; Bp. parinibbute ca sammāsambuddhe.

bhadro[1] ca solasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca aṭṭhārasa,[2] Nāgadassako[3] catuvīsati, Susunāgo aṭṭhārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko[4] aṭṭhavīsati, Asokassa[5] puttā[6] dasabhātukarājāno dvevīsativassāni rajjaṃ kāresuṃ. tesaṃ pacchato[7] nava Nandā dvevīsatiṃ eva, Candagutto ca[8] catuvīsati, Bindusāro aṭṭhavīsaṃ.[9] tassāvasāne[10] Asoko rajjaṃ pāpuṇi.[11] tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato aṭṭhārasame vasse imasmiṃ dīpe Mahindatthero patiṭṭhito.[12] evam etena rājavaṃsānusārena veditabbam. eva tam[13] sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmiṃ dīpe patiṭṭhahīti.[14]

tasmiñ ca divase Tambapaṇṇidīpe jeṭṭhamūlanakkhattaṃ nāma nakkhattaṃ[15] hoti. rājā nakkhattaṃ ghosāpetvā chaṇaṃ karothā 'ti amacce[16] āṇāpetvā[17] cattālīsapurisasahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi migavaṃ kīḷitukāmo.[18] atha tasmiṃ pabbate adhivatthā ekā devatā rañño there dassessāmīti rohitamigarūpaṃ gahetvā avidūre tiṇapaṇṇāni khādamānā[19] viya carati. rājā disvā,[20] ayuttaṃ dāni pamattaṃ vijjhitun ti jiyaṃ[21] poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gahetvā palāyituṃ ārabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirūhi. migo pi therānaṃ avidūre antaradhāyi. Mahindatthero rājānaṃ avidūre āgacchantaṃ disvā, mamaṃ yeva rājā passatu mā itare ti adhiṭṭhahitvā, Tissa Tissa ito ehīti āha. rājā sutvā cintesi: imasmiṃ dīpe jāto man Tissā[22] 'ti nāmaṃ ga-

---

[1] Sp. °bhaddo *and omits* ca.
[2] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. aṭṭha; *so also the Chinese ;* B[2]. aṭha, *sic passim.*
[3] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. Nāgadāsako; B[1]. Nāgadasako.
[4] B. Kālāsoko; B[2].Bp. Kāḷāsoko.
[5] B. Kālāsokassa.
[6] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. puttakā.
[7] B[2]. pacchito.
[8] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[9] B.B[2].Bp. aṭṭhavīsati; B[1]. aṭṭhavīsa.
[10] B.B[1]. -vassāne.
[11] B. rajjaṃ kāresi.
[12] B[2]. patiṭhito.
[13] B.B[1]. ev' etaṃ; S. Sp.B[2].Bp. etaṃ.
[14] B[2]. patiṭhahīti.
[15] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit this* nakkhattaṃ.
[16] S. amacce 'va; Sp.B[2].Bp. amacce ca.
[17] S. ānāpetvā.
[18] S. kīlitukāmo; B.B[1].B[2]. kiḷitukāmo.
[19] S.B. khādamāno.
[20] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. taṃ disvā.
[21] Sp. jīyaṃ.
[22] B.B[2]. Tissa Tissā 'ti.

hetvā ālapituṃ samattho nāma n' atthi. ayaṃ pana chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati. ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā ti. thero āha:

> samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā
> tam[1] eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso[2] mahārājā ca Asokadhammarājā ca adiṭṭhasahāyakā honti. Devānampiyatissamahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātakapabbatapāde[3] ekamhi veṇugumbe[4] tisso veṇuyaṭṭhiyo[4] rathayaṭṭhippamāṇā uppajjiṃsu, ekā latāyaṭṭhi nāma, ekā pupphayaṭṭhi nāma, ekā sakuṇayaṭṭhi nāma. tāsu latāyaṭṭhiyaṃ[5] rajatavaṇṇā hoti, taṃ alaṃkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavaṇṇā khāyati. pupphayaṭṭhiyaṃ[6] pana nīlapītalohitāvadātakāḷavaṇṇāni[7] pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṭapattakiñjakkhāni[8] hutvā khāyanti, sakuṇayaṭṭhiyaṃ kaṃsakukkuṭajīvajīvakādayo[9] sakuṇā nānappakārāni[10] catuppadāni[11] sajīvāni[12] viya khāyanti. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse[13]:

> Chātapabbatapādamhi veṇuyaṭṭhi[14] tayo ahu[15]:
> setā rajatayaṭṭhi ca[16] latā kañcanasannibhā, |
> nīlādi yādisaṃ[17] pupphaṃ[18] pupphayaṭṭhiṃhi[19] tādisaṃ,
> sakuṇā sakuṇayaṭṭhiṃhi sarūpen' eva saṇṭhitā ti.

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tav' eva.
[2] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. -tissa-mahārājā; B[1]. -tissadhammarājā.
[3] S.B[1]. Chātapabbata-.
[4] S. venu-; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. veḷu-, *sic passim.*
[5] S.Sp. tāsu latāyaṭṭhi sayaṃ raja°; B. tāsu latāyaṭṭhi nāma, tāsu latāyaṭṭhiyaṃ raja°; Bp. tāsu latāyaṭṭhi raja°.
[6] Bp. pupuppha *probably by mistake.*
[7] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -lohit' odātakāḷavaṇṇāni; S. -lohitodānakāḷa-.
[8] B.B[1]. -kiñcakkhāni.
[9] S. jīvaṃjīvakādayo.
[10] B.B[1]. nānāppa°.
[11] S.Sp. pakkhigaṇāni sajīvāni; B.B[2].Bp. ca catuppadāni.
[12] B. sajīvā viya.
[13] Dīp. xi, 15.
[14] Sp.Bp. -yaṭṭhī, *sic passim.*
[15] B. veḷuyaṭṭhī tisso ahuṃ.
[16] S.B.B[1].Bp -yaṭṭhīva.
[17] S[1].(D). yaṃdisaṃ.
[18] B. pubbaṃ; B[1]. *omits* pupphaṃ.
[19] B. puppaya°.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttamaṇiveluriyādi[1] anekavihitaratanaṃ[2] uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyaṃ[3] aṭṭha muttā uppajjiṃsu, hayamuttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā aṅguliveṭhakamuttā[4] kakudhaphalamuttā pākatikamuttā ti. so tā[5] yaṭṭhiyo tā ca muttāyo[6] aññañ ca bahuṃ[7] ratanaṃ Asokassa dhammarañño paṇṇākāratthāya[8] pesesi. Asoko pasīditvā tassa[9] pañcarājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahiṇi[10] chattaṃ cāmaraṃ[11] khaggaṃ moliṃ[12] ratanaṃ pādukaṃ[13] aññañ ca abhisekatthāya bahuvidhaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ, seyyath' īdaṃ,[14] saṅkhaṃ Gaṅgodakaṃ vaḍḍhamānaṃ vaṭaṃsakaṃ[15] bhiṅkāraṃ[16] nandiyāvaṭṭaṃ sivikaṃ kaññaṃ kaṭacchuṃ[17] adhovimaṃ dussayugaṃ hatthapuñchanaṃ[18] haricandanaṃ aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṃ añjanaṃ[19] harītakaṃ[20] āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse[21]:

vālavījani[22] uṇhīsaṃ chattaṃ khaggañ ca pādukaṃ
veṭhanaṃ[23] sārapāmaṅgaṃ bhiṅkāraṃ[16] nandivaṭṭakaṃ |
sivikaṃ saṅkhaṃ vaṭaṃsañ[24] ca adhoviṃ[25] vatthakoṭikaṃ
sovaṇṇapātikāṭacchuṃ[26] mahagghaṃ hatthapuñchaniṃ[27]
Anotattodakaṃ[28] kājaṃ[29] uttamaṃ haricandanaṃ

---

[1] Sp. -veluriyādi-.
[2] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. -vihitaṃ ra°.
[3] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. *add* pana.
[4] B². aṅgulivedhaka-.
[5] S.Sp.B.Bp. so tā ca; B². so tisso tā ca.
[6] B.B¹.B².Bp. muttā.
[7] B². bahuratanaṃ.
[8] B¹. *one folio is missing.*
[9] S. satta *by mistake.*
[10] S. pahīṇi; B. pahiṇiṃ.
[11] B. jāmira(ṃ)-; B². cāmari-.
[12] B².Bp. moliṃ.
[13] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. ratanapādukaṃ.
[14] B².Bp. seyyath' idaṃ.
[15] B. viṭaṃsakaṃ (B¹. *a leaf missing*).
[16] B².Bp. bhiṅgāraṃ.
[17] B.B². katacchukaṃ.
[18] S.B². puñjanaṃ; B. pucchanaṃ.
[19] B. añcanaṃ.
[20] S.Sp.Bp. harīṭakaṃ; B². harīṭukaṃ.
[21] Dīp. xii, 1-6; xvii, 83.
[22] Sp.B².Bp. vāḷavījani; B. vālavījaniṃ.
[23] B². veṭṭhanaṃ.
[24] B. vaṭaṃsaṃkañ ca.
[25] B.B².Bp. adhovimaṃ.
[26] S. sovaṇṇapāṇiṃ kaṭacchuṃ; Sp.Bp. -pātiṃ katacchuṃ.
[27] S. puñjaniṃ; B. pucchannaṃ; B². puñjanaṃ; Bp. -puñchanaṃ.
[28] B. anodattodakaṃ.
[29] S.Sp. kaññaṃ.

aruṇavaṇṇamattikañ[1] ca añjanaṃ[2] nāgamāhaṭaṃ |
harītakaṃ[3] āmalakaṃ mahaggham amatosadhaṃ[4]
saṭṭhivāhasataṃ sāliṃ sugandhaṃ suvakāhaṭaṃ
puññakammābhinibbattaṃ pāhesi Asokasavhayo[5] ti.

na kevalañ ca etaṃ[6] āmisapaṇṇākāraṃ imaṃ kira dhammapaṇṇākāram pi pesesi:

aham buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ[7] Sakyaputtassa sāsane. |
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame[8] jinasāsane[9]
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇam upehisīti.[10]

sv' āyam rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño[11] pesitena abhisekena ekamābhisitto[12] hoti, Visākhapuṇṇamāya[13] hi 'ssa abhisekaṃ akaṃsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanapavattiṃ[14] anussaramāno taṃ therassa samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā ti vacaṇaṃ sutvā, ayyā nu kho āgatā ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvā[15] ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodanīyaṃ[16] kathaṃ kathayamāno. yathāha[17]:

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna[15] ekamantaṃ upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi bahuṃ atthūpasaṃhitan ti.

sammodanīyaṃ[18] kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmiṃ tāni pi cattālīsapurisasahassāni[19] āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā thero itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā ti

[1] S.S[1].(D). aruṇavatimattikañ ca; Sp. aruṇavatī-; B[2]. *omits* ca; *so* Dīp. xii, 3.
[2] B. añcanaṃ.
[3] B.B[2]. hariṭakaṃ; Sp.Bp. harītakaṃ.
[4] B. amatosataṃ.
[5] Asokavhayo.
[6] B. idaṃ *for* ca etaṃ; B[2].Bp. c' etaṃ.
[7] B. desemi; B[2]. desesi; Bp. desesiṃ.
[8] S.Sp. uttamesu.
[9] S.Sp. naruttama.
[10] S.Sp.B.B[2]. upehīti.
[11] Sp.B[2].Bp. Asokarañño.
[12] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. ekamāsābhisitto.
[13] B. Visākhāpuṇṇamāyaṃ.; B[2].Bp. Visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ.
[14] Bp. -ppavattiṃ.
[15] B[2]. nikkhīpitvā.
[16] S. sammodanīyakathaṃ; B. samodaniyaṃ kathaṃ.
[17] Dīp. xii, 52.
[18] S. sammodaniyaṃ; B. samodaniyaṃ.
[19] S.Sp. cattāḷīsa-; B. cattālisa-.

āha. mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārājā 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe aññe pi evarūpā samaṇā santīti.[1] santi mahārāja, etarahi Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto,[2] tasmiṃ,

tevijjā iddhippattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā[3]
khīṇāsavā arahantā[4] bahū[5] buddhassa sāvakā ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena[6] na thalenā 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aññāsi. thero atthi nu kho raññō[7] paññāveyyattikan[8] ti vīmaṃsanatthāya[9] āsannaambarukkhaṃ[10] ārabbha pañhaṃ pucchi: kiṃnāmo ayaṃ mahārāja rukkho ti. ambarukkho[11] nāma bhante ti. imaṃ[12] pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā aññō ambo[13] atthi n' atthīti. atthi bhante aññe pi bahū ambarukkhā ti. imañ ca ambaṃ te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aññe rukkhā ti. atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā ti. aññe ambe ca anambe ca muñcitvā atthi pana aññō rukkho ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho ti. sādhu mahārāja paṇḍito 'si.[14] atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā ti. atthi me[15] bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcitvā aññe keci aññātakāpi atthi mahārājā 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā ti. tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcitvā atth'[16] aññō koci mahārājā 'ti. ahaṃ[17] bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā[18] nāma attano n' eva ñātako na aññātako ti. atha thero, paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ[19] kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tīsu saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cattālīsāya[20] pāṇasahassehi. taṃ khaṇañ ñeva[21] raññō bhattaṃ

---

[1] S. va santīti.
[2] Sp.B².Bp. -paṭivāto.
[3] B².Bp. cetopariyakovidā.
[4] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. arahanto.
[5] S.Sp. bahu.
[6] S. udanena.
[7] S¹.(D). raññā.
[8] S.Sp.B².Bp. paññāveyyattiyan ti.
[9] S. vīmaṃnatthāya *by mistake.*
[10] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. āsannaṃ. *Mhvs.* xiv, 16-23; *M.* i, 175 *f.*
[11] S¹.(D). ambarukkho ti.
[12] B. idaṃ.
[13] S.Sp.B. aññe ambā.
[14] S.B. paṇḍito 'sīti.
[15] B.B².Bp. *omit* me.
[16] B². atthi.
[17] B. ahaṃ meva bhante ti; B².Bp. aham eva bhante ti; Sp. ahaṃ bhante ti.
[18] S¹.(D). atta nāma attano; B. attānā attano.
[19] S.B.B².Bp. Cūḷa-.
[20] Sp. cattāḷī°.
[21] S.B. khaṇaṃ yeva; B².Bp. khaṇañ ñeva ca.

āhariyittha. rājā suttaṃ[1] suṇanto yeva evaṃ[2] aññāsi: na imesaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatīti, āpucchitvā[3] pana bhuñjituṃ ayuttan ti cintetvā, bhuñjissatha bhante ti pucchi. na mahārāja amhākaṃ imasmiṃ kāle bhojanaṃ kappatīti. kasmiṃ kāle bhante kappatīti. aruṇuggamanato[4] paṭṭhāya[5] yāva majjhantikasamayā[6] mahārājā 'ti. gacchāma bhante nagaran ti. alaṃ mahārāja idh' eva vasissāmā 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayaṃ dārako āgacchatū 'ti. mahārāja ayaṃ dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjāpekho idāni pabbajissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante sve rathaṃ[7] pesessāmi taṃ abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā[8] 'ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi.[9] thero acirapakkantassa[10] raññō Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosehīti. bhante kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sāvento ghosemīti. sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. sādhu bhante ti sāmaṇero abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhahitvā samāhitena cittena sakalaṃ[11] Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ sāvento tikkhattuṃ dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ[12] ghosesi. rājā taṃ[13] saddaṃ sutvā therānaṃ santikaṃ pesesi: kim bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākaṃ koci upaddavo ti[14] dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosāpayimha buddhavacanaṃ kathetukāma 'mhā 'ti. tañ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddaṃ sutvā bhummā[15] devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ, eten' upāyena yāva Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggañchi.[16] tena saddena mahādevatāsannipāto ahosi. thero ca[17] mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ[18] kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asaṃkheyyānaṃ[19] devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, bahū

---

[1] B.B[2].Bp. rājā ca suttantaṃ.
[2] B.B[2].Bp. eva *for* yeva evaṃ.
[3] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. apucchitvā.
[4] B. anuṇuggamanato; S. arunuggamanato; Sp. aruṇuggamaṇato.
[5] B[2]. paṭhāya.
[6] Bp. majjhanhikasamayā; S[1].(D). majjhantikasamaya.
[7] B. rataṃ.
[8] Sp.Bp. °yyāthā 'ti.
[9] Bp. pakkami.
[10] B[2]. acīra-.
[11] S.B. sakala-.
[12] S. dhammasavanakālaṃ.
[13] S. naṃ.
[14] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* pi.
[15] B[2]. bhūmā.
[16] S.B[1].B[2].Bp. abbhuggacchi.
[17] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[18] *A.* i, 61 *f.*
[19] B.B[1]. asaṃkhyeyānaṃ; B[2].Bp. asaṃkhyeyyānaṃ.

nāgā ca supaṇṇā ca saraṇesu patiṭṭhahiṃsu. yādiso[1] Sāriputtattherassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatāsannipāto ahosi tādiso Mahindattherassāpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānaṃ ratthaṃ pesesi. sārathi[2] ratthaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āhaṭo[3] bhante ratho, abhirūhatha[4] gacchissāmā 'ti. therā, na mayaṃ ratthaṃ abhirūhāma,[4] gaccha tvaṃ, pacchā mayaṃ āgacchissāmā 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne[5] otariṃsu. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ[6] therehi paṭhamaṃ otiṇṇaṭṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamacetiyan[5] ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathiṃ pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādethā 'ti amacce āṇāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭhatuṭṭhā ativiya pāsādikaṃ maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādesuṃ. puna rājā cintesi: hiyyo[7] thero sīlakkhandhaṃ kathayamāno uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ[8] na[9] kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissantīti. tass' evaṃ cintayantass' eva so sārathi[10] nagaradvāraṃ sampatto. tato[11] addasa there[12] paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārupante. disvā[13] ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño ārocesi: āgatā deva therā ti. rājā ratthaṃ ārūḷhā 'ti pucchi. na ārūḷhā deva api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā ti. rājā ratthaṃ pi nārūhiṃsū[14] 'ti sutvā, na dāni ayyā uccāsayanaṃ[15] sādiyissantīti cintetvā, tena hi bhaṇe therānaṃ bhummattharaṇasaṃkhepena[16] āsanāni paññāpethā[17] 'ti vatvā paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. amaccā paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikaṃ[18] paññāpetvā upari kojavakādīni[19] vicitrattharaṇāni[20] paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakā[21] disvā, gahitā[22] dāni imehi paṭhavī,[23] ime

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yādiso 'va.
[2] Sp.Bp. sārathī.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. āgato.
[4] Sp. abhiru°.
[5] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Paṭhamakacetiya-.
[6] B. taṃ pi hi cetiyaṃ.
[7] Sp. hīyyo.
[8] S. uccāsanamahāsanaṃ.
[9] S.Sp. hi na.
[10] Sp.Bp. sārathī.
[11] Bp. tatho.
[12] S[1].(D). thera.
[13] B[2]. disvāna.
[14] S.Sp. nāruhiṃsū; B. nārūhiṃsu; Bp. nābhirūhiṃsū.
[15] B.B[2].Bp. uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ.
[16] B[2]. bhūmattha°.
[17] B[1].Bp. paññapethā 'ti, *sic passim*.
[18] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. taṭṭikaṃ.
[19] S. kojavanakādīni; S[1].(D). kojavanikādīni.
[20] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. cittattaraṇāni.
[21] B.B[2]. upāda-; Bp. uppāta-.
[22] S[1].(D). gatitā.
[23] Sp. paṭhavi, *sic passim*.

Tambapaṇṇidīpassa sāmikā bhavissantīti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā there vanditvā Mahindattherassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā mahatiyā pūjāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaraṃ pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ pavesesi. thero āsanapaññattiṃ disvā amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ sakala-Laṅkādīpe paṭhavī viya patthataṃ[1] niccalañ ca hutvā patiṭṭhahissatīti cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇītena[2] khādaniyena bhojaniyena[3] sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā,[4] Anulādevipamukhāni[5] pañca itthisatāni therāṇaṃ abhivādanaṃ pūjāsakkāraṇ ca karontīti[6] pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. thero bhattakiccāvasāne[7] rañño saparijanassa dhammaratanavassaṃ vassento[8] Petavatthuṃ Vimānavatthuṃ Saccasaṃyuttañ ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tāni pañca pi itthisatāni sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikariṃsu.[9] ye pi te manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasaṃsu te tesu tesu[10] ṭhānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesaṃ sutvā mahājanakāyo rājaṅgaṇe[11] sannipatitvā mahāsaddaṃ akāsi. rājā kiṃ eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nāgarā deva there daṭṭhuṃ na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti.[12] rājā sace idha pavisissanti okāso na bhavissatīti cintetvā, gacchatha bhaṇe[13] hatthisālaṃ paṭijaggitvā 'vālukaṃ[14] ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā celavitānaṃ[15] bandhitvā maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni paññāpethā[16] 'ti āha. rājāmaccā[17] tathā akaṃsu. thero tattha gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyosāne pāṇasahassaṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. tato, hatthisālā atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne[18] āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ. thero tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ[19] kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā pāṇasahassaṃ

---

[1] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. patthaṭaṃ; B. pattaṭaṃ. [2] S. panītena.
[3] Sp.Bp. khādanīyena bhojanīyena, *sic passim*.
[4] S.Sp. *omit* sampavāretvā. [5] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Anuḷādevī-.
[6] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. karontū 'ti. [7] S.Sp. *omit* bhattakiccāvasāne.
[8] B[2]. vassanto. [9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sacchākaṃsu.
[10] S[1].(D). thesu *for* te tesu tesu. [11] S. rājaṅgane.
[12] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. vilavanti. [13] Sp. bhane.
[14] Sp.B.B[1].Bp. valukaṃ; B[2]. vālukaṃ. [15] Sp. ceḷavitānaṃ.
[16] *See* p. 79, § 17. [17] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. amaccā *for* rājāmaccā.
[18] S. Nandavanuyyāne *by mistake*.
[19] Bp. Āsīvisopamasuttaṃ; S. Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ.

sotāpattiphalaṃ paṭilabhi. evaṃ āgatadivasato dutiyadivase aḍḍhateyyānaṃ sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi.

therassa Nandanavane āgatāgatāhi kulitthīhi kulasuṇhāhi[1] kulakumārīhi saddhiṃ sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. thero kālaṃ sallakkhetvā, gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti uṭṭhahi.[2] amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanaṭṭhānan[3] ti. te rañño saṃviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhaṃsu: akālo bhante idāni tattha gantuṃ, idam eva Nandanavanaṃ uyyānaṃ[4] ayyāṇaṃ āvāsaṭṭhānaṃ[5] hotū 'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā[6] 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhaṃsu: rājā bhante āha, etaṃ Meghavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakaṃ nagarato nātidūran nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha therā vāsaṃ kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane uyyāne.[7] rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpaṃ gantvā sukhasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā, kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa ārāmo ti pucchi. thero kappati mahārājā 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttaṃ āhari: anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāman ti.[8] rājā tuṭṭho suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṃ gahetvā therassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā Mahāmeghavanauyyānam[9] adāsi. saha udakapātena paṭhavī kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavikampo[10] ahosi. rājā bhīto theraṃ pucchi: kasmā bhante paṭhavī kampatīti. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmiṃ dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhahissati idam ca paṭhamaṃ vihāraṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya[11] pasīdi. thero punadivase pi rājagahe yeva bhuñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ kathesi. eten' eva upāyena[12] satta divasāni kathesi, aḍḍhanavamānaṃ[13] pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. tato

---

[1] S. kulasuṇhāhī. [2] B². uṭṭhāhi. [3] S.B.B¹.B².Bp. nivāsana-.
[4] B². Nandanavanauyyānaṃ; Bp. Nandanavan' uyyanaṃ.
[5] B.B¹. āvāsanaṭṭhānaṃ; S¹.(D). āsanaṭṭhānaṃ.
[6] Bp. gacchamā 'ti.
[7] B.B¹.B².Bp. Meghavan' uyyāne. [8] Vin., Mahāv. i. 22, 18.
[9] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. -van' uyyānaṃ.
[10] B. pathavikampo; B¹.B².Bp. pathavīkampo.
[11] S. bhīyosomattāya; Sp. bhīyyosomattāya.
[12] Bp. ev' upāyena.
[13] B.B².Bp. *insert* desanāpariyosāne *before* aḍḍha°.

paṭṭhāya[1] Nandanavanaṃ sāsanassa jotipātubhāvaṭṭhānaṃ ti katvā Jotivanan ti nāmaṃ labhi.[2]

sattame pana divase therā antopure[3] rañño Mahāappamādasuttaṃ[4] kathayitvā Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā amacce pucchi: thero amhe gāḷhena ovādena ovadati,[5] gaccheyya[6] nu kho 'ti. amaccā, tumhehi deva thero ayācito[7] sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va[8] gamanaṃ[9] pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhaṃsu. tato rājā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā dve ca deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagirim agamāsi mahaccā[10] rājānubhāvena. gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayaṃ[11] therānaṃ samīpaṃ upasaṃkamanto ativiya kilantarūpo hutvā[12] tato naṃ thero āha: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ kilamamāno āgato ti. tumhe mama gāḷhaṃ ovādaṃ datvā idāni gantukāmā nu kho ti jānanattham bhante ti. na mayaṃ mahārāja gantukāmā, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyaṃ mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca[13] vassūpanāyikaṭṭhānaṃ ñātuṃ vaṭṭatīti. taṃ divasam eva Ariṭṭho nāma amacco pañcapannāsajeṭṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi[14] saddhiṃ rañño samīpe ṭhito āha[15]: icchāma mayaṃ deva therānaṃ santike pabbajitun ti. sādhu bhaṇe[16] pabbajassū[17] 'ti rājā anujānitvā theraṃ sampaṭicchāpesi. thero tadah' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. rājāpi kho taṃkhaṇaṃ[18] yeva Kaṇṭakacetiyaṅgaṇaṃ[19] parikkhipitvā[20] aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā[21] lenesu kammaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi

---

[1] B².Bp. *add* ca. [2] B². labhati; Sp. paṭilabhi.

[3] S.Sp.B².Bp. ante pure; B.B¹. ante pūre.

[4] B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* mahā. [5] S.Sp. ovadi. [6] S. gaccheyyā.

[7] S¹.(D). āyācito. [8] S.Sp. *omit* 'va. [9] Sp. gamaṇam.

[10] S.Sp.Bp. mahacca-rājānu°; B¹. amaccā rājānu°; Dīp. vi, 77, mahatā. [11] B².Bp. sayam eva.

[12] B². *adds* upasaṅkami. [13] B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* ca.

[14] S.B¹.B².Bp. Pañcapaṇṇāsāya jeṭṭhakaniṭṭhabhātukehi; Sp.B. pañcapaṇṇāsajeṭṭhakaniṭṭhabhātukehi.

[15] B.B¹.B².Bp. icchām' aham; S¹.(D). pucchāma *corrected to* picchāma (*sic*). [16] Sp. bhane.

[17] Sp.B². pabbajjassū 'ti; B. pabbajjasū 'ti; B¹. pabbajasū 'ti.

[18] B.B¹.B².Bp. khaṇe.

[19] S¹.(D). Kaṇṭhakacetiya°; B.B². Kaṇḍakena cetiya°; B¹. Kaṇḍakena cetīya°; *co* Ch. [20] B². parikkhīpitvā.

[21] B.B¹.B².Bp. dvāsaṭṭhiyā. Ch.=*the text.*

therā dasabhātikasamākulaṃ rājakulaṃ[1] pasādetvā mahājanaṃ ovadamānā Cetiyagirimhi vassaṃ vasiṃsu. tadā[2] Cetiyagirimhi paṭhamavassaṃ[3] upagatā dvāsaṭṭhi arahanto ahesuṃ.

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattikapuṇṇamāyaṃ uposathadivase rājānaṃ etad avoca: mahārāja amhehi ciraditṭho[4] sammāsambuddho, anāthavassaṃ[5] vasimha, icchāma[6] Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā,[7] ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahāmi ayañ ca mahājano tumhe nissāya tīsu saraṇesu patiṭṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā[8] 'ti. ciraditṭho[4] no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammasāmīcikammakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ[9] n' atthi, tena 'ɴha[10] ukkaṇṭhitā ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha[11]: parinibbuto sammāsambuddho ti. kiñ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. aññātam bhante thūpapatiṭṭhānaṃ tumhe ākaṅkhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhiṃ mantehi mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā Sumanaṃ[12] upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumano āha: appossukko tvaṃ mahārāja vīthiyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatākapuṇṇaghaṭādīhi[13] alaṃkārāpetvā saparijano[14] uposathaṃ samādiyitvā[15] sabbatālāvacare[16] upaṭṭhapetvā[17] maṅgalahatthiṃ[18] sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ[19] kāretvā[20] upari c' assa setacchattaṃ ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye[21] Mahānāgavanuyyānābhimukho yāhi addhā etasmiṃ[22]

---

[1] S. *omits* rājakulaṃ.
[2] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tadāpi; Sp. tadā hi.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. paṭhamaṃ.
[4] B[2]. cīra-.
[5] Sp.B[2].Bp. -vāsaṃ.
[6] B[2].Bp. icchāma mayaṃ.
[7] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. rājā āha; B. *omits* rājā.
[8] B[2]. ukkaṇṭhithā 'ti.
[9] S[1].(D). -paccupaṭṭhāṇa; B.- paccupaṭṭhānaañcalīkammasāmicika°; B[1]. -paccupaṭṭhānañcalīkammasāmicika°; Bp. -sāmicika°.
[10] S. 'mhā; S[1].(D).Sp. 'mhe; B[1]. 'mhi.
[11] S. avācuttha.
[12] S. Sumaṇaṃ, *sic passim*.
[13] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -paṭāka-.
[14] S. saparijane.
[15] S[1].(D). samādhiyitvā.
[16] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sabbatāḷāvacare.
[17] S.B[2].Bp. upaṭṭhāpetvā.
[18] S. maṅgaḷa-.
[19] B[1].B[2].Bp. -paṭimaṇḍitaṃ.
[20] Sp.Bp. kārāpetvā.
[21] B.B[2].Bp. sāyaɴha-.
[22] S.Sp.Bp. addhā tasmiṃ; S[1].(D). aṭṭhā etasmin; B. yyāhi *for* yāhi.

ṭhāne dhātuyo lacchasīti. sa[1] rājā sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchi. therā Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. tatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ āha: gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ[2] dhammarājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi: sahāyo te[3] mahārāja Devānampiyatisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ patiṭṭhāpetukāmo, tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dhātuyo[4] atthi, taṃ me dethā 'ti. taṃ gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā[5] evaṃ vadehi: tumhākaṃ kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo[4] atthi, dakkhiṇadāṭhā dakkhiṇakkhakañ[6] ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭhaṃ pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ pana mayhaṃ dethā 'ti, evañ ca naṃ vadehi: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pahiṇitvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti kho Sumano therassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam[7] attham ārocesi.

rājā tuṭṭho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā gandhehi ubbaṭṭetvā[8] varamuttasadisānaṃ dhātūnaṃ pūretvā adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasaṃkami. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeraṃ disvā 'va,[9] kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvaṃ mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti.[10] na ppamajjāmi[11] bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāṭhā ca dakkhiṇakkhakañ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭhaṃ pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ pana mayhaṃ dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo yojanappamāṇaṃ[12] maṇithūpaṃ[13] ugghāṭetvā[14] dakkhiṇakkhakadhātuṃ nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so taṃ gahetvā Cetiyagirimhi yeva patiṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahā-

---

1 S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* sa. 2 S.Sp. Asoka-. 3 B[2].Bp. vo.
4 S. dhātu 5 B[2]. *inserts* mama vacanena *before* evaṃ.
6 B[2].Bp. *add* ca. 7 B.B[2].Bp. etam.
8 B. upaṭṭhetvā; B[1]. upaṭṭetvā; B[2]. uppaṭṭetvā; S[1].(D). ubbaddhetvā.
9 S.Sp. *omit* 'va. 10 S. pamajjīti.
11 Sp. ppajjāmi *by mistake.*
12 S.Sp. -pṗamāṇa-. 13 Sp. mani-.
14 S.Sp.S[1].(D). ugghāṭāpetvā; B. ugghaṭetvā.

nāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyagirimhi yeva[1] patiṭṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ādāya vaḍḍhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agamaṃsu.[2] rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayaṃ maṅgalahatthimatthake setacchattaṃ dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanaṃ sampāpuṇi. ath' assa etad ahosi: sace ayaṃ sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattaṃ apanetu,[3] maṅgalahatthī[4] jannukehi[5] bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhahatu, dhātucaṅgoṭakaṃ[6] mayhaṃ matthake patiṭṭhātū 'ti.[7] saha raññō cittuppādena chattaṃ apanami, hatthī jannukehi[8] patiṭṭhahi, dhātucaṅgoṭakaṃ[9] raññō matthake patiṭṭhahi.[10]

rājā amateneva abhisittagatto[11] paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchi: dhātuṃ bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhapehīti. rājā dhātucaṅgoṭakam[6] gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhapesi. pamudito nāgo koñcanādaṃ[12] nadi, mahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā pokkharavassaṃ vassi, udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paccante[13] pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa dhātu patiṭṭhahissatīti devamanussā pamodimsu.[14] evaṃ iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānaṃ[15] pītiṃ janayanto,

> puṇṇamāyaṃ mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha
> āgantvā devalokamhā hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhito ti.

ath' assa[16] so hatthināgo[17] anekatālāvacaraparivārito[18] ativiya uḷārāya[19] pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno[20] pacchimadisābhimukho[21] hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāraṃ[22] tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena[23] nagaraṃ pavisitvā

---

[1] S. *omits* yeva.
[2] B². āgamaṃsu.
[3] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. apanamatu.
[4] S. maṅgaḷa-, *sic passim*.
[5] B². jāṇukehi.
[6] B². -caṅkoṭakaṃ.
[7] S.Sp. patiṭṭhahatū 'ti.
[8] B². maṅgalahatthi jānu°.
[9] B². -caṅkodakaṃ.
[10] B². patiṭṭhahi.
[11] B.B².Bp. *add* viya.
[12] Sp. kuñca-.
[13] B². paccantenāpi.
[14] Sp. sampamo°.
[15] B². pītijanayanto.
[16] S.Sp. *omit* assa.
[17] S¹.(D). hatthi so nāgo.
[18] B.B¹.B².Bp. anekatāḷā-.
[19] B.B¹.B².Bp. uḷārena.
[20] B.B¹.Bp. pūjāsakkārena sakkariyamāno; B². pūjāsakkārena sakkāriyamāno; S.Sp. pūjāya sakkarīyamāno.
[21] B.B¹.B².Bp. *add* 'va.
[22] B². pūratthima›, *sic passim*.
[23] puratthimena dvārena.

sakalanagarena[1] uḷārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya[2] dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Pahecivatthu[3] nāma[4] kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmābhimukho eva[5] paṭinivatti.[6] tena ca samayena Thūpārāme[7] purimakānaṃ[8] tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānaṃ hoti.[9]

atīte kira ayaṃ dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana[10] Abhayo nāma, nagaraṃ Abhayapuraṃ nāma, Cetiyapabbato Devakūṭapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Paṭiyārāmo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho[11] bhagavā loke uppanno hoti. tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma[12] bhikkhusahassena saddhiṃ Devakūṭe patiṭṭhāsi. Mahindatthero viya Cetiyapabbate. tena ca samayena[13] Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanaṃ[14] āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokento te satte anayavyasanaṃ[14] āpajjante, disvā[15] cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassehi parivuto agamāsi. tassānubhāvena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpasante bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, caturāsītipāṇasahassānaṃ[16] dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakaṃ[17] datvā pakkāmi.[18] taṃ anto pakkhipitvā Paṭiyārāme cetiyaṃ akaṃsu. Mahādevo dīpaṃ anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi.[19] Konāgamanassa[20] pana bhagavato kāle ayaṃ dīpo Varadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho[21] nāma, nagaraṃ Vaḍḍhamānaṃ

---

[1] Sp.B[2].Bp. -nāgarena.

[2] S. karīyamānāya; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kariyamānāya.

[3] S.Sp. Pabhejavatthu; S[1].(D). Pabheci- *corrected to* Paheci-; B.B[1]. B[2]. Mahejja-; Bp. Maheja-. Mahāvaṃsa (p. 106) Pabhedavatthuṃ.

[4] B[1]. nāmaṃ. [5] B.B[1].B[2]. Bp. yeva. [6] Sp.Bp. paṭi-.

[7] S. Thūpārāmo. [8] B[2]. pūri°. [9] B[2]. ahosi.

[10] B[2].Bp. *omit* pana. [11] Sp. *adds* nāma.

[12] B.Bp. *add* thero. [13] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tena kho pana samayena.

[14] B.B[1].B[2]. anayabyasanaṃ; Bp. anayavyāsanaṃ; Sp. anayabyasanaṃ. [15] B[2]. disvāna.

[16] B.B[2].Bp. caturāsītiyā pāṇa°.

[17] B.B[1].B[2]. dhammakaraṇaṃ; Bp. dhama (*sic*) karaṇaṃ.

[18] Bp. pakkami.

[19] S.Sp.Bp. anusāsanto vihāsi; B. anupālento vihāsi; B[1]. anupālanto vihāsi; B[2]. anusāsento vihāsi.

[20] S.B[1].Bp. Koṇāgamanassa; B. Koṇāgamaṇassa.

[21] B.B[2]. Sameṇḍi; B[1]. Samenti; Bp. Sameṇḍī.

nāma, pabbato Suvaṇṇakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbuṭṭhikā ahosi dubbhikkhaṃ dussassaṃ, sattā chātakarogena anayavyasanaṃ[1] āpajjanti. addasā[2] kho Konāgamano bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokento te satte anayavyasanam[3] āpajjante, disvā timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamāsi. buddhānubhāvena devo sammā dhāraṃ anupavecchi,[4] subhikkhaṃ ahosi. bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi, caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ Mahāsumanaṃ nāma theraṃ dīpe ṭhapetvā kāyabandhanaṃ datvā pakkāmi,[5] taṃ anto pakkhipitvā[6] cetiyaṃ akaṃsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle ayaṃ dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Jayanto nāma, nagaraṃ Visālaṃ nāma, pabbato Subhakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattā kalahaviggahajātā anayavyasanaṃ āpajjanti. addasā[7] kho Kassapo bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ olokento[8] te satte anayavyasanaṃ āpajjante, disvā vīsatibhikkhusahassaparivuto āgantvā vivādaṃ vūpasametvā dhammaṃ desesi. caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ Sabbanandaṃ nāma theraṃ dīpe patiṭṭhāpetvā udakasāṭikaṃ[9] datvā pakkāmi.[10] tam pi[11] anto pakkhipitvā cetiyaṃ akaṃsū 'ti.[12]

evaṃ Thūpārāme purimakānaṃ[13] tiṇṇaṃ[14] buddhānaṃ cetiyāni patiṭṭhahiṃsu, tāni sāsanantaradhāne nassanti[15] ṭhānamattaṃ avasissati. tasmā vuttaṃ: tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānaṃ hotīti.[16] tad etaṃ[17] vinaṭṭhesu ce-

---

[1] Sp. anayabya°; Bp. anayabyā° *by mistake.*
[2] B².Bp. addasa.
[3] Sp.Bp. anayabya°, *sic passim.*
[4] Sp. anuppavecchi; B².Bp. anuppavacchi.
[5] Bp. pakkami.
[6] B². pakkhīpitvā, *sic passim.*
[7] B.B².Bp. addasa.
[8] B². volokento.
[9] S.Sp. udakasāṭiyaṃ; B.B¹.B².Bp. udakasāṭakaṃ.
[10] *See note* 5 *above.*
[11] S.Sp.B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[12] B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* 'ti.
[13] S. purimikānaṃ; B.B². pūrimakānaṃ, *sic passim.*
[14] Sp. tinnaṃ.
[15] S.B.B².Bp. -dhānena nassanti; B¹. -ṭhānena nassanti.
[16] B. hosīti; B².Bp. ahosīti.
[17] B¹. tattha taṃ.

tiyesu devatānubhāvena kaṇṭakasamākiṇṇasākhehi nānāgacchehi parivutaṃ tiṭṭhati, mā naṃ koci[1] ucchiṭṭhāsucimalakacavarehi[2] sandūsesīti.[3]

atha khv assa[4] hatthino purato[5] gantvā rājapurisā sabbe gacche chinditvā bhūmiṃ sodhetvā taṃ hatthatalasadisaṃ akaṃsu.

hatthināgo gantvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ purato katvā tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātuṃ oropetuṃ ārabhiṃsu. nāgo oropetuṃ na deti. rājā theraṃ pucchi: kasmā bhante nāgo dhātuṃ oropetuṃ na detīti. ārūḷhaṃ mahārāja oropetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti. tasmiñ ca kāle Abhayavāpiyā udakaṃ chinnaṃ hoti, samantābhūmi phalitā[6] hoti, suuddharā mattikāpiṇḍā.[7] tato mahājano sīghasīghaṃ[8] mattikaṃ āharitvā hatthikumbhappamāṇaṃ vatthum akāsi. tāvad eva ca thūpakaraṇatthaṃ iṭṭhikā[9] kātuṃ ārabhiṃsu. yāva[10] iṭṭhikā pariniṭṭhanti tāva hatthināgo katipāhaṃ divā bodhirukkhaṭṭhāne hatthisālāyaṃ tiṭṭhati, rattiṃ[11] thūpapatiṭṭhānabhūmiṃ pariyāyati. atha vatthuṃ cināpetvā[12] rājā theraṃ pucchi: kīdiso[13] bhante thūpo kātabbo ti. vīhirāsisadiso mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā[14] jaṅghappamāṇaṃ thūpaṃ cināpetvā dhātuoropanatthāya mahāsakkāraṃ kāresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhātumahaṃ dassanatthaṃ[15] sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmiṃ mahājanakāye dasabalassa dhātu hatthikumbhato sattatālappamāṇaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi, tehi tehi dhātuppadesehi channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ udakadhārā ca aggikkhandhā ca pavattanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ gaṇḍambamūle[16] bhagavatā dassitapāṭihāriya-

---

[1] B. tiṭṭhahi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ koci; B[1]. tiṭṭhati taṃ ṭhānaṃ koci; S[1].(D). māṇam koṭi. [2] Sp. ucci°.

[3] B. mā dūsehīti; B[1]. na dūsesīti; B[2]. padusesīti; Bp. padūsehīti.

[4] S.Sp. ath' assa. [5] B.B[5].Bp. purato purato; B[2]. pūrato pūrato.

[6] B[1]. phālitā. [7] B[2]. mattikapiṇḍā.

[8] B. sighaṃ sighaṃ; B[1].B[2]. siṅghaṃ siṅghaṃ; Bp. sīghaṃ sīghaṃ.

[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. iṭṭhakā, *sic passim*.

[10] B[2].Bp. na yāva. [11] B[2]. rattiyā. [12] S[1].(D). vināpetvā.

[13] B[2]. kiṃdiso. [14] S. *omits* rājā.

[15] S.B[2].Bp. dhātumahadassanatthaṃ.

[16] Sp. -rukkhamūle; B[2]. kaṇḍambarukkhamūle; Bp. kaṇḍambamūle.

sadisam eva pāṭihāriyaṃ ahosi. taṅ ca kho n' eva therānubhāvena na devatānubhāvena api ca kho buddhānubhāven' eva. bhagavā kira dharamāno 'va[1] adhiṭṭhāsi: mayi parinibbute[2] Tambapaṇṇidīpe Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇabhāge[3] purimakānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ paribhogacetiyaṭṭhāne mama dakkhiṇakkhakadhātupatiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ hotū 'ti.

evaṃ acintiyā buddhā buddhadhammā acintiyā
acintiyesu[4] pasannānaṃ vipāko hoti acintiyo ti.

sammāsambuddho kira imaṃ dīpaṃ dharamānakāle pi[5] tikkhattuṃ agamāsi.[6] paṭhamaṃ yakkhadamanatthaṃ[7] ekako 'va āgantvā yakkhe dametvā, mayi parinibbute imasmiṃ dīpe sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhahissatīti Tambapaṇṇidīpe rakkhaṃ karonto tikkhattuṃ dīpaṃ āvijjhi.[8] dutiyaṃ mātulabhāgineyyānaṃ nāgarājūnaṃ damanatthāya[9] ekako 'va āgantvā te dametvā agamāsi. tatiyaṃ pañcasatabhikkhuparivāro[10] āgantvā Mahācetiyaṭṭhāne[11] ca[12] Thūpārāmacetiyaṭṭhāne[13] ca mahābodhipatiṭṭhitaṭṭhāne ca Mutiyaṅganacetiyaṭṭhāne[14] ca Dīghavāpicetiyaṭṭhāne ca Kalyāṇicetiyaṭṭhāne[15] ca nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. idam assa catutthaṃ dhātusarīrena āgamanaṃ. dhātusarīrato ca pan' assa nikkhautaudakaphusitehi sakala[16]-Tambapaṇṇitale na koci aphuṭṭhokāso nāma ahosi. evam assa taṃ dhātusarīraṃ udakaphusitehi Tambapaṇṇitalassa parilāhaṃ vūpasametvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā otaritvā rañño matthake

---

[1] S[1].(D). dharamāṇe va.
[2] S.Sp. *omit* mayi parinibbute; B.B[1]. parinibbūte.
[3] Bp. dakkhiṇadisābhāge.
[4] B.B[1].B[2]. acintiye.
[5] S.Sp. *omit* pi.
[6] S.Sp.Bp. āgamāsi.
[7] B[2]. yakkhānaṃ dama°.
[8] B. aviñchi; B[1]. āviñci; B[2].Bp. aviñchi.
[9] B[2]. damanatthaṃ.
[10] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pañcabhikkhusata-.
[11] S. -ṭṭhāṇena ca.
[12] B.B[1]. *omit* ca.
[13] B[1]. dhūtārāmacetīya-.
[14] B. Mahiyaṅgaṇacetiyaṭṭhāne ca Mutuṅgaṇacetīyā ca; B[1]. Mutuṅgaṇacetiya; S[1].(D). Muṭiyaṅgaṇe ceṭi°; B[2].Bp. Mahiyaṅgaṇacetiyaṭṭhāne ca Muduṅgaṇacetiya-.
[15] Sp. Kalyāṇiyacetiya-; B.B[1].B[2]. Kalyāṇīyacetīya-.
[16] S.Sp. sakale.

patiṭṭhāsi. rājā saphalaṃ manussapaṭilābhaṃ maññamāno mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karitvā dhātuṃ patiṭṭhāpesi, saha dhātupatiṭṭhāne[1] mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmiñ ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittaṃ pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhiṃ pabbaji. Cetāligāmato[2] pañca dārakasatāni pabbajiṃsu. tathā Dvāramaṇḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca[3] dārakasatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca[4] pabbajitāni. timsa bhikkhusahassāni ahesuṃ. niṭṭhite pana thūpasmiṃ rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyo ca devanāgayakkhānaṃ pi vimhayakaraṃ paccekaṃ paccekaṃ pūjaṃ akaṃsu. niṭṭhitāya pana dhātupūjāya patiṭṭhite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsaṃ kappeti.

tasmiṃ kho pana samaye Anulā[5] devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā theraṃ etad avoca: Anulā[6] bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājetha nan ti. na mahārāja amhākaṃ mātugāmaṃ pabbājetuṃ kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayhaṃ bhaginī Saṃghamittattherī nāma atthi, taṃ pakkosāpehīti.[7] imasmiñ ca[8] mahārāja dīpe purimakānaṃ[9] tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ bodhi patiṭṭhāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaraṃsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patiṭṭhātabbaṃ. tasmā tathā sāsanaṃ pahiṇeyyāsi yathā Saṃghamittāpi[10] bodhiṃ gahetvā[11] āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti rājā therassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā amaccehi saddhiṃ mantento Ariṭṭhaṃ nāma attano bhāgineyyaṃ āha: sakkhissasi tvaṃ[12] Pāṭaliputtaṃ gantvā mahābodhinā saddhiṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattheriṃ ānetun ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace[13] pabbajjaṃ anujānissasīti.[14] gaccha

---

[1] S.Sp.Bp. -patiṭṭhānena; B.B[1].B[2]. -patiṭṭhāpanena.

[2] S.Sp. Cetāḷigāmato; B.B[1].B[2]. Cetaraṭṭhagāmato; Bp. Cetaraḍḍhagāmato; S[1].(D). Vetālidārakogāmato (dārako *expunged*); Mahāv. Cetāpigāmato (p. 109).

[3] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pañca pañca.

[4] S. *omits* bahinagarato ca.

[5] S.B[1].B[2].Bp. Anuḷā; B. Anuḷhā.

[6] B. Anulā *here*.

[7] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* iti.

[8] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *add* pana.

[9] S. supurimakāṇaṃ; Sp. purimikānaṃ; B. pūrimakānaṃ; B[1]. purimakāṇaṃ.

[10] Sp.B[2]. *omit* pi.

[11] Bp. gahat°o *by a misprint*.

[12] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. tvaṃ tāta.

[13] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sace me.

[14] Sp. °tīti.

tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena[1] ekadivasena[2] Jambukolapaṭṭanam[3] gantvā nāvam abhirūhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭaliputtam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi[4] kho devī pañcahi ca[5] kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi[6] sadhim dasa sīlāni samādiyitvā kāsāyāni vatthāni[7] acchādetvā nagarassa ekadese upassayam kārāpetvā nivāsam kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca[8] tam divasam eva gantvā[9] rañño sāsanam appesi, evañ ca avoca: putto te deva Mahindatthero evam āha: sahāyassa[10] kira te Devānampiyatissassa[11] bhātu jāyā Anulā[4] nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, tam pabbājetum ayyam Samghamittattherim pahiṇatha[12] ayyāy' eva ca[13] saddhim mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanam ārocetvā Samghamittattherim upasamkamitvā evam āha: ayye[14] tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam tumhākam santike[15] pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma[16] devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca[17] pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi[18] saddhim pabbajitukāmā, tam kira āgantvā pabbājethā[19]'ti[20]tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam pesesīti ārocesi.[20] sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikam gantvā evam āha: mahārāja mayham bhātā Mahindatthero evam pahiṇi: rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca[21] kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi[18] saddhim pabbajitukāmā mayham āgamanam udikkhati, gacchām' aham mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. rājā āha: amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca[22] Sumanasāmaṇero mam chinnahattham viya karontā[23] Tambapaṇ-

[1] S. addhiṭṭhāṇa-.
[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ekadivasen' eva.
[3] B[2]. Jamkoḷa-.
[4] B[2].Bp. Anuḷāpi; B. Anuḷāpi; B[1]. Anuḷāpi *here.*
[5] B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[6] B[2]. antepurikasatehi.
[7] S.Sp. *omit* vatthāni.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. pi *for* ca.
[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* gantvā.
[10] B[2].Bp. sahāyakassa.
[11] B.B[2].Bp. *add* rañño.
[12] S.Sp. pahiṇātha.
[13] S.Sp. *omit* ca.
[14] Sp. ayyā.
[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. santikam.
[16] S. *omits* nāma.
[17] B[2]. *omits* ca.
[18] B[2]. antepurikasatehi.
[19] Bp. pabbajethā 'ti.
[20-20] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. *omit this passage.*
[21] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[22] B. nettā ca; B.[1] netto ca; B[2].Bp. nattā ca me.
[23] B.B[1].Bp.S[1].(D). karonto.

ṇidīpaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa[1] vūpasammati. alaṃ amma mā[2] agamāsīti. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno[3] vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā[4] maṃ patimāneti. gacchām' ahaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti.[5] kuto rañño mahābodhi.[6] rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya[7] anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo, kathan nu kho asatthaghātāraham mahābodhiṃ pesessāmīti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevam nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha: santi deva bahū paṇḍitā bhikkhū ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi: gantabbaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā[8] Laṅkādīpaṃ no ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero gantabbaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā Laṅkādīpan ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānamañce nipanno, Laṅkādīpe mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhigaṇhaṇatthaṃ[9] gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjitvā suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va,[10] mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā[11] tiṭṭhatū 'ti[12] adhiṭṭhāsi. idaṃ dutiyam adhiṭṭhānaṃ. sattame divase himavalāhakagabbhato oruyha suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhahanto, pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo[13] muñcatū[14] 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idaṃ tatiyam adhiṭṭhāṇaṃ. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakadhātu cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase, yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imaṃ[15] catuttham adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Laṅkādīpamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo[16] Mahācetiyamhi

---

[1] B². passantass' eva.
[2] B². *adds* tvam.
[3] B.B¹.Bp. bhātu-vacanaṃ.
[4] B². pabbajjapūrekkhārā.
[5] S.Sp. yāhīti.
[6] S.S¹.(D). mahābodhiṃ.
[7] S. -gahana°; Bp. -ggahaṇa°.
[8] B.B².Bp. mahābodhinā.
[9] S. -gahana°; Sp.B.B¹.B². -gahaṇa°; Bp. -ggahaṇa°.
[10] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. ca *for* va; B¹. *omits* va.
[11] B². pavisitvā.
[12] B².Bp. patiṭṭhātū 'ti.
[13] Sp. chabbaṇṇakāra°.
[14] Sp.B². muñcantū ti.
[15] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. idaṃ.
[16] B². doṇamattādhātuyo.

patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppatitvā[1] yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idaṃ pañcamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ.[2]

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakaṭāhatthāya bahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ nīharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ñatvā Vissakammadevaputto[3] kammāravaṇṇaṃ nimminitvā purato[4] aṭṭhāsi. rājā naṃ[5] disvā, tāta imaṃ[6] suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā kaṭāhaṃ karohīti āha. pamāṇaṃ deva jānathā[7] 'ti. tvam eva tāta ñatvā karohi.[8] sādhu deva karissāmīti suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā[9] suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ nimmini navahatthaparikkhepaṃ pañcahatthubbedhaṃ tihatthavikkhambhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgulabahalaṃ hatthisoṇḍapamāṇamukhavaṭṭiṃ.[10] atha rājā sattayojanāyāmāni yojanavitthārāya[11] mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyasaṃghaṃ ādāya mahābodhisamīpaṃ agamāsi. senā samussitadhajapatākaṃ[12] nānāratanavicittaṃ anekālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ[13] nānāvidhakusumasamākiṇṇaṃ anekaturiyasaṃghuṭṭhaṃ[14] mahābodhiṃ parikkhipi.[15] rājā sahassamatte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpe pattābhisekānaṃ rājānaṃ[16] sahassena attānañ ca mahābodhiñ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhiṃ ullokesi. mahābodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahāsākhāyañ[17] catuhatthappamāṇaṃ padesaṃ[18] ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā uppannapītipāmojjo, ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā tuṭṭho mahābodhiṃ sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena[19] pūjemīti bhikkhusaṃghassa vatvā abhisekaṃ adāsi.

---

[1] B. abbhugantvā; B[1].B[2].Bp. abbhuggantvā.
[2] B[1].B[2].Bp. adhiṭṭhānan ti.
[3] B[2]. Visu-.
[4] B[2]. pūrato, *sic passim*.
[5] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. taṃ.
[6] B[2]. idaṃ.
[7] Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. jānāthā 'ti.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. karohīti.
[9] B[2].Bp. parimajjitvā.
[10] Sp.B.Bp. -ppamāṇa-.
[11] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. -āyāmāya tiyojana-; B[1]. -āyāmāya tiyojanaṃ vi°.
[12] Sp.Bp. -paṭākaṃ.
[13] S. anekālaṃkāraṃ patima°.
[14] B[2]. anekatūri°.
[15] B[2]. parikkhīpi.
[16] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. rājūnaṃ.
[17] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. -sākhāya.
[18] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. padesañ ca.
[19] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -dīparajjena.

tato pupphagandhādīhi[1] pūjetvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditvā uṭṭhāya añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhiṃ gaṇhitukāmo bhūmito yāva mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā tāva uccaṃ katvā ṭhapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa upari suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ ṭhapāpetvā ratanapīṭhaṃ āruyha suvaṇṇatulikaṃ gahetvā manosilāya lekhaṃ katvā, yadi mahābodhinā Laṅkādīpe patiṭṭhātabbaṃ yadi cāhaṃ buddhasāsane nibbematiko bhaveyyaṃ[2] mahābodhi sayam eva imasmiṃ suvaṇṇakaṭāhe[3] patiṭṭhātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyam akāsi. saha saccakiriyāya bodhisākhā[4] manosilāya paricchinnaṭṭhāne chijjitvā gandhakalalapūrassa suvaṇṇakaṭāhassa upari aṭṭhāsi.[5] tassa ubbedhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā,[6] khuddakasākhānaṃ pana sahassaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekhāya[7] upari tivaṅgule padese[8] aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvā[9] tato tāvad eva bubbulakā[10] hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamiṃsu, puna uparūpari tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekhā paricchindi,[11] tāpi[12] dasadasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni[13] nikkhamiṃsu. paṭhamakā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantā, itare pi[14] gavakkhajālasadisaṃ anusibbantā nikkhantā. ettakaṃ pāṭihīraṃ[15] rājā ratanapīṭhamatthake ṭhito yeva disvā añjalim paggayha mahānādaṃ nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhukāram akaṃsu,[16] sakalarājasenā unnādinī[17] ahosi,[18] celukkhepasatasahassāni[19] pavattiṃsu,[20] bhummaṭṭhakadeve[21] ādim katvā yāva brahmakāyikā

---

[1] S. pupha-.
[2] B². *omits* bhaveyyaṃ.
[3] B². *adds* oruyha.
[4] B². mahābodhi-.
[5] B². patiṭṭhāsi.
[6] B². paṭimaṇḍitā; Bp. paṭimaṇḍitvā.
[7] S.Sp.B.B².Bp. mūla-lekhāya.
[8] B.B¹.B². tivaṅgulapadese; Bp. tivaṅgula-ppadese.
[9] S.B.B¹.B².Bp. paricchindi; Sp. paricchijji.
[10] B.B¹.Bp. bubbuḷakā, *sic passim*; B². pubbuḷhakā.
[11] S¹.(D). paricchiñji.
[12] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. tā hi pi.
[13] S¹.(D). cūlāni.
[14] B¹. itarāpi.
[15] B¹. pāṭihāriyaṃ.
[16] B². adaṃsu.
[17] S.B². unnādīni.
[18] B².Bp. ahesuṃ.
[19] Sp.B.B².Bp. celu-.
[20] B.B¹.B².Bp. pavattayiṃsu.
[21] B². bhūma°.

devā[1] tāva sādhukāraṃ pavattayiṃsu. rañño imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passantassa pītiyā nirantaraṃ phuṭasarīrassa[2] añjālim paggahetvā ṭhitass' eva mahābodhi mūlasatena[3] suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhāsi. dasa mahāmūlā[4] suvaṇṇakaṭāhatalaṃ[5] āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu, [6]avasesā navuti anupubbenavaḍḍhanā[6] hutvā gandhakalale oruyha[7] ṭhitā.[8] evaṃ suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāputhuvi[9] cali, ākāse devadundubhiyo[10] phaliṃsu, pabbatānaṃ naccehi devatānaṃ[11] sādhukārehi yakkhānaṃ hiṃkārehi[12] asurānaṃ thutijappehi[13] brahmāṇaṃ appoṭhanehi[14] meghānaṃ gajjitehi catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhīnaṃ virutehi[15] sabbatālāvacarānaṃ[16] sakasakapaṭibhānehi puthuvitalato[17] yāva brahmalokā tāva ekakolāhalaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākhāsu phalato phalato[18] chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo nikkhamitvā[19] sakalacakkavālaṃ[20] ratanagopānasīvinaddhaṃ[21] viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā abbhuggacchiṃsu. taṃkhaṇato ca pana pabhuti satta divasāni mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā[22] aṭṭhāsi, na koci mahābodhiṃ passati. rājā[23] ratanapīṭhato oruyha satta divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadisāhi himā ca[24] chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo[25] ca āvattitvā mahābodhiṃ eva pavisiṃsu. vigatahimavalāhake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe[26] mahābodhi paripuṇṇa-

---

[1] Sp. devatā ca. [2] B². phuṭṭha-. [3] S. mūle satena.

[4] B.B¹. mahāmūlāni. [5] S. suvaṇṇaṃ ka°.

[6-6] Sp. -°ḍḍhanakā; B. avasesā navuti khuddakamūḷā anupubbena vaḍḍhakā; B¹.B².=*text except the last part* -vaḍḍhanakā; Bp. avasesāni navuti khuddakamūlāni anapubbena (*probably* anu°) vaḍḍhanakāni. [7] B.B¹. onīyha. [8] Bp. ṭhitāni.

[9] S. -puthavi; Sp. puthuvī; B.B¹.B².Bp. -pathavī.

[10] B.B¹.B².Bp. devadudrabhiyo. [11] B.B¹.B².Bp. devānaṃ.

[12] Sp. bhiṃkārehi; B². hikārehi. [13] B². thūtija°.

[14] S.Bp. apphoṭanehi; B.B¹. appoṭanehi; B². āpphoṭanehi.

[15] B.B¹. vidutehi; B². vidūtehi; Bp. rutehi.

[16] S.B.B¹.B².Bp. sabbatāḷā°. [17] B.B¹.B².Bp. pathavī-.

[18] S. *has* phalato *once*. [19] S. nikkhitvā.

[20] B.B¹.B².Bp. -vāḷaṃ. [21] S. °sivinaddhaṃ.

[22] B². pavīsitvā. [23] B². tadhā *before* rājā.

[24] S.Sp.B². himañ ca; S¹.(D). sabbadisābhimañca; Mahāvaṃsa. p. 114, *line* 4. [25] S.Sp.B². *omit* chabbaṇṇa; *but* B²₂ rasmiyo.

[26] Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. cakkavāḷa-.

khandhasākhāpasākho pañcaphalapatimaṇḍito suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā mahābodhiṃ disvā tehi pāṭihāriyehi[1] sañjanitapītipāmojjo, sakala-Jambudīpe[2] rajjena taruṇamahābodhiṃ pūjessāmīti[3] abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi. mahābodhi pubbakattikajuṇhapavāraṇadivase[4] sāyaṇhasamaye[5] paṭhamam suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattāhaṃ abhisekasaṭṭāhañ ca vītināmetvā kālapakkhass'[6] eva uposathadivase rājā ekadivasen' eva Pāṭaliputtaṃ pavisitvā kattikajuṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhim pācīnamahāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakaṭāhapatiṭṭhitadivasato[7] sattarasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṅkurā pāturahesuṃ. te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhiṃ rajjena pūjento sakala-Jambudīpābhisekam adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero[8] kattikapuṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇatthaṃ gato mahābodhissa kattikachaṇapūjaṃ addasa.

evaṃ mahābodhiṃ maṇḍato[9] ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ mahābodhim sandhāya āha: tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā yāhīti.[10] sā sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchi. rājā mahābodhirakkhaṇatthāya aṭṭhārasa devakulāni[11] aṭṭha[12] amaccakulāni aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni[13] aṭṭha gopakakulāni aṭṭha taracchakulāni[14] aṭṭha ca Kāliṅgakulāni[15] datvā udakāsiñcanatthāya[16] aṭṭha[17] suvaṇṇaghaṭe aṭṭha ca rajataghaṭe datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya

---

[1] S. -pāmujjo; Sp.Bp. sañjātapītipāmojjo; B.B[2]. sañjātapitipāmojjo; B[1]. sañcanitapitipāmujjo.

[2] B. Jambūdīparajjena; B.[1]B[2].Bp. Jambudīparajjena.

[3] B[2]. pūjissāmīti.

[4] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. pubbakattikapavāraṇadivase. (B[1].=*text.*)

[5] B.B[2].Bp. sāyanha-. [6] B.B[2].Bp. kāḷa-, *sic passim.*

[7] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. suvaṇṇakaṭāhe patiṭṭhita-.

[8] B.B[2].Bp. tadā *before* Sumana.

[9] S.Sp.B[1].B[2].Bp. mahābodhimaṇḍato; B. mahābodhimaṇḍapato.

[10] B[2].Bp. gacchāhīti.

[11] S. raṭṭhārasa devakulāni; Sp.B[2].Bp. aṭṭhārasa devatākulāni; B.B[1]. aṭṭhārasa devakulāni. [12] B[2]. aṭha, *sic passim.*

[13] S. kuṭimbikakūlāni; B. kuṭambyakūlāni; B[1]. kuṭumbiyayakūlāni; B[2].Bp. kuṭumbiyakulāni.

[14] B.B[1]. tiraṇchakūlāni. [15] B.B[1]. Kāliṅkakūlāni.

[16] B[1].Bp. udakasiñcana-. [17] B[2]. *adds* ca.

nāvaṃ āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhāṭavim[1] samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittiṃ anuppatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā uḷāraṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ akaṃsu. rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ ṭhapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārajjam[2] adāsi. idam assa tatiyam Jambudīpe[3] rajjasampadānaṃ hoti. evaṃ mahārajjena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa[4] paṭhamapāṭipadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruyha nāvāyaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā[5] Saṃghamittattherim pi saparivāraṃ nāvaṃ āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ amaccam etad avoca: ahaṃ tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattuṃ sakala-Jambudīpe[3] rajjena pūjetvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruyha mama sahāyassa[6] pesesiṃ, so pi evam eva mahābodhiṃ pūjetū 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa[6] sāsanaṃ datvā, gacchati vata re dasabalassa sarasaraṃsijālaṃ vimuñcamāno[7] mahābodhirukkho ti kanditvā[8] añjalim paggahetvā assūni pavattayamāno aṭṭhāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḷhā[9] nāvā passato[10] mahārājassa mahāsamuddatalaṃ pakkhantā.[11] mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanaṃ vīciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dibbāni turiyāni vajjiṃsu,[12] ākāsato[13] jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya uḷārā pūjā ahosi. Saṃghamittattherī[14] supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde[15] nāgakulāni santāsesi.[16] te samutrastarūpā[17] nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavanaṃ atiharitvā sattadivasāni

[1] Bp. Viñcāṭaviṃ.
[2] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -dīpamahārajjaṃ.
[3] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -dīparajj°.
[4] Sp. magasiramāsassa; S. magasirassa; B[2]. migasirassa.
[5] B[2]. patiṭṭhāpetvā.
[6] B[1].B[2].Bp. sahāyakassa.
[7] B[2].Bp. vimuñcanto.
[8] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. vanditvā.
[9] B[2]. -rūḷā.
[10] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. passato passato.
[11] B.B[2].Bp. pakkhandā; B[1]. pakkandā.
[12] B[2].Bp. pavajjiṃsu.
[13] S.Sp. ākāsa-jala-; B.B[2].Bp. ākāse jala-.
[14] B[2].Bp. *add* pi.
[15] Sp. samudde.
[16] B. santāpesi.
[17] S.Sp. te samutrastarūpā, *as corrected by Oldenberg*; S[1].(D). te mutrastharūpā; B.B[2]. te c' utrāsarūpā; B[1]. te mutrassarūpā; Bp. te ca utrastarūpā. *See* Mahāvaṃsa, p. 116, *line* 13.

nāgarajjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. taṃ divasam eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ[1] agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi[2] mahābodhiviyogadukkhito[3] pi[4] kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena māgasiramāsassa[5] paṭhamapāṭipadadivasato pabhuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ[1] maggaṃ[6] sodhāpetvā alaṃkārāpetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvatthusmiṃ[7] ṭhito yeva tāya vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantaṃ yeva mahābodhiṃ therassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbaṃ maggaṃ pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare[8] pupphaagghiyāni ṭṭhapento ekāheṇ' eva Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ[1] gantvā sabbatālāvacaraparivuto[9] pupphadhūpagandhādīhi[10] pūjayamāno galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruyha, āgato vata re dasabalassa sarasaraṃsijālavissajjanako[11] bodhirukkho[12] ti pasannacitto mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhapetvā[13] mahābodhiṃ parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampannakulehi saddhiṃ samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatīre mahābodhiṃ[14] ṭhapetvā tīṇi divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe rajjena[15] pūjesi, soḷasannaṃ jātisampannakulānaṃ rajjaṃ vicāresi. atha catutthe divase mahābodhiṃ ādāya uḷāraṃ pūjaṃ kurumāno anupubbena Anurādhapuraṃ sampatto. Anurādhapure pi mahāsakkāraṃ katvā cātuddasadivase[16] yeva[17] vaḍḍhamānakacchāyāya mahābodhiṃ uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagaramajjhena ati-

[1] B². Jambukoḷapaṭṭanaṃ, *so Chinese* Yan-fu-ku-na.
[2] S. Asokarājāpi.
[3] S. bodhi viyoga-.
[4] S.Sp.B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[5] S.Sp. magasiramāsassa; B. migasiramāsassa; B¹.migasīramāsassa; B². migasirassa.
[6] B.B².Bp. *add* tāva.
[7] Sp.B². samuddasālava°.
[8] S.Sp. antarantarā.
[9] S.B.B¹.B². sabbatāḷā-.
[10] B. pupphadhuma-; B¹. pupphadhūma-; B². pupphadhumagandhavāsādīhi; Bp. pupphadhūmagandhavāsādīhi.
[11] B². vissajjako.
[12] S.B.B¹.B².Bp. mahābodhirukkho 'ti.
[13] B².Bp. patiṭṭhāpetvā.
[14] S.Sp. bodhiṃ.
[15] B.B¹.B².Bp. -dīparajjena.
[16] B. cu'dasīdivase; B¹.B².Bp. cātuddasīdivase.
[17] B.B¹.B².Bp. *omit* yeva.

haranto dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇadvārato pañcadhanusatikaṭṭhāne[1] yattha amhākaṃ sambuddho[2] nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi, purimakā ca tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdiṃsu, yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirīsabodhi[3] Konāgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa[4] sammāsambuddhassa ca[5] nigrodhabodhi patiṭṭhāsi, tasmiṃ Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva katabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakaṭṭhāne mahābodhiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. kathaṃ. tāni kira bodhiṃ parivāretvā āgatāni solasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, rājā[6] dovārikavesaṃ gaṅhi, solasa kulāni ca[7] mahābodhiṃ gahetvā oropayiṃsu, mahābodhi tesaṃ hatthato muttasamanantaram eva asītihatthappamāṇaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo muñci, sarasaraṃsiyo[8] sakaladīpaṃ pattharitvā upari brahmalokaṃ āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu.[9] mahābodhipāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajiṃsu. yāva suriyass'[10] atthaṃgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe aṭṭhāsi, atthaṃgamite[11] pana suriye[12] rohiṇinakkhattena[13] paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahi.[14] saha bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyantaṃ katvā mahāpathavi akampi. patiṭṭhahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanaṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakaṃ[15] nabhaṃ ahosi, chabbaṇṇaraṃsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccariṃsu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākhāyo ca

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -satike ṭhāne.

[2] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sammāsambuddho.

[3] Sp. mahāsirisa-; B[2]. mahāsīrisa-.

[4] S.Sp.B[1].Bp. Kassapa-sammāsa°.

[5] S.Sp. *omit* ca.

[6] B[2]. *adds* pana.

[7] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.

[8] S[1].(D). mucci, sarasa°; B. muñci, yasmiṃ yo sakaladīpaṃ; B[1]. muñci, atha raṃsiyo sakaladīpaṃ; Bp. muñci, raṃsiyo sakaladīpaṃ.

[9] S. āhaṃsu.

[10] B[1].B[2].Bp. sūriyatthaṃgamā.

[11] S.Sp. atthamite.

[12] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. sūriye.

[13] S. rohinī-; Sp.Bp. rohiṇī-.

[14] B.B[2]. patiṭṭhāhi; Bp. patiṭṭhāsi; B[1]. patiṭṭhāti.

[15] S. vigakavalāhakaṃ.

tāni ca pañca phalāni dissiṃsu.[1] Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattherī ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamiṃsu,[2] yebhuyyena ca sabbadīpavāsino[3] sannipatiṃsu. tesaṃ passantānaṃ yeva uttarasākhato ekaṃ phalaṃ paccitvā sākhato mucci. thero hatthaṃ upanāmesi. phalaṃ therassa hatthe patiṭṭhāsi. taṃ thero ropaya[4] mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakaṭāhe madhurapaṃsū[5] ākiritvā gandhakalalaṃ pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannaṭṭhāne[6] ṭhapesi. sabbesaṃ passantānaṃ yeva catuhatthappamāṇā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhā uṭṭhahiṃsu. rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekaṃ adāsi. tato ekaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ āgamanakāle[7] mahābodhinā paṭhamapatiṭṭhitokāse Jambukolapaṭṭane[8] ropayiṃsu, ekaṃ Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa[9] gāmadvāre, ekaṃ Thūpārāme, ekaṃ Issaranimmānavihāre,[10] ekaṃ Paṭhamacetiyaṭṭhāne, ekaṃ Cetiyapabbate, ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,[11] ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresaṃ catunnaṃ phalānaṃ bījehi[12] dvattiṃsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu[13] patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.[14]

evaṃ puttanattaparamparāya[15] samantādīpavāsīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya patiṭṭhite [16]dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte[16] mahā-

[1] S.Sp. ca tāni pañca phalāni dissiṃsu; B. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni passisu; B[2]. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni ca passiṃsu; Bp. ca pattāni ca pañca phalāni ca dassiṃsu.

[2] S. agaṃmiṃsu; B. āgamaṃsu; B[1].Bp. agamaṃsu.

[3] B[2].Bp. sabbe dīpavāsino.

[4] B[1]. ropetha; comp. Mahāvaṃsa, p. 119, *line* 9.

[5] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. paṃsuṃ.

[6] Sp.B.Bp. mahābodhiāsanaṭṭhāne; S.B[1].B[2]. mahāāsanaṭṭhāne.

[7] S[1] (D). -kālo. [8] B[2]. Jambukoḷaṭṭhane.

[9] S[1].(D). Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gamantare; Sp. Tacakkabrāhmanassa; Mahāvaṃsa (p. 119), Tivakkabrāhmaṇaggāme; *Chinese* Bak-ku-ba-lamon.

[10] S[1].(D).Sp. Issaranimmāṇa-; Mahāvaṃsa (pp. 119, 123), Issarasamaṇa.

[11] B.B[1]. Bhojanāgāme; B[2].Bp. Gocaragāme; S. Kajaragāme; S[1].(D). Kāmarāgāme (*corrected to* Kāṭaragāme); Sp. Kācaragāme; Mahāvaṃsa (p. 120), Kācharagāme; *Chinese has* Wan-ra. [12] B[2]. *adds* jāte.

[13] S. yojaniyayojaniya ārāmesu; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. yojaniya ārāmesu

[14] B.B[1]. Ṭatiṭṭhapesuṃ. [15] S.Sp. puttanattu-; B. puttanettha-.

[16-16] S.Sp. *omit the passage.*

bodhimhi Anulā[1] devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehīti[2] mātugāmasahassena saddhiṃ Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass'[3] eva saparivārā arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Ariṭṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhiṃ therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatte patiṭṭhāsi.

ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā mahābodhiṃ vanditvā therena saddhiṃ Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha[4] Lohapāsādaṭṭhānaṃ sampattassa purisā pupphāni abhiharimsu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādaṭṭhānaṃ pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā[5] patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi.[6] rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā ti pucchi. imasmiṃ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Ambaṅgaṇaṭṭhānaṃ patto, tatth' assa vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ[7] atimadhurarasaṃ ekaṃ ambapakkaṃ āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatthāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā, idaṃ etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti[8] āha. rājā taṃ ambaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā[9] udakaṃ āsiñci. saha ambabījaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi.[10] rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmiṃ mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṅgaṇaṃ nāma sannipātaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha aṭṭha pupphamuṭṭhiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ patto. tatth' assa[11] campakapupphāni abhiharimsu, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā[12] tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi.[13] rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmiṃ mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass'

---

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Anuḷā.
[2] B[2]. antepurika-.
[3] B[2]. cīrass', *sic passim*.
[4] B[2].Bp. tassa.
[5] B.B[2].Bp. bhūmiyaṃ.
[6] Bp. aho asi.
[7] S.Bp.B[2]. -gandhasampannaṃ; Sp. -gandhasampaṇṇaṃ.
[8] S.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ropethā 'ti; Sp. ropāpehīti.
[9] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. ropetvā.
[10] B[2].Bp. pathavī akampi.
[11] B[2].Bp. assa purisā.
[12] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. vandi; B[1]. vanditvā- *corrected to* vandi tā(vadeva).
[13] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. mahāpathavī saṃkampi.

etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. ahaṃ eva karomi bhante 'ti. alaṃ mahārāja tumhākaṃ aññaṃ bahuṃ kammaṃ[1] atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini[2] Abhayo nāma rājā[3] kāressatīti.

atha rājā sace bhante mayhaṃ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahatthaṃ pāsāṇatthambhaṃ[4] āharāpetvā. Devānampiyatissaraññño[5] nattā Duṭṭhagāmini[2] Abhayo nāma imasmiṃ padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā[6] patiṭṭhāpetvā[7] theraṃ pucchi: patiṭṭhitaṃ nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidīpe sāsanan ti. patiṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ[8] Tambapaṇṇidīpe[9] jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidīpe[10] pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi yeva vinayaṃ uggahetvā Tambapaṇṇidīpe vācessati, tadā sāsanassa mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavisantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho[11] bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmiṃ kamme.[12] kiṃ[13] mayā ettha bhante[14] kātabban ti.[15] maṇḍapaṃ mahārāja kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti. sādhu bhante ti rājā Meghavaṇṇābhayassa amaccassa pariveṇaṭṭhāne mahāsaṃgītikāle Ajātasattumahārājena katamaṇḍapākāraṃ[16] rājānubhāvena maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā[17] sabbatālāvacare[18] sakasakasippe[19] payojetvā, sāsanassa mūlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thūpārāmaṃ anuppatto. tena kho pana samayena Thūpārāme aṭṭhasaṭṭhi[20] bhikkhusahassāni sannipatiṃsu. Mahāmahindattherassa āsanaṃ dakkhiṇābhimu-

[1] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. bahukammaṃ; Sp. bahuṃ kiccaṃ.

[2] S.Sp. Duṭṭhagāminī; B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Duṭṭhagāmaṇi, *sic passim; Chinese* Mokkhagāmaṇi.

[3] B[2]. *omits* rājā.

[4] S. pāsāna-.

[5] B[2].Bp. -tissassa raññño.

[6] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. akkharāni likhāpetvā.

[7] B[2].Bp. *add* vanditvā.

[8] B. -pītūnaṃ; B[1].B[2].Bp. -pitūnaṃ.

[9] B[2]. *has always* Tampa- *for* Tamba-.

[10] B[2]. *adds* yeva.

[11] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. Mahā-ariṭṭho.

[12] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. kamme 'ti.

[13] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. *omit* kiṃ.

[14] S.Sp.B.B[2].Bp. *insert* kiṃ *here*.

[15] B.B[1].Bp. kattabban ti.

[16] S.Sp.Bp. -maṇḍapappakāraṃ; B.B[1]. -maṇḍappapakāraṃ; B[2]. -maṇḍapapakāraṃ.

[17] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. kāretvā.

[18] B[2]. sabbatāḷā°.

[19] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -sippesu.

[20] S. saṭṭhi, *so Chinese*.

kham paññattam hoti, Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanam uttarābhimukham paññattam hoti. atha kho Mahāariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhiṭṭho attano anurūpena pattānukkamena[1] dhammāsane nisīdi. Mahindattherapamukhā aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahattherā[2] dhammāsanam parivāretvā nisīdiṃsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhātā Mattābhayatthero nāma dhuraggāho[3] hutvā, vinayam gaṇhissāmīti[4] pañcahi[5] bhikkhusatehi saddhim Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanam eva parivāretvā nisīdi. avasesāpi bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāsane nisīdiṃsu. athāyasmā Mahāariṭṭhatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharati Naleru-pucimandamūle[6] ti vinayanidānam abhāsi. bhāsite ca panāyasmatā Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidāne ākāsam[7] mahāviravitam viravi,[8] akālavijjullatā[9] niccharimsu, devatā sādhukāram adaṃsu, mahāpathavi udakapariyantam katvā saṃkampi evam anekesu pāṭihāriyesu vattamānesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero Mahāmahindattherapamukhehi[10] aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā paccekaganīhi khīṇāsavamahātherehi tadaññehi ca aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassehi[11] bhikkhūhi parivuto pathamakattikapavāraṇadivase Thūpārāmavihāramajjhe satthu karuṇāguṇaparidīpakam[12] bhagavato anusiṭṭhikarānam[13] kāyakammavacīkammavipphanditavinayanam vinayapiṭakam[14] pakāsesi, pakāsetvā ca yāvatāyukam tiṭṭhamāno bahunnam[15] vācetvā bahunnam[15] hadaye patiṭṭhāpetvā[16] anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. te pi kho Mahāmahindattherapamukhā[17] tasmim samāgame

---

[1] S. vattānukkamena.
[2] Sp.B[2].Bp. mahātherā.
[3] B[2]. dhūraggāho.
[4] B.B[2].Bp. uggaṇhissāmīti.
[5] S.Sp. pañca.
[6] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. Naleru-; B. Nalerupucimantamūle; B[1]. Nalerupujimandamūle.
[7] B.B[1]. ākāse.
[8] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2]. mahāviravam viravi; Bp. mahāviravam ravi.
[9] B. akāle vijjulatā; B[1].B[2].Bp. -vijjulatā.
[10] S.Sp.B[2].Bp. *omit* -tthera-.
[11] S.B[2]. saṭṭhisahassehi; Bp. aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhikkhusahassehi; *so Chinese.*
[12] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. -guṇadīpakam.
[13] S. anusatthikaraṇam; S[1].(D). anusatthikarāṇam; Sp. anusatthikarānam; B. anusiṭṭhikarāna-.
[14] B[1]. *simply* piṭakam.
[15] B.B[1].B[2].Bp. bahūnam.
[16] S.B.B[1]. patiṭṭhapetvā.
[17] S.Sp.B.B[1].B[2].Bp. *omit* -tthera-.

aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahātherā dhuraggāhā[1] samāgatā
paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarājassa sāvakā |
khīṇāsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsiṃsu rājino.
ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ
jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyiṃsu[2] mahesayo.

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therāṇaṃ antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana[3]-Dīghasumanādayo ca Mahāariṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā[4] antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā cā 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ yāva ajjatanā[5] ānesuṃ.[6]

tena vuttaṃ: tatiyasaṃgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ Mahindādīhi ābhataṃ. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci[7] kālaṃ Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhataṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā[5] tesaṃ yeva antevāsikaparamparābhūtāya[8] ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti.[9]

kattha ppatiṭṭhitan ti, yesaṃ pālito[10] ca atthato ca anūnaṃ vattati maṇighaṭe pakkhittatelam iva īsakam pi na paggharati, evarūpesu adhimattasatigatidhitimantesu[11] lajjikukkuccakesu[12] sikkhākāmesu puggalesu patiṭṭhitan ti veditabbaṃ, tasmā vinayapatiṭṭhāpanatthaṃ vinayapariyattiyā ānisaṃsaṃ sallakkhetvā sikkhākāmena bhikkhunā[13] vinayo pariyāpuṇitabbo, tatrāyaṃ vinayapariyattiyā ānisaṃso: vinayapariyattikusalo hi puggalo sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ mātupituṭṭhāniyo[14] hoti, tadāyattā hi nesaṃ pabbajjā upasampadā[15] vattānuvattapaṭipatti ācāragocarakusalatā, api c' assa vinayapariyattiṃ nissāya attano sīlakhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito kukkuccapakatānaṃ[16] paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ[17] niggaṇhāti, sad-

[1] B². dhūraggāhā. [2] S.Sp.B¹. parinibbiṃsu; B².Bp. nibbāyiṃsu.
[3] B². Kāḷa-. [4] S.Sp. *omit this first* antevāsikā.
[5] B².Bp. yāv' ajjatanā. [6] S.Sp. ānesi. [7] B.B¹.B².Bp. kiñci.
[8] B.B¹.B².Bp. paramparabhūtāya.
[9] *Oldenberg's text*: 'Historical Introduction' *ends here*.
[10] B.B¹.B².Bp. pāḷito. [11] B¹. -dhīti-.
[12] S.B. lajjisu ku°; B¹.B².Bp. lajjīsu ku°. [13] B². bhikkhūnā.
[14] B.B¹.B².Bp. mātāpitu-. [15] B². *adds* ca.
[16] B². *adds* bhikkhūnaṃ. [17] B.B².Bp. -hitaṃ.

dhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti, tenāha bhagavā: pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā vinayadhare puggale, attano sīlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito—pe—saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hotīti, ye cāpi saṃvaramūlakā kusaladhammā vuttā bhagavatā, vinayadharo puggalo tesaṃ dāyādo vinayamūlakattā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ, vuttam pi h' etaṃ bhagavatā:—vinayo saṃvaratthāya saṃvaro avippaṭisāratthāya avippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya pāmujjaṃ[1] pītatthāya pīti passaddhatthāya passaddhi sukhatthāya sukhaṃ samādhatthāya samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthāya nibbidā virāgatthāya virāgo vimuttatthāya vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanatthāya vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ anupādāparinibbāṇatthāya, etadatthā kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādā *cittassa* vimokkho ti, tasmā vinayapariyattiyā āyogo[2] karaṇīyo ti.

ettāvatā ca yā sā vinayasaṃvaṇṇanattham mātikā ṭhapitā, tattha

vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā dhāritaṃ yena cābhataṃ,
yattha ppatiṭṭhitaṃ c' etam etaṃ vatvā vidhiṃ tato ti,

imissā tāva gāthāya attho pakāsito, vinayassa ca bāhiranidānavaṇṇanā[3] yathādhippāyaṃ saṃvaṇṇitā hotīti.

---

[1] B.B².Bp. pāmojjatthāya pāmojjaṃ.
[2] S. ayogo.
[3] B². bāhīra-.

SUTTAVIBHANGA-VAṆṆANĀ

I

PĀRĀJIKA I.

Idāni *tenā* 'ti ādipāṭhassa attham nānappakārato dassayanto karissāmi vinayass' atthavaṇṇanan[1] ti, vuttattā *tena samayena buddho bhagavā* ti ādīnaṃ[2] atthavaṇṇanaṃ[3] karissāmi, seyyathīdaṃ[4] *tenā* 'ti aniyamaniddesavacanaṃ, tassa sarūpena avuttenāpi[5] parabhāge[6] atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā vacanena paṭiniddeso kattabbo,[7] parabhāge[6] hi vinayapaññattiyācanahetubhūto[8] āyasmato Sāriputtassa parivitakko siddho. tasmā yena samayena so parivitakko udapādi, *tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatī*ti evam ettha sambandho veditabbo, ayaṃ hi sabbasmiṃ[9] vinaye yutti yadidaṃ yattha yattha *tenā* 'ti vuccati, tattha tattha pubbe vā pacchā vā atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā vacanena paṭiniddeso kattabbo ti,[10] tatrīdaṃ[11] mukhamattanidassanaṃ: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi yena Sudinno methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevi, yasmā patisevi tasmā paññāpessāmīti vuttaṃ hoti. evaṃ tāva pubbe atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā vacanena paṭiniddeso yujjati, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati, yena samayena Dhaniyo Kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyīti evaṃ pacchā atthato siddhena yenā 'ti iminā vacanena so[12] paṭiniddeso yujjatīti vutto *tenā* 'ti vacanassa attho. *samayenā* 'ti ettha pana samayasaddo[13]

---

[1] S. -vannanan ti. [2] S. ādiṇaṃ. [3] B. tattha-.
[4] B². Bp. seyyathidaṃ. [5] Bp. avuttena pi. [6] Bp. aparabhāge.
[7] B². veditabbo; Bp. kātabbo.
[8] S. -paññattiyā vacanahetubhūto.
[9] S. sabbasmiṃ hi; B².Bp. sabbasmim pi.
[10] B².Bp. kātabbo ti. [11] S.Bp. tatridaṃ.
[12] B².Bp. *omit* so. [13] B².Bp. *add* tāva *after* -saddo.

samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetudiṭṭhisu[1]
paṭilābhe pahāne[2] ca paṭivedhe ca dissati,

tathā hi 'ssa, appevanāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma yāva[3] kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyā 'ti evamādisu[4] samavāyo attho. eko 'va bhikkhave[5] khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā 'ti evamādisu khaṇo attho.[6] uṇhasamayo parilāhasamayo ti evamādisu kālo, mahāsamayo pavanasmiṃ ti evamādisu samūho, samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi, bhagavāpi kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, bhagavāpi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu sāsane[7] sikkhāya aparipūrakārīti, ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosīti evamādisu hetu, tena[8] samayena uggahamāno paribbājako samaṇamuṇḍikāputto[9] samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatīti evamādisu[10] diṭṭhi, diṭṭhe 'va[11] dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko, atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti evamādisu paṭilābho, sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā 'ti evamādisu pahānaṃ, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṃkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho viparināmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho ti evamādisu paṭivedho attho. idha pan' assa kālo attho, tasmā yena kālena āyasmato Sāriputtassa vinayapaññattiyācanahetubhūto parivitakko[12] udapādi tena kālenā 'ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. etthāha: atha kasmā yathā suttante ekaṃ samayaṃ ti upayogavacanena niddeso kato, abhidhamme ca yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaran ti bhummavacanena, tathā akatvā idha *tena samayenā* 'ti karaṇavacanena niddeso kato ti tattha tathā idha ca[13] aññathā atthasambhavato, kathaṃ suttante tāva accantasaṃyogattho sambhavati yaṃ hi samayaṃ bhagavā Brahmajālādīni suttantāni desesi accantam eva taṃ samayam karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha upayoganiddeso[14] kato. abhidhamme ca adhikaraṇat-

[1] B². hetudiṭṭhīsu.
[2] S.Sp. pahāṇe.
[3] S.B². Bp. *omit* yāva.
[4] B².Bp. -ādīsu, *sic passim*.
[5] B².Bp. *add* kho.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* attho.
[7] B².Bp. satthusāsane.
[8] B².Bp. *add* kho pana.
[9] S.Sp. -maṇḍikāputto.
[10] S. -ādīsu pi.
[11] B².Bp. *omit* va.
[12] S. paṭivitakko.
[13] S. idhaṃ ca.
[14] B².Bp. upayogavacanena ni°.

tho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānaṃ phassādidhammānaṃ, khaṇasamavāyahetusaṅkhātassa[1] ca samayassa bhāvena tesaṃ bhāvo lakkhīyati,[2] tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ tattha bhummavacanena niddeso kato. idha pana hetuattho karaṇattho ca sambhavati, yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādīhi pi dubbiññeyyo tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñ ca avekkhamāno[3] bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotanatthaṃ idha karaṇavacanena niddeso kato ti veditabbo.

hoti c' ettha:

> upayogena bhummena taṃ taṃ attham apekkhiya
> aññatrasamayo vutto karaṇen' eva so idhā 'ti.

porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti, taṃ[4] samayan ti vā tasmiṃ[5] samaye ti vā tena samayenā 'ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa sabbatthabhummam eva attho hi, tasmā tesaṃ laddhiyā *tena samayenā* 'ti vutte pi tasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo. *buddho bhagavā* 'ti imesaṃ padānaṃ parato atthaṃ vaṇṇayissāma. *Verañjāyaṃ viharatī*ti, ettha pana Verañjā ti aññatarassa nagarass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tassaṃ *Verañjāyaṃ* samīpaṭṭhe[6] bhummavacanaṃ, *viharatī*ti avisesena iriyāpathadibbabrahmaariyavihāresu aññataravihārasamaṅgiparidīpanaṃ[7] etaṃ, idha pana ṭhānagamanāsanasayanappabhedesu[8] iriyāyathesu aññatarairiyāpathasamāyogaparidīpanaṃ, tena ṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi bhagavā viharati 'cc eva veditabbo, so hi ekaṃ iriyāpathabādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantaṃ[9] attabhāvaṃ harati pavatteti, tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati. *Naḷerupucimandamūle*[10] ti, ettha Naḷeru nāma yakkho,[11] *pucimando*

---

[1] S. khaṇasamayavāya-. [2] B².Bp. lakkhiyati.
[3] S. avekkhamāṇo; B².Bp. apekkhamāno.
[4] Bp. ekaṃ. [5] Bp. yasmiṃ.
[6] Bp. samīpatthe.
[7] B².Bp. -vihārasaṅgīparidīpanam.
[8] B². ṭhānagamananisajjasayanappabhedesu; Bp. ṭhānagamananisajjāsayanappabhedesu. [9] Bp. aparipatantaṃ.
[10] S¹.(D). NaKru-, *sic passim*. [11] S. yakkhā.

ti nimbarukkho, *mūlan* ti samīpaṃ, ayaṃ hi mūlasaddo mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷamattāni[1] pīti ādisu mūlamūle dissati, lobho akusalamūlaṃ ti ādisu asādhāraṇahetumhi,[2] yāva majjhantike[3] kāle chāyā pharati nivāte paṇṇāni paṭanti[4] ettāvatā rukkhamūlaṃ ti ādisu samīpe. idha pana samīpe adhippeto, tasmā Naḷeruyakkhena adhiggahītassa[5] pucimandassa samīpe ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. so kira pucimando ramaṇīyo pāsādiko anekesaṃ rukkhānaṃ ādhipaccaṃ viya kurumāno tassa nagarassa avidūre gamanāgamanasampaṇṇe[6] ṭhāne ahosi. atha bhagavā Verañjaṃ gantvā patirūpe ṭhāne viharanto tassa rukkhassa samīpe heṭṭhābhāge vihāsi, tena vuttaṃ *Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle* ti, tattha siyā yadi tāva bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati *Naḷerupucimandamūle* ti na vattabbaṃ, atha tattha viharati *Verañjāyaṃ* ti na vattabbaṃ, na hi sakkā ubhayattha ten' eva samayena apubbaṃ acarimaṃ viharitun ti, na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, nanu avocumha[7] samīpaṭṭhe[8] bhummavacanaṃ ti, tasmā yathā Gaṅgāyamunādīnaṃ samīpe goyūthāni[9] carantāni Gaṅgāya caranti Yamunāya carantīti vuccanti evam idhāpi yadidaṃ Verañjāya samīpe Naḷerupucimandamūlaṃ tattha viharanto vuccati *Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle* ti. gocaragāmanidassanatthaṃ hi 'ssa Verañjāvacanaṃ, pabbajitānurūpanivāsanaṭṭhānanidassanatthaṃ Naḷerupucimandamūlavacanaṃ. tattha Verañjākittanena āyasmā Upāliṭṭhero[10] bhagavato gahaṭṭhānuggahakaraṇaṃ dasseti, Naḷerupucimandamūlakittanena pabbajitānuggahakaraṇam, tathā purimena paccayagahaṇato[11] attakilamathānuyogavivajjanaṃ,[12] pacchimena vatthukāmappahāṇato kāmasukhallikānuyogavivajjanūpāyadassanaṃ, purimena[13] ca dhammadesanābhiyogaṃ, pacchimena vivekādhimuttiṃ, purimena karuṇāya upaga-

---

[1] B².Bp. usīranāḷimattāni.
[2] S. āsādhāraṇa°.
[3] S. majjhattike; Bp. majjhanhike.
[4] S. pabatti; Bp. patanti.
[5] B².Bp. adhiggahitassa.
[6] S.B².Bp. -sampanne.
[7] B². avocumhā.
[8] B².Bp. samīpatthe.
[9] B². goyudhāni.
[10] S.B².Bp. Upāli-, *sic passim.*
[11] Bp. -ggahaṇato.
[12] S. attakiḷa-.
[13] B². pūrimena, *sic passim.*

manaṃ, pacchimena paññāya apagamanaṃ, purimena sattānaṃ hitasukhanipphādanādhimuttataṃ, pacchimena parahitasukhakaraṇe nirupalepanaṃ,[1] purimena dhammikasukhapariccāganimittaṃ[2] phāsuvihāraṃ, pacchimena uttarimanussadhammānuyoganimittaṃ, purimena manussānaṃ upakārabahulataṃ,[3] pacchimena devatānaṃ, purimena lokejātassa loke saṃvaddhabhāvaṃ,[4] pacchimena lokena anupalittataṃ, purimena: ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya[5] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, katamo ekapuggalo, tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti vacanato yadatthaṃ bhagavā uppanno tadatthaparinipphādanaṃ,[6] pacchimena yattha uppanno tadanurūpavihāraṃ, bhagavā hi paṭhamaṃ Lumbinivane[7] dutiyaṃ bodhimaṇḍe[8] tilokiyalokuttarāya uppattiyā vane yeva uppanno ten' assa vane yeva vihāraṃ dassesīti evamādinā nayen' ettha yojanā[9] veditabbā.

mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhin ti ettha *mahatā* ti guṇamahantenāpi[10] mahatā saṅkhyāmahantenāpi,[11] so hi bhikkhusaṅgho guṇehi pi mahā ahosi, yasmā yo tattha pacchimako so sotāpanno, saṅkhyāya pi mahā pañcasatasaṅkhattā,[12] bhikkhūnaṃ saṅghena bhikkhusaṅghena,[13] diṭṭhisīlasāmaññasaṅkhātasaṅghātena samaṇaganeṇā 'ti attho. *saddhin* ti ekato, *pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehī*ti pañcamattā etesan ti pañcamattā,[14] *mattā* 'ti pamāṇaṃ vuccati, tasmā yathā bhojane mattaññū 'ti vutte bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evam idhāpi tesaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ pañcamattā pañcapamāṇan[15] ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo, bhikkhūnaṃ satāni bhikkhusatāni, tehi pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, etena yaṃ vuttaṃ *mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhin* ti ettha tassa mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa saṅkhyāmahattaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. parato

---

[1] S. nirupaḷepanaṃ; B².Bp. nirūpalepanaṃ.
[2] S. dhammikaṃ sukha-.
[3] S. -bahuḷataṃ.
[4] B².Bp. saṃvaḍḍha-.
[5] S. lokānukampakāya.
[6] S. tadatthaṃ pari°.
[7] S.Bp. Lumbinī-.
[8] S. bodhimaṇḍale.
[9] B².Bp. atthayo°.
[10] S. guṇamahantena pi; B².Bp. guṇamahattena pi.
[11] S. -mahantena pi; B².Bp. -mahattena pi.
[12] B². -saṅkhyattā.
[13] S. *omits* bhikkhusaṅghena.
[14] B².B. pañcamattāni.
[15] Bp. pañcappamāṇan ti.

pan' assa: nirabbudo hi Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho nirādīnavo apagatakālako[1] suddho sāre patiṭṭhito, imesaṃ pi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako so sotāpanno ti vacanena guṇamahattaṃ āvibhavissati.[2]

*assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇoti, assosī*ti suṇi upalabhi sotadvārasampattavacananigghosānusārena aññāsi, *kho* ti padapūraṇamatte avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto, tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva nāssa koci savaṇantarāyo[3] āhosīti ayam attho veditabbo. padapūraṇena pana vyañjanasiliṭṭhatāmattam[4] eva. Verañjāyaṃ jāto Verañjāyaṃ bhavo Verañjā[5] vā assa nivāso ti *Verañjo,* mātāpitūhi[6] katanāmavasena panāyaṃ udayo ti vuccati, brahmaṃ aṇatīti *brāhmaṇo,*[7] mante sajjhāyatīti attho, idam eva hi jātibrāhmaṇānaṃ[8] niruttivacanaṃ, ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇā[9] ti vuccanti. idāni yam atthaṃ *Verañjo brāhmaṇo assosi*[10] taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu*[11] *bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. tattha samitapāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: bāhitapāpo ti *brāhmaṇo,* samitattā[12] *samaṇo* ti vuccatīti, bhagavā ca anuttarena ariyamaggena samitapāpo, ten' assa yathābhuccaguṇādhigatam[13] etaṃ nāmam yadidam *samaṇo* ti. *khalū'*ti anussavatthe[14] nipāto, *bho* ti brāhmaṇajātikānaṃ, jātisamudāgataṃ ālapanamattam, vuttam pi h' etaṃ: bhovādī[15] nāma so hoti, sace hoti sakiñcano ti. *Gotamo* ti bhagavantaṃ gottavasena parikitteti, tasmā *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. *Sakyaputto* ti idaṃ pana bhagavato uccākulaparidīpanaṃ, *Sakyakulā pabbajito* ti saddhāpabbajitabhāvaparidīpanaṃ kenaci pārijuññena[16] anabhibhūto aparikkhīṇaṃ yeva taṃ kulaṃ pahāya saddhāya pabbajito ti vuttaṃ hoti. tato paraṃ vuttattham eva. *taṃ kho panā'*ti itthambhūtakkhyā-

---

[1] B².Bp. -kāḷako.
[2] B². āvībhavissati.
[3] S. savana-.
[4] S. -siliṭṭhā nāmattam.
[5] S. Verañjaṃ.
[6] S. matāpituhi.
[7] B².Bp. brahmaṇo.
[8] B².Bp. -brahmaṇānaṃ.
[9] B². brahmaṇā.
[10] S. assosu.
[11] S. khaḷu, *sic passim.*
[12] B².Bp. samitapāpattā.
[13] S. -bhumma-.
[14] B².Bp. anussavanatthe.
[15] S. bhovādi nāma.
[16] S. pāripuññena.

natthe[1] upayogavacanaṃ, tassa kho pana bhoto Gotamassā'ti attho. *kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇaguṇasamannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *kittisaddo* ti kitti eva thutighoso vā.

iti pi so bhagavā ti ādisu pana ayaṃ tāva yojanā: so bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ, iti pi sammāsambuddho—pe—iti pi bhagavā ti, iti[2] iminā ca iminā ca[3] kāraṇenā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. idāni vinayadharānaṃ suttantanayakosallatthaṃ vinayasaṃvaṇṇanārambhe buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya cittasampahaṃsanatthañ ca etesaṃ padānaṃ vitthāranayena saṃvaṇṇanaṃ[4] karissāmi, tasmā yaṃ vuttaṃ so bhagavā iti pi *arahaṃ* ti ādi, tattha ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so bhagavā arahaṃ ti veditabbo. ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi[5] suvidūravidūre ṭhito maggena savāsanānaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsitattā ti ārakattā arahaṃ. te ca nena[6] kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaṃ hatattāpi arahaṃ. yañ c' etaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādiabhisaṅkhāraaraṃ[7]-jarāmaraṇanemi[8] āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālappavattaṃ saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassānena bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi sīlapaṭhaviyaṃ[9] patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakarañāṇapharasuṃ[10] gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti arānaṃ hatattāpi arahaṃ. athavā saṃsāracakkan ti anamataggasaṃsāravaṭṭaṃ[11] vuccati, tassa ca avijjānābhimūlattā jarāmaraṇanemi[12] pariyosānattā sesā dasadhammā arā avijjāmūlakattā jarāmaraṇapariyantattā ca, tattha dukkhādisu aññāṇaṃ avijjā. kāmabhave ca avijjā kāmabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. tathā[13] rūpabhave avijjā rūpabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. arūpabhave avijjā arūpabhave saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti. kāmabhave saṅkhārā

[1] S.B².Bp. -bhūtākhyānatthe.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* iti.
[3] S. *has* iminā *once*.
[4] B². vaṇṇanaṃ.
[5] S.Bp. sabbakilesehi. *Cf.* Vism. 198 *f.*
[6] B².Bp. cānena.
[7] B².Bp. -khārāraṃ.
[8] Sp. -nemī-.
[9] B². -pathavīyaṃ; Bp. -pathaviyaṃ.
[10] B².Bp. kammakkhayakaraṃ ñāṇaparasuṃ.
[11] S. anamataggaṃ saṃsā°.
[12] S.B².Bp. jarāmaraṇaṃ nemi.
[13] B².Bp. *omit* tathā.

kāmabhave paṭisandhiviññāṇassa paccayā honti. esanayo itaresu. kāmabhave paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ kāmabhave nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti. tathā rūpabhave, arūpabhave nāmass' eva paccayo hoti. kāmabhave nāmarūpaṃ kāmabhave saḷāyatanassa paccayo hoti. rūpabhave nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhave tiṇṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ paccayo hoti. arūpabhave nāmaṃ arūpabhave ekassāyatanassa paccayo hoti. kāmabhave saḷāyatanaṃ kāmabhave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti. rūpabhave tīṇi āyatanāni rūpabhave tiṇṇaṃ phassānaṃ arūpabhave ekam āyatanaṃ arūpabhave ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti. kāmabhave cha phassā kāmabhave channaṃ vedanānaṃ paccayā honti. rūpabhave tayo tatth' eva tissannaṃ arūpabhave eko tatth' eva ekissā vedanāya paccayo hoti. kāmabhave cha vedanā kāmabhave channaṃ taṇhākāyānaṃ paccayā honti. rūpabhave tisso tatth' eva tiṇṇaṃ, arūpabhave[1] ekā vedanā arūpabhave ekassa taṇhākāyassa paccayo hoti. tattha tattha sā sā taṇhā[2] upādānassa,[3] upādānādayo bhavādīnaṃ.[4] kathaṃ, idh' ekacco kāme paribhuñjissāmīti kāmūpādānapaccayā[5] kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya manasā duccaritaṃ carati, duccaritapāripūriyā apāye uppajjati[6] tatth' assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ[7] kammaṃ kammabhavo kammanibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti, paripāko jarā, bhedo maraṇaṃ.[8] aparo saggasampattiṃ anubhavissāmīti tath' eva sucaritaṃ carati, sucaritapāripūriyā sagge uppajjati.[9] tatth' assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo[10] ti so eva nayo. aparo pana brahmalokasampattiṃ anubhavissāmīti kāmūpādānapaccayā[11] eva mettaṃ[12] bhāveti karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāveti, bhāvanā pāripūriyā brahmaloke nibbattati. tatth' assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so yeva nayo. aparo arūpabhave sampattiṃ[13]

[1] Sp. ārūpabhave *by mistake.*
[2] B².Bp. *insert* tassa tassa *after* taṇhā.
[3] B².Bp. *add* paccayo *after* upādānassa.
[4] B². *adds* paccayā honti.
[5] S.B².Bp. kāmupādāna-.
[6] B².Bp. upapajjati.
[7] B².Bp. upapatti-, *sic passim.*
[8] B². maraṇan ti.
[9] Bp. upapajjati.
[10] S. kammabhāvo.
[11] B².Bp. kāmupādāna-.
[12] S. metaṃ.
[13] B².Bp. arūpabhavasampattiṃ.

anubhavissāmīti tath' eva ākāsānañcāyatanādi samāpattiyo bhāveti, bhāvanā pāripūriyā tattha tattha[1] nibbattati. tatth' assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo, kammanibbattā khandhā uppattibhavo, khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti, paripāko jarā, bhedo maraṇan ti esa nayo sesesu 'pādānamūlikāsu[2] pi yojanāsu. evam ayaṃ avijjāhetu saṅkhārāhetu samuppannā ti[3] ubho p' ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.[4] atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjāhetu saṅkhārāhetu samuppannā ubho p' ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan ti etena nayena sabbapadāni vitthāretabbāni. tattha avijjā saṅkhārā eko saṅkhepo, viññāṇanāmarūpasaḷāyatanaphassavedanā[5] eko, taṇhūpādānabhavā[6] eko, jātijarāmaraṇaṃ eko, purimasaṅkhepo[7] c' ettha atīto addhā, dve majjhimā paccuppanno, jātijarāmaraṇaṃ anāgato, avijjā saṅkhāragahaṇena[8] c' ettha taṇhūpādānabhavā[6] gahitā 'va hontīti ime pañca dhammā atīte kammavaṭṭaṃ viññāṇādayo pañca[9] etarahi vipākavaṭṭaṃ. taṇhūpādānabhavagahaṇena[6] avijjāsaṅkhārā gahitā 'va hontīti ime pañca dhammā etarahi kammavaṭṭaṃ, jātijarāmaraṇāpadesena[10] viññāṇādīnaṃ niddiṭṭhattā ime pañca dhammā āyati vipākavaṭṭaṃ. te ākārato[11] vīsatividhā honti, saṅkhāraviññāṇānaṃ[12] c' ettha antarā eko sandhi, vedanātaṇhānam antarā eko, bhavajātīnam antarā eko ti,[13] iti bhagavā etaṃ[14] catusaṅkhepaṃ tiyaddhaṃ vīsatākāraṃ tisandhiṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ sabbākārato jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati. taṃ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, tena vuccati paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ ti, iminā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇena bhagavā te dhamme yathābhūtaṃ ñatvā tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakārassa imassa saṃsāracakkassa are hani vihani viddhaṃsesi, evam pi arānaṃ hatattā araham. aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarā-

[1] B².Bp. *has one* tattha *only.*
[2] B².Bp. sesu-.
[3] B². *omits* ti.
[4] B².Bp. -ñāṇan ti.
[5] S. -salāyatana-.
[6] B².Bp. taṇhupa°.
[7] B². pūrima-, *sic passim.*
[8] B².Bp. -ggahaṇena, *sic passim.*
[9] B².Bp. pañca dhammā.
[10] S. -maraṇapadesena.
[11] S. akāraṭo.
[12] S. -viññāṇaṃ.
[13] B². *omits* ti.
[14] B².Bp. evaṃ.

dipaccaye arahati pūjāvisesañ ca, ten' eva[1] uppanne tathāgate ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā na te aññattha pūjaṃ karonti, tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena[2] ratanadāmena tathāgataṃ pūjesi, yathābalañ ca aññe[3] devā manussā ca Bimbisārakosalarājādayo, parinibbutam pi ca bhagavantaṃ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni patiṭṭhāpesi, ko pana vādo aññesaṃ pūjāvisesānan ti[4] paccayādīnaṃ arahattāpi arahaṃ. yathā ca loke keci[5] paṇḍitamānino bālā asilokabhayena raho pāpaṃ karonti evam esa na kadāci karotīti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi arahaṃ. hoti c' ettha:

ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni,[6]
hatasaṃsāracakkāro paccayādīna cāraho,
na raho karoti pāpāni arahaṃ tena pavuccatīti.

sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā pana *sammāsambuddho*, tathā h' esa sabbadhamme sammāsambuddho,[7] abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato buddho, pariññeyye[8] pariññeyyato, pahātabbe[8] pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato. ten' eva cāha[9]:

abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,
pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā 'ti.

api ca cakkhuṃ[10] dukkhasaccaṃ tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena[11] samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ ubhinnam appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā[12] paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaṃ ekekapaduddhārenāpi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. esa nayo sotaghāṇajivhākāyamanesu,[13] eten' eva nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññāṇādayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpataṇhādayo cha taṇhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha

[1] B².Bp. *add* ca. [2] S.B².Bp. Sinerumatte. [3] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[4] Bp. ti evaṃ. [5] B². ekeci *for* keci. [6] S. muṇi.
[7] B².Bp. sammā sāmañ ca buddho. [8] B².Bp. *add* dhamme.
[9] B². ten' evāha. Sutta-Nip. *ver.* 558. [10] B².Bp. cakkhu.
[11] B².Bp. *insert* taṃ *after* -bhāvena.
[12] Bp. nirodhappajānanā. [13] B².Bp. *add* pi.

vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasakasiṇāni, dasaanussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasasaññā, kesādayo dvattiṃsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo navabhavā, paṭhamādīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmaraṇādīni anulomato avijjādīni paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni ca yojetabbāni, tatrāyaṃ ekapadayojanā: jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnam pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā[1] paṭipadā maggasaccan ti, evaṃ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anubuddho paṭividdho,[2] tena vuttaṃ sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā pana *sammāsambuddho* ti.

vijjāhi pana caraṇena ca sampannattā *vijjācaraṇasampanno*, tattha *vijjā* ti tisso[3] vijjā aṭṭha pi vijjā, tisso[4] Bhayabheravasutte vuttanayena[5] veditabbā, aṭṭha[6] Ambaṭṭhasutte, tatra hi vipassanāñāṇena manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā aṭṭhavijjā vuttā. *caraṇan* ti sīlasaṃvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, sattasaddhammā, cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānānīti[7] ime paṇṇarasadhammā veditabbā, ime yeva hi paṇṇarasadhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amataṃ disaṃ tasmā *caraṇan* ti vuttā. yathāha: idha mahānāmaariyasāvako sīlavā hotīti vitthāro, bhagavā imāhi vijjāhi iminā ca[8] caraṇena samannāgato tena vuccati *vijjācaraṇasampanno* ti. tattha vijjāsampadā bhagavato sabbaññutam pūretvā ṭhitā, caraṇasampadā mahākāruṇikataṃ[9] so sabbaññutāya sabbasattānaṃ atthānatthaṃ ñatvā mahākāruṇikatāya anatthaṃ parivajjetvā atthe niyojeti, yathā taṃ vijjācaraṇasampanno. ten' assa[10] sāvakā suppaṭipannā honti no duppaṭipannā, vijjācaraṇavipannānaṃ hi sāvakā attantapādayo viya.

sobhanagamanattā[11] sundaraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sammā ca gadattā[12] *sugato*, gamanam pi hi gatan ti vuccati tañ ca bhagavato sobhanaṃ[11] parisuddham anavajjaṃ.

---

[1] Bp. nirodhappajānā. [2] B².Bp. paṭivuddho. [3] B². *adds* pi.
[4] B².Bp. tisso vijjā. [5] B².Bp. -nayen' eva. [6] B².Bp. aṭṭha vijjā.
[7] B². -vacarajhānānīti. [8] B². *omits* ca. [9] B². *inserts* pūretvā ṭhitā.
[10] B². *adds* 'ohagavato. [11] B².Bp. sobhaṇa-. [12] S. gatattā.

kim pana tan ti. ariyamaggo tena h' esa gamanena khemaṃ disaṃ asajjamāno gato ti sobhanagamanattā sugato. sundaraṃ c' esa ṭhānaṃ gato amataṃ nibbānan ti sundaraṃ[1] gatattāpi sugato. sammā ca gato tena tena maggena pahīṇakilese[2] puna apaccāgacchanto, vuttañ c' etaṃ: sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīṇā[3] te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatīti sugato—pe—arahattamaggena [4]ye kilesā pahīṇā te kilese na pun' eti na pacceti[4] na paccāgacchatīti.[5] sammā vā gato[6] Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato ppabhūti yāva bodhimaṇḍā tāva samatiṃsapāramīpūritāya sammāpaṭipattiyā sabbalokassa hitasukhaṃ eva karonto sassataṃ ucchedaṃ kāmasukhaṃ attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato[6] ti sammāgatattāpi sugato. sammā c' esa gadati yuttaṭhāne yuttaṃ eva vācaṃ bhāsatīti sammā gadattāpi sugato, tatrīdaṃ Sādhakasuttaṃ: yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā [7]taṃ pi tathāgato vācaṃ na[7] bhāsati, yañ ca kho[8] tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā taṃ pi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati, yañ ca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā tatra kālaññu[9] tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā na taṃ tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati, yaṃ pi tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā taṃ pi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati, yañ ca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā tatra kālaññu[9] tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāyā 'ti, evaṃ sammāgadattāpi *sugato* ti veditabbo.

sabbathā viditalokattā[10] *lokavidū*, so hi bhagavā sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpāyato ti sabbathā lokaṃ avedi abhiññāsi[11] paṭivijjhi, yathāha: yattha kho āvuso na

---

[1] B².Bp. *add* ṭhānaṃ *after* sundaraṃ.
[2] S. pahīnakilese; B².Bp. pahīne kilese.
[3] S.B². pahīnā.
[4-4] B².Bp. *put* pe *for this sentence.*
[5] B².Bp. *add* sugato ti.
[6] Bp. āgato.
[7-7] B².Bp. na taṃ tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati.
[8] B².Bp. yaṃ pi *for* yañ ca kho.
[9] B².Bp. kālaññu.
[10] B².Bp. *add* pana.
[11] B².Bp. ञ्ञāsi.

jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati[1] nāhan taṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ[2] patteyyan ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā 'va[3] lokass' antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi, api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva vyāmamatte kalebare[4] saññimhi[5] samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ[6] ca paṭipadaṃ.

gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ,
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.
tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
lokantagu[7] vusitabrahmacariyo,
lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā,
nāsiṃsatī[8] lokam imaṃ parañ cā 'ti.[9]

api ca tayo lokā saṅkhāraloko sattaloko okāsaloko ti. tatra[10] eko loko sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā ti āgataṭṭhāne saṅkhāraloko veditabbo, sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā ti āgataṭṭhāne sattaloko.

yāvatā candimasuriyā[11] pariharanti disābhanti virocanā,[12]
tāva sahassadhā loko, ettha te vattatī[13] vaso ti.[14]

āgataṭṭhāne okāsaloko tam pi bhagavā sabbathā avedi. tathā hi 'ssa eko loko sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā, dvelokā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañcalokā pañcupādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, sattalokā sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, navalokā nava sattāvāsā, dasalokā dasāyatanāni, dvādasalokā dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭharasalokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti ayaṃ saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito, yasmā pan' esa sabbesaṃ pi sattānaṃ āsayaṃ jānāti anusayaṃ jānāti caritaṃ jānāti adhimuttiṃ jānāti apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbe abhabbe satte jānāti, tasmāssa[15] sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito, yathā ca satta-

[1] B².Bp. upapajjati. [2] B².Bp. diṭṭheyyaṃ. [3] B². ca *for* va.
[4] B².Bp. kaḷebare. [5] B².Bp. sasaññimhi. [6] B². lokaṃ niro°.
[7] B².Bp. lokantagū vūsita-. [8] B².Bp. nāsīsatī. [9] S. i, 62; A. ii, 48.
[10] B².Bp. tattha. [11] B².Bp. -sūriyā. [12] B².Bp. virocamānā.
[13] S. vattatīti. [14] M. i, 328; A. i, 227. [15] B².Bp. *omit* assa.

loko evaṃ okāsaloko pi, tathā h' esa ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ[1] āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānaṃ dvādasasatasahassāni tīṇi sahassāni cattāri satāni[2] paññāsañ ca yojanāni parikkhepato, sabbaṃ satasahassāni chattiṃsa parimaṇḍalaṃ, dasa c' eva[3] sahassāni aḍḍhuḍḍhāni satāni ca. tattha, duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca, ettakaṃ bahalattena saṅkhātāyaṃ vasundharā, tassā eva sandhārakaṃ. cattāri satasahassāni aṭṭh' eva nahutāni ca, ettakaṃ bahalattena jalaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, tassāpi sandhārako. nava satasahassāni māluto[4] nabhamuggato, saṭṭhi c' eva sahassāni esā lokassa saṇṭhiti, evaṃ saṇṭhite c' ettha yojanānaṃ, caturāsīti sahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave,[5] accuggato tāvad eva Sinerupabbatuttamo.[6] tato upaḍḍhupaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ, ajjhogāḷhuggatā dibbā nānāratanacittitā[7]:—Yugandharo Īsadharo[8] Karavīko Sudassano, Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo giribrahā. ete sattamahāselā Sinerussa[9] samantato, mahārājānaṃ āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā,[9] yojanānaṃ satānucco Himavā pañca pabbato, yojanānaṃ sahassāni tīṇi[10] āyatavitthato,[11] caturāsīti sahassehi kūṭehi patimaṇḍito, tipañcayojanakkhandhā parikkhepā nagavhayā, paññāsayojanakkhandhasākhā yāmā samantato, satayojanavitthiṇṇā[12] tāvad eva ca uggatā, jambū yassānubhāvena Jambūdīpo[13] pakāsito. dve asīti sahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave, accuggato tāvad eva cakkavāḷasiluccayo,[14] parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbaṃ lokadhātuṃ ayaṃ ṭṭhito. tattha candamaṇḍalaṃ ekūnapaññāsayojanaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ[15] paññāsayojanaṃ, Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ dasasahassayojanaṃ, tathā Asurabhavanaṃ Avīcimahānirayo Jambudīpo ca, Aparagoyānaṃ sattasahassayojanaṃ, tathā Pubbavideho[16] Uttarakuru aṭṭhasahassayojanaṃ,[17] ekameko c' ettha mahādīpo pañcasatapañcasataparittadīpaparivāro, taṃ sabbaṃ pi ekaṃ

[1] S. cakkavālaṃ.
[2] B². -sahassāni catutiṃsasatāni, *and omits* tīṇi sahassāni cattāri.
[3] S. dasaṃ eva; Bp. dasañ c' eva. [4] S. māḷuto.
[5] S. mahannave. [6] S.B².Bp. Sineru-. [7] B².Bp. -ratanavicittā.
[8] B². Isindharo. [9] S. devayakkhānisevitā.
[10] S. tīni. [11] B². āyāmavitthato. [12] S. -vitthinna.
[13] S.Sp.Bp. Jambudīpo. [14] S. cakkavāla-. [15] B².Bp. sūriya .
[16] B². -videham. [17] B².Bp. -yojano.

cakkavāḷaṃ[1] ekā lokadhātu, tadanantaresu[2] lokantarikanirayā evaṃ anantāni cakkavāḷāni anantā lokadhātuyo bhagavā anantena buddhañāṇena avedi aññāsi paṭivijjhi, evaṃ assa okāsaloko pi sabbathā vidito evaṃ pi sabbathā viditalokattā *lokavidū*.

attano pana guṇehi visiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvā n' atthi etassa uttaro ti *anuttaro*, tathā h' esa sīlaguṇenāpi sabbalokaṃ[3] abhibhavati, samādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenāpi, sīlaguṇenāpi asamo asamasamo appaṭimo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo—pe—vimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenāpi, yathāha: na kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake[4]—pe—sadevamanussāya attanā[5] sīlasampaṇṇataran[6] ti, vitthāro, evaṃ Aggappasādasuttādīni,[7] na me ācariyo atthīti ādikā gāthāyo[8] ca vitthāretabbā. purisadamme sāretīti *purisadammasārathī*, dameti vinetīti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha purisadammā 'ti adantā dametuṃ yuttā tiracchānapurisāpi manussapurisāpi amanussapurisāpi, tathā hi bhagavatā tiracchānapurisāpi Apalālo[9] nāgarājā Cūḷodaro Mahodaro[10] Aggisikho Dhūmasikho Dhanapālo[11] hatthīti evamādayo damitā nibbisā katā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpitā, manussapurisāpi Saccakaniganṭhaputta[12]-Ambaṭṭhamānava[13]-Pokkharasāti-Soṇadaṇḍa[14]-Kūṭadantādayo,[15] amanussapurisāpi Ālavaka[16]-Suciloma[17]-Kharalomayakkha[18]-Sakkadevarājādayo damitā vinītā vicitrehi vinayanūpāyehi, ahaṃ kho Kesi[19] purisadamme saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena[20] pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemīti idaṃ c' ettha suttaṃ[21] vitthāretabbaṃ. athavā[22] *anuttaro purisadammasārathī*ti ekam ev' idaṃ

---

[1] S. cakkavāla-. [2] B². Bp. tadantaresu. [3] B². Bp. sabbaṃ lokaṃ.
[4] B². *omits* samārake. [5] B². Bp. pajāya attano.
[6] S. B². Bp. sīlasampanna-. [7] S. i, 139. [8] Vin., Mahār., i, 8.
[9] S. B². Apalālo. [10] Bp. Mahādaro. [11] S. B². Bp. Dhanapālako
[12] B². -gandhiputta. [13] B². Bp. Ambaṭṭhamānavaka-.
[14] B². Bp. Soṇadanta. [15] B². Kuṭa°. [16] S. B². Bp. Āḷavaka.
[17] Bp. Sūciloma. [18] Sp. Khararoma-.
[19] S. Kesiyaṃ purisadamme; B². keci purisadamme; *Chinese* 'Chi-su'; Bp. Kesī purisadamme.
[20] S. parusena pi. [21] A. ii, 112.
[22] Bp. *has the following passage after* athavā: visuddhasīlādīnaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ sotāpannādīnañ ca uttarimaggapaṭipadaṃ ācikkhanto dante pi dameti yeva. athavā anuttaro . . .

atthapadaṃ, bhagavā hi tathā purisadamme sāreti yathā ekapallaṅken' eva nisinnā aṭṭhadisā asajjamānā dhāvanti tasmā *anuttaro purisadammasārathī*ti vuccati,[1] hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārito ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvatīti idañ c' ettha suttaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathāraham anusāsatīti *satthā*, api ca satthā viyā 'ti satthā bhagavā satthavāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti corakantāraṃ tāreti vālakantāraṃ,[2] dubbhikkhakantāraṃ,[2] nirūdakakantāraṃ[3] tāreti uttāreti nittāreti patāreti khemantaṃ bhūmiṃ[4] sampāpeti, evam evaṃ[5] bhagavā satthā[6] satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti jātikantāraṃ tāretīti ādinā niddesanayena p' ettha attho veditabbo. *devamanussānan* ti devānaṃ ca manussānaṃ ca ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasena[7] ca, bhagavā pana tiracchānagatānam pi anusāsanippadānena satthā yeva, te pi hi bhagavato dhammasavaṇena upanissayasampattiṃ patvā tāya eva upanissayasampattiyā dutiye[8] tatiye vā attabhāve maggaphalabhāgino honti, Maṇḍukadevaputtādayo[9] c' ettha nidassanaṃ: bhagavati[10] kira Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre Campānagaravāsīnaṃ dhammaṃ desayamāne[11] eko maṇḍuko[12] bhagavato sare nimittaṃ aggahesi, taṃ eko vacchapālako daṇḍam olubbha tiṭṭhanto sīse[13] sannirumbhitvā[14] aṭṭhāsi. so tāvad eva kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane dvādasayojanike kanakavimāne[15] nibbatti suttappabuddho viya ca[16] tattha accharāsaṅghaparivutaṃ attānaṃ disvā are ahaṁ pi nāma idha nibbatto[17] kin nu kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ ti āvajjento[18] ñāṇaṃ[19] kiñci addasa[20] aññatra bhagavato sare nimittaggāhā,

---

[1] S. vuccatīti.
[2] B².Bp. *add* tāreti *each time.*
[3] S.Bp. niruda-; B². niroda-.
[4] S.B².Bp. khemantabhūmiṃ.
[5] B².Bp. evam eva.
[6] B². sattha.
[7] S. sabba-.
[8] B². *adds* vā.
[9] Sp.Bp. Maṇḍūka-.
[10] B². *adds* hi.
[11] B². dhamme desiyamāne.
[12] Sp.B².Bp. maṇḍūko.
[13] B².Bp. tassa sīse.
[14] S. sannirumhitvā; B¹. saṅnirujjhitvā.
[15] B².Bp. kana-.
[16] B². *omits* ca.
[17] B².Bp. *add* 'smi.
[18] B². āvajjanto.
[19] S.B².Bp. na aññaṃ.
[20] Bp. adassaṃ.

so tāvad eva saha vimānena āgantvā bhagavato pāde sirasā[1] vandi, bhagavā jānanto 'va pucchi: ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disāti. maṇḍuko[2] 'haṃ pure āsiṃ udake vārigocaro, tava dhammaṃ suṇantassa avadhivacchapālako[3] ti.[4] bhagavā tassa dhammaṃ desesi.[5] desanāvasāne[6] caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, devaputto pi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya sitaṃ katvā pakkāmīti.[7]

yaṃ pana kiñci atthi neyyaṃ[8] nāma tassa[9] sabbassa buddhattā vimokkhantikañāṇavasena *buddho*, yasmā vā cattāri saccāni attanāpi bujjhi aññe pi satte bodhesi tasmā evamādīhi pi[10] kāraṇehi *buddho*, imassa c' atthassa viññapāṇattaṃ[11] bujjhitā[12] saccānīti buddho bodhetā pajāyā 'ti buddho ti evaṃ pavatto sabbo pi niddesanayo paṭisambhidānayo ca[13] vā vitthāretabbo.

bhagavā ti idaṃ pan' assa guṇavisiṭṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanaṃ, tenāhu porāṇā: bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamaṃ, garugāravayutto so bhagavā tena pavuccatīti.[14] catubbidhaṃ vā[15] nāmaṃ āvatthikaṃ liṅgikaṃ nemittikaṃ adhiccasamuppannan[16] ti, adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāma lokiyavohārena yadicchakan[17] ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha vaccho dammo balivaddo ti evamādi āvatthikaṃ, daṇḍī chattī sikhī karīti evamādi liṅgikaṃ, tevijjo chaḷabhiññoti[18] ti evamādi nemittikaṃ, sirivaḍḍhako dhanavaḍḍhako ti evamādi vacanattaṃ anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ adhiccasamuppannan ti,[19] idaṃ pana bhagavā ti nāmaṃ nemittikaṃ na Mahāmāyāya na Suddhodanamahārājena na asītiyā ñātisahassehi kataṃ, na Sakkasantusitādīhi devatāvisesehi, vuttaṃ c' etaṃ[20] Dhammasenāpatinā[21]: bhagavā ti pan' etaṃ nāmaṃ na mātarā kataṃ[22]—pe—vimokkhanti-

---

[1] B². sīrasā. [2] B².Bp. maṇḍūko.
[3] S. sunantassa avadhīvacchapāḷako. [4] V.V. 51, 1, 2.
[5] S. desehi. [6] S. *omits* desanāvasāne; B². desanāpariyosāne.
[7] Bp. pakkamīti. [8] B².Bp. ñeyyaṃ. [9] B².Bp. *omit* tassa.
[10] B². *omits* pi. [11] S. viññapaṇatthaṃ. [12] S. bujjhitvā.
[13] B².Bp. *omit* ca. [14] B².Bp. vuccatīti. [15] B².Bp. hi *for* vā.
[16] S. adhimucca-. [17] B². yādicchakan. [18] B². chaḷā°.
[19] B².Bp. *omit* ti. [20] Bp. vuttañ h' etaṃ. [21] S. -patīnā.
[22] B².Bp. bhagavā 'ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarākataṃ.

kam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ bhagavā ti, yaṃ guṇanemittikaṃ c' etaṃ nāmaṃ tesaṃ guṇānaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ vadanti:

bhagī bhajī bhāgi[1] vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggan ti garū 'ti bhāgyavā
bahūhi ñāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago so bhagavā ti vuccatīti.

niddese[2] vuttanayen' eva c' ettha tesaṃ tesaṃ padānam attho daṭṭhabbo. ayaṃ pana aparo nayo:

bhāgyavā bhaggavā[3] yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu bhagavā tato ti.

tattha vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo[4] ti etaṃ[5] niruttilakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā[6] saddanayena vā pi sodarādipakkhepalakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā yasmā lokiyalokuttarasukhābhinibbattakaṃ dānasīlādipārappattaṃ bhāgyam assa atthi tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccatīti ñātabbaṃ. yasmā pana lobhadosamoha - viparītamanasikāra - ahirikānottappakodhūpanāha-makkhapalāsa[7]-issāmacchariya-māyā-sāṭheyyathambhasārambha[8]- mānātimāna - madappamāda - taṇhāvijjātividhākusalamūla - duccaritasaṅkilesamala - visamasaññā - vitakkapapañca - catubbidhavipariyesa - āsavagantha[9] - oghayogāgati - taṇhuppādupādāna[10]-pañcacetokhila-vinibandhanīvaraṇābhinandanā[11] - chavivādamūla - taṇhākāya - sattānusaya - aṭṭhamicchatta - navataṇhāmūlaka - dasākusalakammapathadvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata - aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritappabheda - sabbadarathaparilāhakilesasatasahassāni[12] saṅkhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha[13] -abhisaṅkhāramaccudevaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ bhaggavā ti[14] vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, āha c' ettha:

bhaggarāgo[15] bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggāssa pāpakā dhammā bhagavā tena pavuccatīti.[16]

---

[1] B². bhāgī. [2] Nid. 142. [3] Sp. bhagavā.
[4] B².Bp. vaṇṇavipariyāyo ti. [5] S. ādikaṃ etaṃ.
[6] Sp. gagetvā *by mistake*. [7] B². makkhapaḷāsa. [8] S. tambha-.
[9] B². āsavagandha. [10] B².Bp. taṇhupādāna-. [11] B².Bp. -nandana-.
[12] S. parilāha-. [13] S. bandha-; Bp. kilesa-abhisaṃkhāra-khandha-.
[14] Sp. bhagavā ti. [15] S. bhaggarāge. [16] B².Bp. vuccatīti.

bhāgyavatāya[1] c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa[2] rūpakāyasampatti[3] dipitā[4] hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti,[3] tathā lokikaparikkhakānam[5] bahumatabhāvo gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā abhigatānañ ca tesaṃ[6] kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā lokiyalokuttarasukhehi ca saññojanasamatthatā[7] dīpitā hoti, yasmā ca loke issariyadhammayasasirikāmappayatanesu[8] chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo vattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte issariyaṃ aṇimalaghimādikaṃ[9] vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo lokattayavyāpako yathābhuccaguṇādhigato[10] ativiyaparisuddho yaso rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭajananayanamanappasādajananasamatthā[11] sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasiri[12] yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitapatthitaṃ[13] attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā tassa tassa tatheva abhinippannattā[14] icchitatthanippattisaññito[15] kāmo sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatano vā atthi,[16] tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattāpi bhagā assa santīti iminā atthena bhagavā ti vuccati, yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme khandhāyatanadhātusaccaindriyapaṭiccasamuppādādīhi vā kusalādidhamme pīḷanasaṅkhatasantāpavipariṇāmaṭṭhena[17] vā dukkham ariyasaccaṃ, āyūhananidānasaṃyogapaḷibodhaṭṭhena[18] samudayaṃ, nissaraṇavivekasaṅkhataamataṭṭhena[19] nirodhaṃ, nīyyānikahetudassanādhipateyyaṭṭhena[20] maggaṃ, vibhattavā vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti

---

[1] B².Bp. bhāgyavantatāya.
[2] Bp. satapuññajalakkhaṇa.
[3] B². -sampattiṃ.
[4] S.B².Bp. dīpitā hoti.
[5] S. -parikkhakāṇaṃ; B².Bp. lokiya-.
[6] B².Bp. nesaṃ.
[7] B². saṃyojana-; Bp. sampayojana-.
[8] B².Bp. -payattesu.
[9] B².Bp. aṇimā-laṅghimādikaṃ.
[10] S. yathābhumma-.
[11] Bp. -jananayanappasādajananasamatthā.
[12] S. sabbaṅgapaccasiri; B². sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasīri; Bp. sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasirī.
[13] B².Bp. icchitaṃ pa°.
[14] B².Bp. abhinipphannattā.
[15] B². icchitatthanipphattisaññito; Bp. icchiticchitatthanipphattisaññito.
[16] B².Bp. payatto ca atthi.
[17] S. pīḷanasaṃkhāta-.
[18] B².Bp. -pali-.
[19] S.B².Bp. -vivekā-.
[20] S.B².Bp. niyyānika-.

vuccati, yasmā ca esa dibbabrahmaariyavihāre kāyacittaupadhiviveke suññatāppaṇihitānimittavimokhe aññe ca lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulam akāsi tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe bhagavā ti vuccati, yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu taṇhāsaṅkhātaṃ gamanam anena vantaṃ, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraṃ gamanasaddato gakāraṃ vantasaddato vakārañ ca dīghaṃ katvā ādāya bhagavā ti vuccati. yathā loke mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe mekhalā ti vuccati.

so imaṃ lokan ti so bhagavā imaṃ lokaṃ idāni vattabbaṃ nidasseti, *sadevakan* ti saha devehi sadevakaṃ, evaṃ saha mārena *samārakaṃ*, saha brahmuṇā[1] *sabrahmakaṃ*, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ*,[2] pajātattā pajā, taṃ *pajaṃ*, saha devamanussehi *sadevamanussaṃ*, tattha sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaṃ[3] veditabbaṃ, samārakavacanena chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevagahaṇaṃ,[4] sabrahmavacanena[5] brahmakāyikādibrahmagahaṇaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇavacanena[6] sāsanassa paccatthikapaccāmittasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇaṃ samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇagahaṇañ ca, pajāvacanena sattalokagahaṇaṃ, sadevamanussavacanena sammutidevaavasesamanussagahaṇaṃ, evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsaloko dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahito ti veditabbo. aparo nayo: sadevakagahaṇena arūpāvacaraloko[7] gahito, samārakagahaṇena chakāmāvacaradevaloko, sabrahmakagahaṇena rūpībrahmaloko, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādigahaṇena[8] catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vā saha manussaloko avasesasabbasattaloko vā. api c' ettha sadevakavacanena ukkaṭṭhaparicchedato sabbassāpi lokassa sacchikatabhāvaṃ sāvento[9] tassa bhagavato kittisaddo abbhuggato, tato yesaṃ siyā māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti[10] kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato ti, tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto samārakan ti abbhuggato, yesaṃ pana siyā brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliyā ekasmiṃ cakka-

---

[1] S.B².Bp. brahmunā.
[2] B².Bp. -brāhmaṇī.
[3] Bp. -ggahaṇaṃ, *sic passim*.
[4] S. *adds* veditabbaṃ.
[5] B².Bp. sabrahmaka-.
[6] B².Bp. sassamaṇabrahmaṇīva°.
[7] B².Bp. -vacaradevaloko.
[8] B². -brahmaṇā°.
[9] B².Bp. sādhento.
[10] S.Sp. vasavattī.

vāḷasahasse ālokaṃ pharati. dvīhi—pe—dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti kiṃ so pi sacchikato ti, tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto sabrahmakan ti abbhuggato, tato yesaṃ siyā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇā[1] sāsanapaccatthikā kiṃ te pi sacchikatā ti, tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ[2] pajan ti abbhuggato, evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭhānaṃ sacchikatabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammutideve avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena sesasattalokassa sacchikatabhāvaṃ pakāsento sadevamanussan ti abbhuggato, ayam ettha anusandhikkamo.

sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmaṃ aparaneyyo hutvā, *abhiññā* ti abhiññāya adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho, *sacchikatvā* ti paccakkhaṃ katvā etena anumānādipaṭikkhepo kato hoti, *pavedetīti* bodheti ñāpeti pakāseti, *so dhammaṃ deseti ādi*—pe—*pariyosānakalyāṇan* ti so bhagavā sattesu kāruññataṃ paṭicca hitvāpi anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tañ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti. kathaṃ. ekagāthāpi hi samantabhadrakattā dhammassa paṭhamapādena *ādikalyāṇaṃ*[3] dutiyatatiyapādehi *majjhekalyāṇaṃ*[3] pacchimapādena *pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ*,[3] ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ nigamanena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesena majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, nānānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamānusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ pacchimena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sesehi majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, sakalo pi sāsanadhammo attano attabhūtena sīlena ādikalyāṇo samathavipassanāmaggaphalehi majjhe kalyāṇo nibbāṇena pariyosānakalyāṇo, sīlasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo vipassanāmaggehi majjhekalyāṇo phalanibbāṇehi pariyosānakalyāṇo, buddhasubodhitāya vā ādikalyāṇo dhammasudhammatāya majjhe[4] kalyāṇo saṅghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭipannena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo paccekabodhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo sāvakabodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, suyyamāno c' esa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhaṇato[5]

---

[1] B². -brahmaṇā.
[2] B². -brahmaṇi.
[3] B².Bp. -kalyāṇā.
[4] S. *inserts* vā *before* majjhe-.
[5] B².Bp. *nivaraṇavikkhambhaṇato.*

savaṇena pi kalyāṇam eva āvahatīti ādikalyāṇo, paṭipajjiyamāno samathavipassanās ukhāvahanato paṭipattiyāpi kalyāṇam eva āvahatīti majjhe kalyāṇo, tathā paṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tādibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphalena pi kalyāṇam eva āvahatīti pariyosānakalyāṇo, nāthappabhavattā ca pabhavasuddhiyā ādikalyāṇo atthasuddhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo kiccasuddhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, tasmā eso bhagavā appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva desetīti veditabbo.

sāttham sabyañjanan ti evamādisu pana yasmā imaṃ dhammaṃ desento sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyañ ca pakāseti nānānayehi dīpeti, tañ ca yathānurūpaṃ atthasampattiyā sāttham, byañjanasampattiyā[1] sabyañjanaṃ, saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajanauttānikaraṇapaññattiatthapadasamāyo[2] gato sāttham, akkharapadavyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā sabyañjanaṃ, atthagambhīratāpaṭivedhagambhīratāhi sāttham, dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanaṃ, atthapaṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāvisayato sāttham, dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanaṃ, paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhakajanappasādakan ti sāttham, saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakan ti sabyañjanaṃ, gambhīrādhippāyato sāttham, uttānapadato sabyañjanaṃ, upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena *kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ*, apanetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena *parisuddhaṃ*, sikkhāttayapariggahītattā[3] brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi caritabbato tesaṃ[4] cariyabhāvato brahmacariyaṃ, tasmā *sāttham sabyañjanaṃ*—pe—*brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetī*ti vuccati. api ca: yasmā sanidānaṃ sauppattikañ ca desento *ādikalyāṇaṃ* deseti, veneyyānaṃ anurūpato atthassa aviparītatāya ca hetu udāharaṇayuttato ca *majjhekalyāṇaṃ* sotūnaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhena nigamanena ca *pariyosānakalyāṇam* deseti, evaṃ desento ca parisuddhaṃ[5] brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tañ ca paṭipattiyā adhigamavyattito *sāttham*, pariyattiyā āgamavyattito *sabyañjanaṃ*, sīlādipañcadhammakkhandhayuttato *kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ*, nirupakkilesato nittha-

[1] S. sabyañjanasampattiyā. [2] Bp. -uttānīkaraṇa-.
[3] S. pariggahītattā; B².Bp. sikkhattayapariggahitattā.
[4] B².Bp. *add* ca. [5] B².Bp. *omit* parisuddhaṃ.

raṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisanirapekkhato ca *parisuddhaṃ*, seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmabhūtānaṃ buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakānaṃ[1] cariyaṃ[2] brahmacariyan ti vuccati, tasmā pi *so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ*—pe—*brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetī* ti vuccati. *sādhu kho panā* 'ti sundaraṃ kho pana atthāvahaṃ sukhāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *tathārūpānaṃ arahatan* ti yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpānaṃ yathābhuccaguṇādhigamena[3] loke arahanto ti laddhasaddānam[4] arahataṃ. *dassanaṃ hotīti* pasādasommāni akkhīni ummīletvā dassanamattam pi sādhu hotīti. ‖ 1 ‖

evaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ katvā, *atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.*[5] *yenā* 'ti bhūmmatthe[6] karaṇavacanaṃ tasmā yattha bhagavā tattha upasaṅkamīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, yena vā kāraṇena bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṅkamitabbo tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. kena ca kāraṇena bhagavā upasaṅkamitabbo. nānappakāraguṇavisesādhigamādhippāyena sāduphalūpabhogādhippāyena dvijagaṇehi[7] niccaphalitamahārukkho viya, upasaṅkamīti ca gato ti vuttaṃ hoti, *upasaṅkamitvā* ti upasaṅkamaṇapariyosānadīpanaṃ,[8] atha vā evaṃ gato tato āsannataraṃ ṭhānaṃ bhagavato samīpasaṅkhātaṃ gantvā ti[9] vuttaṃ hoti.

*bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodī*ti yathākhamanīyādīni pucchanto bhagavā tena evaṃ so pi bhagavatā saddhim samappavattamodo ahosi sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekībhāvaṃ agamāsi, yāya ca kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci bhoto ca[10] Gotamassa Gotamasāvakānañ[11] ca appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāro ti ādikāya kathāya sammoditaṃ pītipāmujjasaṅkhātasammodajananato[12] sammoditum yuttabhāvato ca *sammodanīyaṃ*, atthabyañjanamadhuratāya suciram[13] pi kālaṃ

[1] B². -paccekabuddhasāvakānaṃ. [2] B².Bp. cariyato.
[3] S. yathā bhumma-. *See* p. 124, *note* 10.
[4] B².Bp. laddhasaddhānaṃ. [5] B².Bp. *add* iti.
[6] S.Bp. bhummatthe. [7] S.B².Bp. dijagaṇehi. [8] B². -paridīpanaṃ.
[9] B². Bp. *add* pi. [10] B².Bp. *put* ca *after* Gotamassa.
[11] B².Bp. *omit* Gotama *before* sāvakānañ.
[12] B².Bp. pītipāmojjasaṃkhātaṃ sammodaṃ jananato.
[13] B². suciram.

sāretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ araharūpato saritabbabhāvato ca *sārāṇīyaṃ*,[1] suyyamānasukhato ca[2] sammodanīyam anussariyamānasukhato[3] sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā byañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyam, atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ*[4] *vītisāretvā* pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhāpetvā yen' atthena āgato taṃ pucchitukāmo *ekamantaṃ nisīdi*. *ekamantan* ti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso visamaṃ candimasuriyā[5] parivattantīti[6] ādisu[7] viya, tasmā yathā nisinno pana[8] ekamante[9] nisinno hoti, tathā *nisīdī*ti[10] evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, bhummatthe vā etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. *nisīdī*ti upāvisi, paṇḍitā hi purisā garuṭṭhānīyaṃ[11] upasaṅkamitvā āsanakusalatāya ekamantaṃ nisīdanti, ayañ ca tesaṃ aññataro tasmā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. kathaṃ nisinno pana ekamantaṃ nisinno hotīti. cha nisajjadose vajjetvā, seyyathīdaṃ: atidūram accāsannaṃ uparivātam unnatappadesaṃ atisammukham atipacchā ti, atidūre nisinno hi sace kathetukāmo hoti uccāsaddena kathetabbaṃ hoti, accāsanne nisinno saṅghaṭṭanaṃ karoti, uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādhati, unnatappadese nisinno agāravaṃ pakāseti, atisammukhā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti cakkhunā cakkhuṃ āhacca daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti, atipacchā nisinno sace daṭṭhukāmo hoti gīvaṃ pasāretvā daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti, tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjadose vajjetvā nisīdi, tena vuttaṃ *ekamantaṃ nisīdīti*. *ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo*[12] *bhagavantaṃ etad avocā* 'ti[13] etan ti idāni vattabbam atthaṃ dasseti, dakāro padasandhikaro. *avocā* 'ti abhāsi, *sutam metan* ti sutaṃ me etaṃ, etaṃ mayā sutan ti idāni vattabbam atthaṃ dasseti, *bho Gotamā* 'ti bhagavantaṃ gottena[14] ālapati. idāni yaṃ tena sutaṃ taṃ dassento *na samaṇo Gotamo* ti evam ādim āha, tatrāyaṃ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā: *brāhmaṇe* ti jātibrahmaṇe,[15] *jiṇṇe* ti

[1] B².Bp. sāraṇīyaṃ, *sic passim*.
[2] Bp. vā.
[3] B². *adds* ca.
[4] Bp. *omits* sārāṇīyaṃ.
[5] B².Bp. -sūriyā.
[6] S. pavattantīti.
[7] B².Bp. ādīsu.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* pana.
[9] B².Bp. ekamantaṃ.
[10] S. nisidi.
[11] S. garuṭṭhāṇīyaṃ; B².Bp. garuṭṭhāniyaṃ.
[12] B². brahmaṇo.
[13] B². avoca, *omits* ti.
[14] B². gottavasena.
[15] S. brāhmaṇo ti jātibrāhmaṇo; B². brahmaṇe ti jātibraḥmaṇe.

jajjarībhūte[1] jarāya khaddhiccādibhāvaṃ[2] āpādite, *vuddhe*[3] ti aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ vuddhimariyādappatte,[4] *mahallake* ti jātimahallakatāya samannāgate cirakālappasute[5] ti vuttaṃ hoti. *addhagate* ti addhānaṃ gate dve tayo rājaparivaṭṭe atīte ti adhippāyo, *vayo anuppatte* ti pacchimavayaṃ sampatte, pacchimavayo nāma vassasatassa pacchimo tatiyabhāgo. api ca *jiṇṇe* ti[6] porāṇe cirakālappavattakulanvaye[7] ti vuttaṃ hoti, *vuddhe* ti sīlācārādiguṇavuddhiyutte.[8] *mahallake* ti vibhavamahantatāya[9] samannāgate[10] mahaddhane mahābhoge, *addhagate* ti maggapaṭipanne brāhmaṇānaṃ[11] vatacariyādimariyādaṃ avītikkamma caramāṇe,[12] *vayo anuppatte* ti jātivuddhabhāvaṃ[13] antimavayaṃ anuppatte ti evaṃ p' ettha yojanā veditabbā.

idāni *abhivādetī*ti evamādīni na samaṇo Gotamo ti ettha vuttanakārena yojetvā evam atthato veditabbāni: na vandati nāsanā vuṭṭhahati nāpi idha bhonto nisīdantū 'ti evaṃ āsanena vā upanimantetīti. ettha hi vāsaddo[14] vibhāvano[15] nāma attho[16] rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ādisu viya, evaṃ vatvā atha attano abhivādanādīni akarontaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā āha: *tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' evā* 'ti, yaṃ taṃ mayā sutaṃ taṃ tath' eva, taṃ savaṇañ ca me dassanañ ca saṃsandati sameti atthato ekībhāvaṃ gacchati *na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo*[17]—pe—*āsanena vā nimantetī*ti evaṃ attanā sutaṃ diṭṭhena nigametvā nindanto[18] āha: *tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā* 'ti, taṃ abhivādanādīnaṃ akaraṇaṃ ayuttam[19] eva. ath' assa bhagavā attukkaṃsanaparavambhanadosaṃ anupagamma karuṇāsītalahadayena taṃ aññānaṃ vidhamitvā[20] yuttabhāvaṃ dassetukāmo āha: *nāhan taṃ brah-*

---

[1] S. jiṇṇo ti jajjaribhūte.
[2] Bp. khaṇḍiccādi-.
[3] Bp. vuḍḍhe, *sic passim.*
[4] Bp. vuḍḍhi-, *sic passim.*
[5] B². Bp. cīrakāla-.
[6] S. jiṇṇo ti.
[7] B². cīrakala°.
[8] S. -yutto.
[9] B². Bp. -mahattatāya.
[10] S. samannāgato.
[11] B². brahma°.
[12] S. caramāno.
[13] B². Bp. *add* pi; Bp. jātivuḍḍha-.
[14] S. na vāsaddo.
[15] S. B². Bp. vibhāvane.
[16] B². Bp. atthe.
[17] S. bho Gotamo.
[18] S. nidanto.
[19] B². Bp. na yuttam.
[20] B². vidhametvā.

maṇa—pe—*muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā* 'ti, tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho: ahaṃ brāhmaṇa appaṭihatena sabbaññutañāṇacakkhunā[1] olokento pi taṃ puggalaṃ etasmiṃ sadevakādibhede loke na passāmi yam ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ anacchariyaṃ vā etaṃ yv āhaṃ ajja sabbaññutaṃ patto evarūpaṃ nipaccakārāraham puggalaṃ na passāmi, api ca kho yadāp' ahaṃ[2] sampatijāto 'va uttarābhimukho[3] sattapadavītihāre[4] gantvā sakalaṃ dasasahassīlokadhātuṃ[5] olokesiṃ tadāpi etasmiṃ sadevakādibhede loke taṃ puggalaṃ na passāmi yam ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ, atha kho maṃ solasakappasahassāyuko khīṇāsavamahābrahmāpi añjaliṃ paggahetvā, tvaṃ loke mahāpuriso tvaṃ sadevakassa lokassa aggo ca jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca n' atthi tayā uttaritaro ti sañjātasomanasso paṭimānesi, tadāpi cāhaṃ attanā uttaritaraṃ apassanto āsabhiṃ vācaṃ nicchāresiṃ,[6] aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassā 'ti, evaṃ sampatijātassāpi mayhaṃ abhivādanādiraho puggalo n' atthi sv āhaṃ idāni sabbaññutaṃ patto kaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā—pe—āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ, tasmā tvaṃ brahmaṇa mā tathāgatā[7] evarūpaṃ nipaccākāraṃ[8] patthayittha *yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā*—pe—*āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa* puggalassa rattipariyosāne paripākasithilabandhanaṃ vaṇṭāpamuttatālaphalam[9] iva gīvato pacchijjitvā sahas' eva[10] bhūmiyaṃ *vipateyyā* 'ti.[11] ||2|| evaṃ vutte pi brāhmaṇo[12] duppaññatāya tathāgatassa lokajeṭṭhabhāvaṃ[13] asallakkhento[14] kevalaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ asahamāno āha: *arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti. ayaṃ kir' assa adhippāyo: yaṃ loke abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammasāmīcikammaṃ[15] sāmaggiraso ti vuccati taṃ bhoto Gotamassa

---

[1] Bp. -ññānacakkhunā. [2] B². Bp. yadāpāhaṃ.

[3] S. sampattijāto 'va uttarena mukho; B². sampatijāto 'va uttarena mukho. [4] B². Bp. -hārena. [5] B². Bp. dasasahassi-.

[6] B². nicchāresi. [7] B². tathāgato; Bp. tathāgate.

[8] B². Bp. nipaccakāraṃ. [9] B². vaṇḍāpamutta-; Bp. vaṇṭāpavutta-.

[10] S. sahayeva; B². Bp. sahasā 'va.

[11] B². vipateyya, *omits* ti. [12] B². brahmaṇo.

[13] B². ca loke jeṭṭhakabhā°; Bp. loke jeṭṭha-bhā°.

[14] B². asaṃlakkhanto. [15] B². Bp. -sāmicikammaṃ.

n' atthi, tasmā arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo arasajātiko arasasabhāvo ti. ath' assa bhagavā cittamudubhāvajananatthaṃ ujuvipaccanikabhāvaṃ[1] pariharanto aññathā tassa vacanassa 'ttham attani sandassento *atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa*[2] *pariyāyo* ti ādim āha, tattha *pariyāyo* ti kāraṇaṃ; ayaṃ hi pariyāyasaddo desanāvārakāraṇesu vattati, madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo tv[3] eva naṃ[4] dhārehīti ādisu hi esa desanāyaṃ vatatti. kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuṇiyo ovadituṃ ti ādisu[5] vāre. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu[6] yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti ādisu kāraṇe. sv āyaṃ idha kāraṇe vatatti, tasmā ettha evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo: atthi kho brāhmaṇa etaṃ kāraṇaṃ yena kāraṇena maṃ arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo ti vadamāno puggalo sammā vadeyya avitathavādīti saṅkham[7] gaccheyya, katamo pana so ti. *ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā*—pe—*phoṭṭhabbarasā te tathāgatassa pahīṇā*[8] ti, kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti. ye te jātivasena[9] uppattivasena[10] vā seṭṭhasammatānaṃ pi puthujjanānaṃ rūpārammaṇādīni assādentānaṃ abhinandantānaṃ rajjantānaṃ uppajjanti kāmasukhassādasaṅkhātā [11]rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā[11] ye imaṃ lokaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya āviñjanti[12] vatthārammaṇādisāmaggiyañ ca uppannattā sāmaggirasā ti vuccanti te sabbe pi tathāgatassa pahīṇā,[13] mayhaṃ pahīṇā ti vattabbe pi mamaṃ[14] kārena attānaṃ anukkhipanto[15] dhammaṃ deseti, desanāvilāso vā esa bhagavato. tattha pahīṇā ti cittasantānato vigatā jahitā vā etasmiṃ pan' atthe[16] karaṇe sāmivacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaṃ taṇhāvijjāmayaṃ mūlam ete santi *ucchinnamūlā*, tālavatthu viya nesaṃ vatthu katan ti *tālā vatthukatā*,[17] yathā hi tālarukkhaṃ

---

[1] S.Bp. ujuvipaccanīka-. [2] B². -brahmaṇa, *sic passim.*
[3] M. i, 114. S. tvenam. tveva naṃ *for* ti-eva naṃ.
[5] M. iii, 270. [6] S. ācikkhitu. *Loc. cit.?*
[7] B².Bp. saṅkhyaṃ. [8] B².Bp. pahīnā, *sic passim.*
[9] B².Bp. *insert* vā *here.* [10] B².Bp. upapattivasena.
[11-11] B².Bp. rūparasasaddagandharasapoṭṭhabbarasā.
[12] B².Bp. āviñchanti.
[13] B².Bp. pahīnā ti, *sic passim.* [14] Bp. mamākarena.
[15] B². anukkhipento. [16] S. pan' etthe.
[17] S¹.(D). vatthukathā; Bp. tālavatthukatā.

samūlaṃ uddharitvā[1] tassa vatthumatte tasmiṃ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati. evaṃ ariyamaggasatthena samūle rūpādirase uddharitvā tesaṃ pubbe uppannapubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te tālā vatthukatā ti vuccanti, avirūḷhidhammattā[2] vā matthakacchinnatālo viya katā ti tālā vatthukatā, yasmā pana evaṃ tālā vatthukatā anabhāvakatā[3] honti, yathā nesaṃ pacchābhāvo na hoti tathā katā honti, tasmā āha anabhāvakatā[3] ti. ayaṃ h' ettha padacchedo anuabhāvaṃ katā anabhāvakatā, *anabhāvaṃgatā*[4] ti pi pāṭho, tassa anuabhāvaṃ gatā ti attho, tattha padacchedo anuabhāvaṃ gatā *anabhāvaṃgatā* ti yathā anuacchariyā[5] anacchariyā ti. *āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā* ti anāgate anuppajjanakasabhāvā, ye hi abhāvaṅgatā[6] te puna kathaṃ uppajjissanti, tenāha anabhāvagatā[7] *āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā* ti. *ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo* ti idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa kāraṇaṃ, yena maṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya *arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo* ti. *no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī*ti yañ ca kho tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi so pariyāyo na hoti. kasmā pana bhagavā evam āha, nanu evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇena vutto sāmaggiraso tass' attani[8] vijjamānatā anuññātā hotīti vuccate, na hoti. yo hi taṃ sāmaggirasaṃ kātuṃ bhabbo hutvā na karoti so tad abhāvena arasarūpo ti vattabbo bhaveyya. bhagavā pana abhabbo 'va taṃ[9] kātuṃ, ten' assa karaṇe abhabbataṃ pakāsento āha: no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ maṃ arasarūpo ti vadesi so amhesu n' eva vattabbo ti.

evaṃ brāhmaṇo attanā adhippetaṃ arasarūpataṃ āropetuṃ asakkonto athāparaṃ *nibbhogo bhavaṃ*[10] ti ādim āha. sabbapariyāyesu c' ettha vuttanayen' eva yojanākkamaṃ[11]

---

1 S[1].(D). uddharetvā. 2 S. arūḷhi-.

3 B[2].Bp. anabhāvaṃ katā.

4 S[1].(D). anubhāvaṃ katā ti; Sp. anabhāvagatā ti; B[2].Bp. anabhāvaṃ katā ti.

5 Sp. anu-accariyā.

6 *After this some* 48 *leaves of* S. *are missing.*

7 B[2].Bp. anabhāvaṃ gatā. 8 Bp. tassa attani.

9 B[2].Bp. etaṃ *for* taṃ. 10 Bp. *adds* Gotamo *before* ti.

11 Bp. yojanakkamaṃ.

viditvā sandhāya bhāsitam attham evam veditabbam: brāhmaṇo tam eva vayovuḍḍhānam[1] abhivādanakammādiṃ loke sāmaggiparibhogo ti maññamāno tad abhāvena bhagavantaṃ nibbhogo ti āha, bhagavā[2] yv āyaṃ rūpādisu[3] sattānaṃ chandarāgaparibhogo tad abhāvaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[4] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo yaṃ loke vayovuḍḍhānaṃ abhivādanādi kulasamudācārakammaṃ lokiyā karonti tassa akiriyaṃ sampassamāno bhagavantaṃ *akiriyavādo* ti āha, bhagavā pana yasmā kāyaduccaritādīnaṃ akiriyaṃ vadati tasmā taṃ akiriyavādaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[5] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. tattha ca *kāyaduccaritan* ti pāṇātipātaadinnādānamicchācāracetanā veditabbā, *vacīduccaritan* ti musāvādapisunāvācapharusāvācasapphappalāpacetanā[6] veditabbā, *manoduccaritan* ti abhijjhābyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo veditabbā, ṭhapetvā te dhamme avasesā akusaladhammā *anekavihitā pāpakā akusalā dhammā* ti veditabbā. puna brāhmaṇo tam eva abhivādanādikammaṃ bhagavati apassanto imaṃ āgamma ayaṃ lokatanti lokapaveṇi[7] ucchijjatīti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ *ucchedavādo* ti āha. bhagavā pana yasmā aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu uppajjamānassa[8] pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa dvīsu akusalacittesu uppajjamānakadosassa ca anāgāmi maggena ucchedaṃ vadati, sabbākusalasambhavassa pana niravasesassa mohassa arahattamaggena ucchedaṃ vadati, ṭhapetvā te tayo avasesānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathānurūpaṃ catūhi maggehi ucchedaṃ vadati, tasmā taṃ ucchedavādaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[9] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo jigucchati maññe samaṇo Gotamo idaṃ vayovuḍḍhānaṃ abhivādanādikulasamudācārakammam tena naṃ[10] na karotīti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ *jegucchī*ti āha. bhagavā pana yasmā jigucchati kāyaduccaritādīhi, kiṃ vuttaṃ

[1] Sp. -vuddhānaṃ, *sic passim.*
[2] B².Bp. *add* pana *after* bhagavā.
[3] B².Bp. rūpādīsu. [4] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[5] B².Bp. *add* pi *after* aparaṃ.
[6] B². piṃsuṇavācāpharusavācāsamphapalāpācetanā; Bp. -pisuṇavācāpharusavācāsamphappalāpacetanā.
[7] B².Bp. lokatantiṃ lokapaveṇiṃ.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* uppajjamānassa. [9] B². Bp. *add* pi. [10] Bp. taṃ.

hoti. yañ ca tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ yañ ca catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ yañ ca tividaṃ manoduccaritaṃ yā ca ṭhapetvā tāni duccaritāni avasesānaṃ lāmakaṭṭhena pāpakānaṃ akosallasambhūtaṭṭhena akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpatti samāpajjanā samaṅgibhāvo[1] taṃ sabbam pi gūthaṃ viya maṇḍanakajātiyo puriso jigucchati hirīyati tasmā taṃ jegucchitaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[2] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti, tattha kāyaduccaritenā 'ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. puna brāhmaṇo tam eva abhivādanādikammaṃ bhagavati apassanto ayaṃ imaṃ lokajeṭṭhakakammaṃ vineti vināseti, athavā yasmā etam sāmīcikammaṃ na karoti tasmā ayaṃ vinetabbo niggaṇhitabbo ti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ *venayiko* ti āha. tatrāyaṃ padattho: vinayātīti vinayo, vināsetīti vuttaṃ hoti, vinayo eva venayiko vinayaṃ vā arahatīti venayiko niggahaṃ arahatīti vuttam hoti, bhagavā pana yasmā rāgādīnaṃ vinayāya yūpasamāya dhammaṃ deseti tasmā venayiko hoti, ayam eva c' ettha padattho vinayāya dhammaṃ desetīti venayiko, vicitrāhi taddhitavutti, sv āyaṃ taṃ venayikabhāvaṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[3] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. puna brāhmaṇo yasmā abhivādanādīni sāmīcikammāni[4] karontā vayovuḍḍhe tosenti hāsenti akarontā pana tāpenti vihesenti domanassaṃ nesaṃ uppādenti bhagavā ca tāni na karoti tasmā ayaṃ vayovuḍḍhe tapatīti maññamāno sappurisācāravirahitattā vā kapaṇapuriso ayaṃ ti maññamāno bhagavantaṃ *tapassī*ti āha. tatrāyaṃ padattho: tapatīti tapo roseti[5] vihesetīti vuttaṃ hoti, sāmīcikammākaraṇass'[6] etaṃ nāmaṃ, tapo assa atthīti tapassī, dutiye atthavikappe vyañjanāni avicāretvā loke kapaṇapuriso tapassīti vuccati, bhagavā pana ye akusalā dhammā lokaṃ tapanato tapanīyā ti vuccanti tesaṃ hi[7] pahīṇattā yasmā tapassīti saṅkhaṃ[8] gato, tasmā taṃ tapassi taṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[9] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. tatrāyaṃ padattho: tapantīti tapā, akusalānaṃ dhammānam

---

[1] B².Bp. samaṅgībhāvo.
[2] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[3] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[4] B².Bp. sāmici-, *sic passim.*
[5] B².Bp. doseti.
[6] B².Bp. sāmici-.
[7] B².Bp. *omit* hi.
[8] B².Bp. saṅkhyaṃ.
[9] B².Bp. *add* pi.

etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. vuttam pi h' etaṃ: idha tappati pecca[1] tappatīti,[2] tathāyaṃ[3] te tape assi nirassi pahāsi vidhaṃsīti[4] tapassī. puna brāhmaṇo taṃ abhivādanādikammaṃ devalokagabbhasampattiyā devalokapaṭisandhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattatīti maññamāno bhagavati c' assa abhāvaṃ disvā bhagavantaṃ *apagabbho* ti āha, kodhavasena vā bhagavato mātukucchismiṃ paṭisandhigahaṇe dosaṃ dassento pi evam āha. tatrāyaṃ padattho: gabbhato apagato ti apagabbho, abhabbo devalokūpapattiṃ pāpuṇitun ti adhippāyo. hīno vā gabbho assā 'ti apagabbho, devalokagabbhaparibāhirattā āyatiṃ hīnagabbhapaṭilābhabhāgīti hīno vāssa mātukucchismiṃ[5] gabbhavāso ahosīti adhippāyo. bhagavato pana yasmā āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā apagatā tasmā sotaṃ apagabbhataṃ attani sampassamāno aparaṃ[6] pariyāyaṃ anujānāti. tatra ca *yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīṇā* ti etesaṃ padānaṃ evam attho daṭṭhabbo: brāhmaṇa yassa puggalassa anāgate gabbhaseyyā punabbhave ca abhinibbatti anuttarena maggena vigatakāraṇattā[7] pahīnā,[8] gabbhaseyyāgahaṇena c' ettha jalābujayoni gahitā, punabbhavābhinibbattigahaṇena itarā tisso pi, api ca gabbhassa seyyā gabbhaseyyā, punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. yathā ca viññāṇaṭṭhitīti vutte pi na viññāṇato aññā ṭhiti atthi evam idhāpi na gabbhato aññā seyyā veditabbā. abhinibbatti ca nāma yasmā punabbhavabhūtāpi apunabbhavabhūtāpi atthi idha ca punabbhavabhūtāpi[9] adhippetā tasmā vuttaṃ punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti punabbhavābhinibbattīti. ‖ 3 ‖

evaṃ āgatakālato paṭṭhāya arasarūpatādīhi aṭṭhahi akkosavatthūhi akkosantam pi brāhmaṇam bhagavā dhammissaro dhammarājā dhammassāmi tathāgato anukampāsītaleneva[10] cakkhunā brāhmaṇaṃ olokento yaṃ dhammadhātuṃ paṭivijjhitvā desanāvilāsappatto hoti tassā dhammadhā-

[1] B². pacca.
[2] Dhammapada, v. 17.
[3] B².Bp. tathā.
[4] B².Bp. vidhaṃsesīti.
[5] Bp. -kucchiṃhi.
[6] B².Bp. aparam pi.
[7] B².Bp. vihatakāraṇattā.
[8] B².Bp. *add* ti.
[9] B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[10] B².Bp. anukampāya sītaleneva.

tuyā suppaṭividdhattā vigatavalāhake antalikkhe samabbhuggato puṇṇacando viya saradakālasuriyo[1] viya ca brāhmaṇassa hadayandhakāraṃ vidhamanto tāni yeva akkosavatthūni tena tena pariyāyena aññathā dassetvā puna pi attano karuṇāvipphāraṃ aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi akampiyabhāvena paṭiladdhaṃ[2] tādiguṇalakkhaṇaṃ paṭhavisamacittataṃ[3] akuppadhammatañ ca pakāsento ayaṃ brāhmaṇo kevalaṃ palitasirakhaṇḍadantavalittacatādīhi attano vuḍḍhabhāvaṃ sañjānāti no ca kho jānāti attānaṃ jātiyā anugataṃ jarāya anusaṭaṃ vyādhinā abhibhūtaṃ maraṇena abbhāhataṃ[4] vaṭṭakhānubhūtaṃ ajjamaritvā puna sv eva uttānasayanadārakabhāvagamanīyaṃ, mahantena kho pan' assa ussāhena[5] mama santikaṃ āgato tad assa āgamanaṃ sātthakaṃ hotū 'ti cintetvā imasmiṃ loke attano appaṭisamaṃ purejātabhāvaṃ dassento *seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā* 'ti ādinā nayena brāhmaṇassa dhammadesanaṃ vaḍḍhesi. tattha *seyyathāpī*ti[6] opammatthe nipāto, pīti sambhāvanatthe, ubhayenāpi yathā nāma *brāhmaṇā* 'ti dasseti. *kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā* ti ettha pana kiñcāpi kukkuṭiyā vuttappakārato ūnādhikāni pi aṇḍāni honti atha kho vacanasiliṭṭhatāya evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. evaṃ hi loke siliṭṭhaṃ vacanaṃ[7] hoti. *tān' assū* 'ti tāni assu, bhaveyyun ti vuttaṃ hoti. *kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitānī*ti tāya janettiyā kukkuṭiyā pakkhe pasāretvā tesaṃ upari sayantiyā sammā adhisayitāni. *sammā pariseditānī*ti kālena kālaṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpentiyā suṭṭhu samantato seditāni, usmīkatānīti vuttaṃ hoti. *sammā paribhāvitānī*ti kālena kālaṃ suṭṭhu samantato bhāvitāni, kukkuṭagandhaṃ gāhāpitānīti vuttaṃ hoti. idāni yasmā tāya kukkuṭiyā evaṃ tīhi pakārehi tāni aṇḍāni paripāliyamānāni na pūtīni honti. yo pi nesaṃ allasineho so pariyādānaṃ gacchati, kapālaṃ tanukaṃ hoti, pādanakhasikhā[8] ca mukhatuṇḍakañ ca kharaṃ hoti, kukkuṭapotakā pariṇāmaṃ[9] gacchanti, kapālassa tanukattā

---

[1] B².Bp. saradakāle sūriyo.
[2] B².Bp. paṭiladha-.
[3] B².Bp. pathavī-.
[4] Bp. abbhāhataṃ.
[5] B².Bp. pana ussāhena.
[6] B². seyyathā 'ti; Bp. seyyathāpi.
[7] B².Bp. siliṭṭhavacanaṃ.
[8] B². khasīkhā.
[9] B².Bp. paripākaṃ.

bahiddhā āloko anto paññāyati. atha te kukkuṭapotakā, ciraṃ vata mayaṃ saṃkucitahattapādā[1] sambādhe sayimha ayaṃ ca bahi āloko dissati ettha dāni no sukhavihāro bhavissatīti nikkhamitukāmā hutvā kapālaṃ pādena paharanti gīvaṃ pasārenti. tato taṃ kapālaṃ dvedhā bhijjati, kukkuṭapotakā pakkhe vidhūnantā taṃ khaṇānurūpaṃ viravantā nikkhamanti. evaṃ nikkhamantānañ ca tesaṃ[2] yo paṭhamataraṃ nikkhamati so jeṭṭho ti vuccati, tasmā bhagavā tāya upamāya attano jeṭṭhabhāvaṃ[3] sādhetukāmo brāhmaṇaṃ pucchati[4] *yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ*—pe—*kinti sv āssa*[5] *vacanīyo* ti. tatra[6] kukkuṭacchāpakānan ti kukkuṭapotakānaṃ. kinti sv āssa[5] vacanīyo ti so kinti vacanīyo assa, kiṃ[7] vattabbo bhaveyya jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā ti sesaṃ uttānattham eva.

tato brāhmaṇo āha: *jeṭṭho* ti *'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo* ti bho Gotama jeṭṭho[8] iti assa vacanīyo, kasmā iti[9] ce *so hi nesaṃ jeṭṭho* ti.[10] yasmā[11] so nesaṃ vuḍḍhataro ti attho. ath' assa bhagavā opammaṃ sampaṭipādento āha: *evam eva kho*[12] *brāhmaṇa*[13] yathā so kukkuṭacchāpako[14] evaṃ *aham* pi *avijjāgatāya pajāyā*[15] *'*ti ādi, tattha avijjāgatāyā *'*ti avijjā vuccati aññāṇaṃ, tattha gatāya pajāyā *'*ti sattādhivacanam etaṃ, tasmā ettha avijjaṇḍakosassa[16] anto paviṭṭhesu sattesū *'*ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. *aṇḍabhūtāyā 'ti* aṇḍe bhūtāya jātāya sañjātāya, yathā hi aṇḍe nibbattā ekacce sattā aṇḍabhūtā ti vuccanti. evam ayaṃ sabbāpi pajā avijjaṇḍakose nibbattattā aṇḍabhūtā ti vuccati. *pariyonaddhāyā 'ti* tena avijjaṇḍakosena samantato onaddhāya baddhāya veṭhitāya.[17] *avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā*[18] ti taṃ avijjāmayaṃ aṇḍakosaṃ chin-

---

[1] B².Bp. saṅkuṭitahatthāpādā.
[2] B².Bp. nesaṃ.
[3] B².Bp. jeṭṭhaka-.
[4] Bp. pucchi.
[5] B².Bp. sv assa.
[6] B².Bp. tatta.
[7] Bp. kin ti.
[8] B².Bp. bho Gotama so jeṭṭho.
[9] Bp. kasmā ti.
[10] B².Bp. *omit* ti.
[11] B². tasmā nesaṃ; Bp. tasmā so nesaṃ.
[12] Bp. kho ahaṃ.
[13] B². brahmaṇā 'ti ādi; Bp. brāhmaṇā 'ti ādi.
[14] B².Bp. *insert here* jeṭṭho ti saṅkhyaṃ gacchati.
[15] B².Bp. pajāya, *and omit* ti ādi, tattha.
[16] B². avijjākosassa.
[17] B². vedhitāya.
[18] B².Bp. padāletvā, *sic passim*.

ditvā. *eko 'va loke* ti sakale pi lokasannivāse aham eva eko adutiyo. *anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho* ti anuttaran ti uttaravirahitaṃ sabbaseṭṭhaṃ, sammāsambodhin ti sammā sāmañ ca bodhiṃ, atha vā pasatthaṃ[1] sundarañ ca bodhiṃ, bodhīti rukkho pi maggo pi sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ pi nibbānaṃ pi, bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho ti ca antarā ca Bodhiṃ antarā ca Gayaṃ ti[2] āgataṭṭhānesu hi rukkho bodhi.[3] bodhīti vuccati catūsu[4] maggesu ñāṇaṃ ti āgataṭṭhāne maggo. pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimedhaso ti āgataṭṭhāne sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ. patvāna bodhim amataṃ asaṅkhataṃ ti āgataṭṭhāne nibbānaṃ. idha pana bhagavato arahattamaggañāṇaṃ adhippetaṃ. sabbaññutaññāṇan ti pi vadanti, aññesaṃ arahattamaggo anuttarā bodhi hoti na hotīti. na hoti. kasmā. asabbaguṇadāyakattā, tesaṃ hi kassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalam eva deti kassaci tisso vijjā kassaci cha abhiññā kassaci catasso paṭisambhidā kassaci sāvakapāramīñāṇaṃ,[5] paccekabuddhānam pi paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ eva deti, buddhānaṃ pana sabbaguṇasampattiṃ deti. abhiseko viya rañño sabbalokissariyabhāvaṃ, tasmā aññassa kassaci pi anuttarā bodhi na hotīti. abhisambuddho ti abbhaññāsiṃ pativijjhiṃ, patto 'mhi adhigato 'mhīti vuttaṃ hoti.

idāni yad etaṃ bhagavatā *evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇā* 'ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ opammasampaṭipādanaṃ taṃ evaṃ atthena saṃsandetvā[6] veditabbam: yathā hi tassā kukkuṭiyā attano aṇḍesu adhisayanādi[7] tividhakiriyā[8] karaṇaṃ. evaṃ bodhipallaṅke nisinnassa bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato attano santāne[9] aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tividhānupassanā karaṇaṃ. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā sampādanena aṇḍānaṃ apūtibhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa aparihāni. kukku-

---

[1] Bp. pasaṭṭhasundarañ ca.
[2] B².Bp. ca antarā ca Gayaṃ antarā ca Bodhin ti ca.
[3] B².Bp. *omit* bodhi.
[4] B².Bp. *put* bodhi vuccati *again before* catūsu.
[5] Bp. pāramiñāṇaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā.
[7] B².Bp. adhisayamānādi.
[8] Bp. -kuriyā, *sic passim*.
[9] B².Bp. cittasantāne.

ṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena aṇḍānaṃ allasinehapariyādānaṃ viya bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena bhavattayānugatanikantisinehapariyādānaṃ. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena aṇḍakapālānaṃ tanubhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena avijjaṇḍakosassa tanubhāvo. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa pādanakhatuṇḍakānaṃ[1] thaddhakharabhāvo viya bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa tikkhakharavippasannasūrabhāvo. kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyā karaṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa pariṇāmakālo viya bodhisattabhūtassa bhagavato tividhānupassanāsampādanena vipassanāñāṇassa pariṇāmakālo[2] vaḍḍhitakālo gabbhagahaṇakālo ti[3] veditabbo. tato kukkuṭiyā tividhakiriyākaraṇena kukkuṭacchāpakassa pādanakhasikhāya[4] vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā[5] pakkhe papphoṭetvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjanakālo[6] viya tassa[7] bhagavato tividhānupassanā sampādanena vipassanāñāṇaṃ[8] gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā anupubbādhigatena arahattamaggena avijjaṇḍakosaṃ papadāletvā[9] abhiññāpakkhe papphoṭetvā sotthinā sakalabuddhaguṇasacchikatakālo veditabbo. *sv āhaṃ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassā* 'ti so ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yathā tesaṃ kukkuṭapotakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā abhinibbatto[10] kukkuṭapotako jeṭṭho hoti—evaṃ avijjāgatāya pajāya taṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā paṭhamataraṃ ariyāya jātiyā jātattā jeṭṭho vuddhatamo[11] ti saṅkhaṃ[12] gato, sabbaguṇehi pana appaṭisamattā seṭṭho ti. ‖ 4 ‖

evaṃ bhagavā attano anuttaraṃ jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa pakāsetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya taṃ adhigato taṃ paṭipadaṃ pubbabhāgato ppabhūti dassetuṃ *āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇā* 'ti ādim āha. imaṃ vā bhagavato

---

[1] B². pādanakhasīkhātuṇḍakānaṃ; Bp. pādanakhasikhatuṇḍakānaṃ. [2] Bp. paripākakālo. [3] Bp. *omits* ti.
[4] B². -khasīkhāya. [5] B².Bp. padāletvā.
[6] B². abhinibbidākālo; Bp. abhinibbhidākālo.
[7] B².Bp. bodhisattabhūtassa *instead of* tassa.
[8] B². vipassanāñānassa gabbhaṃ; Bp. vipassanāñānagabbhaṃ.
[9] B².Bp. padāletvā. [10] B². abhinibbido; Bp. abhinibbhido.
[11] B².Bp. vuḍḍhataro. [12] B².Bp. saṅkhyaṃ.

anuttaraṃ jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇassa cittam evam[1] uppannaṃ kāya nu kho paṭipadāya imaṃ patto ti, tassa cittam aññāya imāyāhaṃ paṭipadāya imaṃ anuttaraṃ jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ patto ti dassento evam āha. ettha[2] āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa *viriyaṃ*[3] ahosīti brāhmaṇa na mayā ayaṃ anuttaro jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvo kusītena muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena adhigato, api ca kho tad adhigamāya āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ ahosi, bodhimaṇḍe nisinnena mayā caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ āraddhaṃ ahosi paggahītaṃ[4] asithilappavattitan ti vuttaṃ hoti. āraddhattā yeva ca me taṃ *asallīnaṃ* ahosi, na kevalañ ca viriyam eva sati pi me ārammaṇābhi mukhībhāvena *upaṭṭhitā* ahosi upaṭṭhitattā eva[5] ca *apammuṭṭhā*.[6] *passaddho kāyo asāraddho* ti kāyacittapassaddhivasena kāyo pi me passaddho ahosi, tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo[7] passaddho yeva hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā va passaddho kāyo ti vuttaṃ. asāraddho ti so ca kho passaddhattā yeva asāraddho, vigatadaratho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggan* ti cittam pi me sammā āhitaṃ suṭṭhapitaṃ[8] appitaṃ viya ahosi, samāhitattā eva ca ekaggaṃ acalaṃ nipphandaṃ.[9] ettāvatā jhānassa pubbabhāgapaṭipadā kathitā hoti.

idāni imāya paṭipadāya adhigataṃ paṭhamaṃ[10] jhānaṃ ādiṃ katvā vijjāttayapariyosānaṃ[11] visesaṃ dassento *so kho ahaṃ*[12] ti ādim āha, tattha *vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehī*ti ādīnam kiñcāpi, tattha katame kāmā, chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo, ime vuccanti kāmā, tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmacchando—pe—vicikicchā, ime vuccanti akusalā dhammā, iti imehi[13] kāmehi imehi ca akusalehi dham-

---

[1] B².Bp. eva.
[2] B².Bp. tattha.
[3] Bp. vīriyaṃ, *sic passim*.
[4] B².Bp. paggahitaṃ.
[5] Bp. yeva.
[6] B². asaṃmuṭṭhā; Bp. asammuṭṭhā.
[7] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[8] B².Bp. suṭṭhuṭhapitaṃ.
[9] B².Bp. nipphandanan ti.
[10] B². paṭhamajhānaṃ; Bp. paṭhamajjhānaṃ.
[11] B².Bp. vijjattaya-.
[12] B².Bp. *so ca kho ahaṃ*.
[13] B².Bp. *add* ca.

mehi vivitto hoti pavivitto, tena vuccati, *vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehīti* ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge yeva attho vutto,[1] tathāpi aṭṭhakathānayaṃ vinā na suṭṭhu pākaṭo hoti aṭṭhakathānayen' eva naṃ pakāsayissāmi. seyyathīdaṃ. *vivicc' eva kāmehīti* kāmehi viviccitvā vinā hutvā apasakkitvā,[2] yo panāyam ettha evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo. yasmā ca niyamattho tasmā tasmim paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharaṇasamaye avijjamānānam pi[3] kāmānaṃ tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṃ kāmapariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamaṃ dīpeti. kathaṃ *vivicc' eva kāmehīti* evaṃ hi niyame kayiramāne[4] idaṃ paññāyati nūnam assa[5] jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā yesu sati idaṃ na ppavattati andhakāre sati padīpo viya, tesaṃ pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti orimatīrapariccāgena[6] pārimatīrass' eva, tasmā niyamaṃ karotīti. tattha siyā: kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto na uttarapade kiṃ akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyā 'ti, na kho pan' etaṃ evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, taṃ nissaraṇato hi pubbapade eva[7] vutto kāmadhātusamatikkamaṇato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idaṃ jhānaṃ kāmānam eva nissaraṇaṃ. yathāha: kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamman ti, uttarapade pi pana yathā, idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo[8] idha dutiyo samaṇo ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati evaṃ vattabbo, na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusaladhammehi[9] avivicca jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum, tasmā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' eva akusalehi dhammehi evaṃ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. padadvaye pi ca kiñcāpi viviccā 'ti iminā sādhāraṇavacanena tadaṅgavivekādayo kāyavivekādayo ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, tathāpi kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhaṇaviveko ti tayo eva idha daṭṭhabbo. kāmehīti iminā pana padena ye ca Niddese, katame vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpā ti ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā yeva,[10] tatth' eva Vibhaṅge ca,

---

1 Vbh. 256 *f.*
2 B².Bp. apasakketvā.
3 Bp. pi *omitted.*
4 B².Bp. kariya-.
5 B².Bp. nanv imassa.
6 Bp. -pariccāgen' eva.
7 B².Bp. *add* esa.
8 B².Bp. paṭhamo samaṇo.
9 B².Bp. akusalehi dhammehi.
10 B².Bp. ye ca.

chando kāmo ti ādinā nayena kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahītā icc' eva daṭṭhabbā. evaṃ hi sati vivicc' eva kāmehīti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā 'ti attho yujjati, tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *vivicca akusalehi dhammehī*ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā[1] viviccā 'ti attho yujjati, tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato yeva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. evaṃ vatthukāmakilesakāmavivekavacanato yeva ca etesaṃ paṭhamena saṃkilesavatthuppahāṇaṃ, dutiyena saṃkilesappahāṇaṃ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa[2] hetu pariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa, paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, ditiyena āsayaposanaṃ vibhāvitaṃ hotīti viññātabbaṃ. esa tāva nayo kāmehīti ettha vuttakāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādīhi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. so ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno, tattha katamo kāmacchando kāmo ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭipakkhato visuṃ vutto, kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade, anekabhedato c' assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehīti vuttaṃ. aññesaṃ pi ca dhammānaṃ akusalabhāve vijjamāne, tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmacchando ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge uparijhānaṅgānaṃ paccanikapaṭipakkhabhāvadassanato[3] nīvaraṇān' eva vuttāni nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanikāni, tesaṃ jhānaṅgāne va paṭipakkhā,[4] viddhaṃsakāni vighātakānīti[5] vuttaṃ hoti, yathā hi samādhi kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti byāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa,[6] sukhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā 'ti Peṭake vuttaṃ—evaṃ ettha *vivicc' eva kāmehīti* iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti. *viviccākusalehi*[7] *dhammehī*ti iminā pañcannaṃ pi nīvaraṇānaṃ, agahitagahaṇena[8] paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṃ, tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa,

[1] Bp. dhammehi vā.
[2] B². loḷabhāvassa.
[3] Bp. paccanīka-, *sic passim.*
[4] B².Bp. paṭipakkhāni.
[5] B².Bp. *omit* vighātakāni.
[6] B².Bp. thinamiddhassa.
[7] B².Bp. vivicca akusalehi.
[8] B².Bp. *add* paraṃ.

dutiyena āghātavatthubhedādivisayānaṃ dosamohānaṃ, oghādisu[1] vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmoghakāmayogakāmāsavakāmūpādānaabhijjhākāyaganthakāmarāgasaṃyojanānaṃ,[2] dutiyena avasesaoghayogāsavaupādānaganthasaṃyojanānaṃ,[2] paṭhamena ca taṇhāya taṃ sampayuttakānañ ca, dutiyena avijjāya taṃ sampayuttakānañ ca, api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayuttaaṭṭhacittuppādānaṃ, dutiyena sesānaṃ catunnaṃ akusalacittuppādānaṃ vikkhambhaṇaviveko vutto hotīti veditabbo. ayaṃ tāva *vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehī*ti ettha atthappakāsanā.

ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahāṇaṅgaṃ dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṃ dassento *savitakkaṃ savicāran* ti ādim āha. tattha vitakkaṇaṃ vitakko ūhanan[3] ti vuttaṃ hoti. sv āyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropaṇalakkhaṇo, āhananapariyāhananaraso, tathā hi tena yogāvacaro ārammaṇaṃ vitakkāhataṃ vitakkapariyāhataṃ karotīti vuccati, ārammaṇe cittassa ānayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. vicaraṇaṃ vicāro, anusañcaraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti, sv āyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjanalakkhaṇo, tattha sahajātānuyojanaraso, cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupaṭṭhāno,[4] sante pi ca tesaṃ[5] katthaci avippayoge oḷārikaṭṭhena ghaṇṭābhighātasaddo[6] viya cetaso paṭhamābhinipāto vitakko, sukhumaṭṭhena anurāvo[7] viya anuppabandho vicāro, vipphāravā c' ettha vitakko paripphandabhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddhacetaso[8] bhamarassa, santavutti vicāro na[9] atiparipphandabhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṃ viya paribbhamaṇaṃ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge, so pana nesaṃ viseso paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu pākaṭo hoti, iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā 'ti idaṃ jhānaṃ savitakkaṃ savicāran ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto

---

[1] Bp. oghādīsu.
[2] B². -gandha- *for* -gantha-.
[3] B². uhanan ti.
[4] B². anubandha°.
[5] B².Bp. nesaṃ.
[6] B². ghaṇḍā-.
[7] B².Bp. anuravo.
[8] B².Bp. -bandha-.
[9] B².Bp. nātipari-.

hoti samupeto hotīti[1] ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānā desanā katā, attho pana tatrāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko, nīvaraṇānam[2] vigamo ti attho, vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaraṇā vivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsīti attho, tasmā vivekā tasmiṃ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajam. *pītisukhan* ti ettha pīnayatīti pīti, sā sampiyāyanalakkhaṇā kāyacittapīnanarasā pharaṇarasā vā, odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā, sukhanaṃ sukhaṃ, suṭṭhu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāyacittābādhan ti sukhaṃ, taṃ sātalakkhaṇaṃ sampayuttānaṃ[3] upabrūhaṇarasaṃ anuggahapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, sati pi ca nesaṃ katthaci avippayoge iṭṭhārammaṇapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdharasānubhavanaṃ sukhaṃ, yattha pīti tattha sukhaṃ, yattha sukhaṃ tattha na niyamato pīti, saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahītā pīti, vedanākkhandhasaṅgahītaṃ sukhaṃ, kantārakhinnassa vanantūdakadassanasavaṇesu[4] viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavesaudakaparibhogesu[5] viya sukhaṃ. tasmiṃ tasmiṃ samaye pākaṭabhāvato c' etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukhaṃ assa jhānassa asmiṃ vā jhāne atthīti idaṃ jhānaṃ pītisukhan ti vuccati, athavā pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukhaṃ dhammavinayādayo viya. vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ assa jhānassa asmiṃ vā jhāne atthīti evaṃ vivekajaṃ[6] pītisukhaṃ. yatheva hi jhānaṃ evaṃ pītisukhaṃ p' ettha vivekajaṃ eva hoti, tañ c' assa atthīti tasmā ekapaden' eva vivekajaṃ pītisukhan ti pi vattuṃ yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana, idaṃ sukhañ imāya pītiyā sahagataṃ ti ādinā nayen' etaṃ vuttaṃ, attho pana tatrāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo. *paṭhaman* ti gaṇanānupubbato paṭhamaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ samāpajjatīti[7] paṭhamaṃ. paccanikadhamme[8] jhāpetīti *jhānaṃ*, iminā yogino jhāyantīti pi jhānaṃ, paccanikadhamme dahanti gocaraṃ vā cintentīti attho. sayaṃ vā taṃ jhāyati upanijjhāyatīti jhānaṃ, ten' eva upanijjhāyanalakkhaṇan[9] ti vuccati. tad etaṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. *omit* hoti.
[2] B².Bp. nīvaraṇavigamo,
[3] B².Bp. sampayuttakānaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. vanantodaka-.
[5] B².Bp. vanacchāyappavesanaudaka-.
[6] B². vivivekajam.
[7] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[8] Bp. paccanīka-, *sic passim*.
[9] Bp. upanijjhāna-.

ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ lakkhaṇūpanijjhānan ti duvidhaṃ hoti. tattha ārammaṇūpanijjhānan ti saha upacārena aṭṭha samāpattiyo vuccanti. kasmā. kasiṇārammaṇūpanijjhāyanato,[1] lakkhaṇūpanijjhānan ti vipassanāmaggaphalāni vuccanti. kasmā. lakkhaṇūpanijjhāyanato, ettha hi vipassanā aniccalakkhaṇādīni upanijjhāyati. vipassanāya upanijjhānakiccaṃ[2] pana maggena sijjhatīti maggo lakkhaṇūpanijjhānan ti vuccati. phalaṃ pana nirodhassa tathālakkhaṇaṃ upanijjhāyatīti lakkhaṇūpanijjhānan ti vuccati, imasmiṃ pan' atthe ārammaṇūpanijjhānaṃ eva jhānan ti adhippetaṃ. etthāha: katamaṃ pana jhānaṃ nāma yaṃ savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ—pe—pītisukhan ti evaṃ apadesaṃ arahatīti vuccati,[3] yathā sadhano saparijano ti ādisu ṭhapetvā dhanaṃ ca parijanaṃ ca añño apadesāraho na[4] hoti evaṃ ṭhapetvā vitakkādidhamme aññaṃ apadesāraharaṃ n' atthi, yathā pana sarathā sapattisenā ti vutte senaṅgesu eva senā sammuti—evam idha paṅcasu aṅgesu yeva jhānasammuti veditabbā. katamesu paṅcasu. vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṃ cittekaggatā ti, etesu etān' eva hi 'ssa[5] savitakkaṃ savicāran ti ādinā nayena aṅgabhāvena vuttāni. avuttattā ekaggatā aṅgaṃ na hotīti ce. tañ ca na. kasmā. vuttattā eva, sāpi hi Vibhaṅge, *jhānan* ti vitakko vicāro pītisukhaṃ cittass'[6] ekaggatā 'ti evaṃ vuttā yeva, tasmā yathā savitakkaṃ savicāran ti evaṃ sacittekaggatan ti idha avutte pi iminā Vibhaṅgavacanena cittekaggatāpi aṅgam evā 'ti veditabbā, yena hi adhippāyena bhagavatā uddeso kato so evānena[7] Vibhaṅge pi pakāsito ti. *upasampajjā* 'ti upagantvā, pāpuṇitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti, upasampādayitvā[8] vā nipphādetvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vibhaṅge pana, upasampajjā 'ti paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti passanā[9] sacchikiriyā upasampadā ti vuttaṃ, tassāpi evam ev' attho veditabbo. *vihāsin* ti bodhimaṇḍe nisajjāsaṅkhātena[10] iriyāpathavihārena,

[1] Bp. kasiṇādi āramma°.
[2] B². kiccaṃ, *and omits* upanijjhāna; Bp. upanijjhāyanakiccaṃ.
[3] B².Bp. vuccate.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* na.
[5] B². *omits* 'ssa.
[6] B². cittassa eka°.
[7] B².Bp. eva anena.
[8] B². upasampādiyitvā.
[9] B².Bp. phusanā samphusanā *for* passanā.
[10] B².Bp. nisajja-.

iti vuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa irīyanaṃ[1] vuttiṃ pālanaṃ yapanaṃ yāpanaṃ cāraṃ viharaṃ abhinipphādesin ti attho. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Vibhaṅge, viharatīti irīyati[2] vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatīti. kiṃ pana katvā bhagavā imaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsīti.[3] kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā. kataraṃ. ānāpāṇasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ, aññena tadatthikena kiṃ kātabban ti. aññena pi etaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhavikasiṇādīnaṃ[4] vā aññataraṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, tesaṃ bhāvanānayo Visuddhimagge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo,[5] idha pana vuccamāne atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ hoti, tasmā pāliyā[6] atthappakāsanamattam eva karomā 'ti. paṭhamajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā 'ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi. aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo aññe idha, olārikassa olārikassa pana[7] aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ adhigamo hotīti dīpanatthaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. *ajjhattan* ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetaṃ, Vibhaṅge pana ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ti ettakam eva vuttaṃ, yasmā pana niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetaṃ, tasmā attani jātaṃ attano santāne nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho. *sampasādanan* ti sampasādanaṃ vuccati saddhā, sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanaṃ nīlavaṇṇayogato nīlavatthaṃ[8] viya, yasmā vā taṃ jhānaṃ sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobhavūpasamanena[9] ceto sampasādayati tasmāpi sampasādanan ti vuttaṃ, imasmiñ ca atthavikappe sampasādanaṃ cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho[10] veditabbo. purimasmiṃ pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etaṃ ekodibhāvena saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ. tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā: eko udetīti ekodi vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūḷhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā

[1] B².Bp. iriyaṃ.
[2] B².Bp. iriyati, *sic passim*.
[3] B².Bp. viharatīti.
[4] B².Bp. pathavī-.
[5] Vism. p. 122 *f*.
[6] B².Bp. pāḷiyā.
[7] B².Bp. oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa.
[8] B². nīlavatthaṃ.
[9] B². -vūpasamena.
[10] B³. -sampandho.

udetīti attho, seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati, vitakkavicāravirahato[1] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vaṭṭati,[2] athavā sampayuttadhamme udāyatīti udi, uṭṭhāpetīti attho, seṭṭhaṭṭhena eko ca so udi cā 'ti ekodi, samādhiss' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, iti imaṃ ekodiṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhayatīti idam dutiyajjhānaṃ ekodibhāvaṃ, so panāyaṃ ekodi yasmā cetaso na sattassa na jīvassa tasmā etaṃ cetaso *ekodibhāvan* ti vuttam. nanu cāyaṃ saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi ayañ ca ekodināmako samādhi, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvañ cā 'ti vuttaṃ.[3] vuccatte: aduṃ hi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ[4] vitakkavicārakkhobhena vīcitaraṅgasamākulam iva jalaṃ na suppasannaṃ hoti tasmā satiyāpi saddhāya *sampasādanan* ti na vuttaṃ, na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaṃ, imasmiṃ pana jhāne vitakkavicārapalibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhāsahāya paṭilābhen' eva ca samādhi pi[5] pākaṭo tasmā idam eva[6] evaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Vibhaṅge pana *sampasādanan* ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo, *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti—pe—sammāsamādhīti ettakam eva vuttaṃ, evaṃ vuttena pan' etena[7] saddhiṃ ayaṃ atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati aññadatthu saṃsandati c' eva sameti ca evaṃ veditabbo. *avitakkaṃ avicāran* ti bhāvanāya pahīṇattā etasmiṃ etassa vā vitakko n' atthīti avitakkaṃ, iminā 'va nayena avicāraṃ. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṃ, iti ayaṃ ca vitakko ayaṃ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbhatthaṅgatā appitā vyappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati *avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ* ti. etthāha: nanu ca vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti imināpi ayam attho siddho atha kasmā puna vuttaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāran ti. vuccate: evam etaṃ siddho vāyam attho na pan' etaṃ tad atthadīpakaṃ nanu avocumha, oḷārikassa oḷārikassa pana[8] aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhā-

[1] B². -virahito. [2] B².Bp. ti pi vattuṃ vaṭṭati.
[3] B².Bp. vuttan ti.
[4] B². paṭhamajhānaṃ; Bp. paṭhamajjhānaṃ.
[5] Bp. *omits* pi. [6] B².Bp. *add* ca. [7] B². pana tena.
[8] B².Bp. oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa.

nādīnaṃ adhigamo hotīti dīpanatthaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttaṃ ti. api ca vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ sampasādanaṃ na kilesakālussiyassa vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahāṇā[1] paṭhamajjhānaṃ iva ca aṅgapātubhāvā ti, evaṃ sampasādanaekodibhāvānaṃ hetuparidīpakam idaṃ vacanaṃ. tathā vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā idaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ na tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuviññāṇādīni viya ca abhāvā ti. evaṃ avitakkaavicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca na vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakaṃ, vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana avitakkaṃ avicāran ti idam vacanaṃ, tasmā purimaṃ vatvā pi vattabbam evā 'ti. *samādhijan* ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. tattha kiñcāpi paṭhaman pi sampayuttasamādhito jātaṃ atha kho ayam eva samādhīti vattabbataṃ arahati vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā suppasannattā ca, tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ[2] idam eva samādhijan ti vuttaṃ. *pītisukhan* ti idaṃ vuttanayam eva. *dutiyan* ti gaṇanānupubbato dutiyaṃ, idaṃ dutiyaṃ samāpajjatīti[3] dutiyaṃ. *jhānan* ti ettha pana yathā paṭhamajjhānaṃ[4] vitakkādīhi pañcaṅgikaṃ hoti evam idaṃ sampasādādīhi caturaṅgikan ti veditabbaṃ. yathāha: *jhānan* ti sampasādo pītisukhaṃ cittassa[5] ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo yeva, cetaso[6] sampasādaṃ[7] pana ṭhapetvā nippariyāyena tivaṅgikam ev' etaṃ hoti. yathāha: katamaṃ tasmiṃ samaye tivaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti pītisukhaṃ cittassa ekaggatā ti, sesaṃ vuttanayam evā 'ti. dutiyajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

pītiyā ca virāgā ti ettha vuttatthā yeva pīti, virāgo ti tassā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā, ubhinnam antarā ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho, so[8] vūpasamaṃ vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicāravūpasamaṃ vā, tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā virāgā ca kiñca bhīyyo[9] vūpasamā cā 'ti evaṃ

[1] B².Bp. -ppahānā.
[2] Bp. -bhaṇatthaṃ.
[3] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[4] B². paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.
[5] Bp. cittass' ekaggatā 'ti, *sic passim*.
[6] B².Bp. ceso.
[7] B².Bp. sampasādanaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. so hi.
[9] B².Bp. bhiyyo, *sic passim*.

yojanā veditabbā. imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā jigucchanā ca vūpasamā cā 'ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamam sampiṇḍeti, tadā pītiyā ca virāgā kiñca bhīyyo vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. kāmañ c' ete vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanattham vaṇṇabhaṇanatthañ c' etaṃ vuttaṃ. vitakkavicārānañ ca[1] vūpasamā ti hi vutte idaṃ paññāyati: nūna[2] vitakkavicārānaṃ[3] vūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā 'ti, yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīṇānam[4] pi sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahāṇā ti[5] vuccamānaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ hoti, tad adhigamāya ussukkānaṃ ussāhajanakaṃ,[6] evam evaṃ[7] idha avūpasantānam pi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamo vuccamāno vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ hoti, tenāyam attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti.

upekkhako ca vihāsin ti ettha uppattito[8] ikkhatīti upekkhā samaṃ passati apakkhapatitā 'va hutvā passatīti attho. tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya[9] samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī upekkhako ti vuccati. upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti, chaḷaṅgupekkhā brahmavihārupekkhā bojjhaṅgupekkhā viriyūpekkhā[10] saṅkhārupekkhā vedanūpekkhā[11] vipassanūpekkhā[12] tatra majjhattupekkhā jhānupekkhā pārisuddhiupekkhā[13] ti, evam ayaṃ dasavidhāpi tattha tattha āgatanayato bhūmipuggalacittārammaṇato[14] khandhasaṅgahaekakkhaṇakusalattikasaṅkhepavasena ca[15] Atthasāliniyā

---

[1] B².Bp. *omit* ca.
[2] B².Bp. na nu.
[3] B².Bp. vicāravūpasamo.
[4] B².Bp. appahīnānam.
[5] B².Bp. *add* evaṃ pahānaṃ.
[6] B². -jananatthaṃ.
[7] B². evam eva.
[8] B².Bp. uppapattito.
[9] B². thāgamatāya.
[10] Bp. vīriyupekkhā.
[11] Bp. vedanup°.
[12] Bp. vipassanup°.
[13] Bp. pārisuddhupekkhā.
[14] B². -rammaṇakkhandha-; Bp. -rammaṇakhandha-.
[15] B². *after* ca *inserts* Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāya, Sakabheravasuttavaṇṇanāya (? Bhayabherava°, p. 109 *f.*). *The Chinese here only mentions* Atthasālinī (Dhammasaṅgaṇi-aṭṭhakathā) *and* Visuddhimagga.

Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya vuttanayena[1] veditabbā, idha pana vuccamānā vinayanidānaṃ atibhāriyaṃ karotīti na vuttā. lakkhaṇādito pana idha adhippetupekkhā majjhattalakkhaṇā anābhogarasā abyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā[2] pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. etthāha: nanu cāyaṃ atthato tatra majjhattupekkhā 'va hoti sā ca paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu pi atthi tasmā tatrāpi upekkhako ca vihāsin ti evam ayaṃ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti. aparivyattakiccato,[3] aparivyattaṃ hi tassā tattha kiccaṃ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā, idha panāyaṃ vitakkavicārapītīhi anabhibhūtattā ukkhittasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā tasmā vuttā 'ti. niṭṭhitā ca[4] *upekkhako ca vihāsin* ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

idānī *sato ca sampajāno* ti ettha saratīti sato, sampajānātīti sampajāno, puggalena sati ca sampajaññañ ca vuttaṃ, tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati apammussanarasā[5] ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, asammohalakkhaṇaṃ sampajaññaṃ tīraṇarasaṃ pavicayapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. tattha kiñcāpi idaṃ satisampajaññaṃ puri majjhānesu pi atthi, muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam[6] pi na sampajjati pageva appanā oḷārikattā pana tesaṃ jhānānaṃ bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa cittassa gatisukhā hoti, aparivyattaṃ[7] tattha satisampajaññakiccaṃ, oḷārikaṅgappahāṇena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyaṃ viya satisampajaññakiccapariggahītā yeva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh' eva vuttaṃ. kiñca bhīyyo yathāpi dhenūpago[8] vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenuṃ upagacchati. evam idaṃ tatiyajjhānasukhaṃ pītito apanītaṃ taṃ[9] satisampajaññarakkhena[10] arakkhiyamānaṃ punad eva pītiṃ upagaccheyya pītisampayuttam eva siyā, sukhe cāpi[11] sattā rajjanti idaṃ ca atimadhuraṃ sukhaṃ tato paraṃ sukha-

[1] B².Bp. -nayen' eva.
[2] B². abyāpāda-.
[3] B².Bp. aparibyatta-, *sic passim.*
[4] B².Bp. *omit this* ca.
[5] B². asammussa-; Bp. asaṃmussa-.
[6] B². upacārajhānamattam; Bp. upacārajjhanamattam.
[7] B².Bp. abyattaṃ.
[8] B². -pako.
[9] B².Bp. apanītaṃ pi, *and omit* taṃ.
[10] B².Bp. -jaññārakkhena.
[11] B².Bp. vāpi.

bhāvā,[1] satisampajaññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārajjanā hoti no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesam dassetum idam idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbam. idāni *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesin* ti ettha kiñcāpi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaṃvedanābhogo[2] n' atthi evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttam sukhaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ nāmakāyasampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ taṃ samuṭṭhānen' assa yasmā atipaṇītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuṭo yassa phuṭattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaṃ dassento sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesin ti āha. idāni *yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī*ti ettha yaṃ jhānahetu yaṃ jhānakāraṇā taṃ tatiyajjhānasamaṅgipuggalaṃ buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti[3] paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni karonti pakāsenti pasaṃsantīti adhippāyo. kin ti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, taṃ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsin ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā, kasmā pana taṃ te evaṃ pasaṃsantīti. pasaṃsārahato, ayaṃ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramippatte[4] pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhīyati, yathā ca pīti na uppajjati evaṃ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā. yasmā ca ariyakantaṃ ariyajanasevitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭhasukhaṃ[5] nāmakāyena paṭisaṃvedeti tasmā pasaṃsāraho, iti pasaṃsārahato nam ariyā te evaṃ pasaṃsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentā[6] *upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī*ti evaṃ pasaṃsantīti veditabbam. *tatiyan* ti gaṇanānupubbato tatiyaṃ. idaṃ tatiyaṃ samāpajjatīti tatiyaṃ.[7] *jhānan* ti ettha ca yathā dutiyaṃ sampasādādīhi caturaṅgikaṃ evam idaṃ upekkhādīhi pi[8] pañcaṅgikaṃ. yathāha: *jhānan* ti upekkhā satisampajaññaṃ sukhaṃ cittassa ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo 'va[9] c' eso, upekkhā satisampajaññāni[10] ṭhapetvā nippariyāyena duvaṅgikam eva[11] taṃ hoti. yathāha: katamaṃ tasmiṃ samaye duvaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. sukhābhāvā.
[2] B². sukhaṃ pati-.
[3] B². paññāpenti.
[4] B². -pāramī-.
[5] B².Bp. asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ.
[6] B². pakāsento.
[7] B².Bp. pi tatiyaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[9] B².Bp. pariyāyo yeva.
[10] B².Bp. *add* pana.
[11] B².Bp. ev' etaṃ.

hoti, sukhaṃ cittass' ekaggatā ti,[1] sesaṃ vuttanayam evā 'ti. tatiyajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

sukhassa ca pahāṇā dukkhassa ca pahāṇā ti kāyikasukhassa ca kāyikadukkhassa ca pahāṇā. *pubbevā* 'ti tañ ca kho pubbeva na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe. *somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā*[2] ti cetasikasukhassa[3] cetasikadukkhassa cā 'ti imesam pi dvinnaṃ pubbe yeva[4] atthagamā[2] pahāṇā icc eva vuttaṃ hoti. kadā pana nesaṃ pahāṇaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe, somanassaṃ hi catutthassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahīyati, dukkhadomanassa sukhāni paṭhamadutiyatatiyānaṃ upacārakkhaṇesu, evam etesaṃ pahāṇakkamena avuttānaṃ Indriyavibhaṅge[5] pana indriyānaṃ uddesakkamen' eva idhāpi vuttānaṃ sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassānaṃ pahāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. yadi pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānass' ūpacārakkhaṇe[6] yeva pahīyanti. atha kasmā: kattha c' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati, kattha c' uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ[7] upasampajja viharati, etth' uppannaṃ somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatīti evaṃ jhāne sv' eva nirodho vutto ti. atisayanirodhattā, atisayanirodho hi nesaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīsu na, nirodho yeva pana[8] upacārakkhaṇe, nātisayanirodho, tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre nirudhassāpi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṃsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanūpatāpena vā siyā uppatti na tv eva anto appaṇāya,[9] upacāre vā niruddham p' etaṃ na suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti paṭipakkhena avihatattā, anto appaṇāya[9] pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakāyassa ca suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti dukkhindriyaṃ paṭipakkhena vihatattā, nānāvajjane

---

[1] B².Bp. cittassa ekaggatā. [2] B².Bp. atthaṅgamā. [3] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[4] B².Bp. pubb' eva. [5] Vbh. 122 *f.*
[6] B².Bp. jhānassa upa-. [7] B².Bp. catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. na nirodho yeva, nirodho yena pana.
[9] B².Bp. appaṇāyaṃ.

eva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassāpi[1] domanassindriyassa, yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārappaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittūpaghāte ca sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca[2] n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve, appahīnā[3] eva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth' assa siyā uppatti appahīṇapaccayattā, na tv eva dutiyajjhāne pahīṇapaccayattā, tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassāpi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhānapaṇītarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti na tv eva tatiyajjhāne, tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti, tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīṇassāpi somanassindriyassā āsannattā appaṇāppattāya upekhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti na tv eva catutthajjhāne, tasmā eva ca etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhatīti tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇaṃ katan ti. etthāha: ath' evaṃ tassa tassa jhānass' ūpacāre pahīṇāpi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāharīti. sukhagahaṇatthaṃ. yāhi ayaṃ *adukkhamasukhan* ti ettha adukkhamasukhavedanā[4] vuttā, sā sukhumā duviññeyyā[5] na sakkā sukhena gahetuṃ, tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā[6] upasaṅkamitvā gahetuṃ asakkuneyyassa gonassa[7] gahaṇatthaṃ gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā[8] gāvo samāharati ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ ayaṃ so gaṇhātha[9] naṃ ti tam pi gāhayati[10] evam evaṃ[11] bhagavā sukhagahaṇatthaṃ sabbā etā samāhari, evaṃ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā yaṃ n' eva sukhaṃ na dukkhaṃ na somanassaṃ na domanassaṃ ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituṃ. api ca adukkhamasukhāya ceto vimuttiyā paccayadassanatthaṃ cā 'ti pi[12] etā vuttā ti veditabbā, sukhappahāṇādayo hi tassā paccayā. yathāha: cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāṇā—pe—catutthaj-

---

[1] B².Bp. pahīnassa, *and omit* api.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* ca.
[3] B².Bp. appahīnā, *sic passim*.
[4] B².Bp. -asukhāvedanā.
[5] B².Bp. atiduviññeyyā.
[6] B².Bp. yathā vā tathā vā.
[7] B².Bp. goṇassa.
[8] B².Bp. sabbe.
[9] B².Bp. gaṇhatha.
[10] B².Bp. gāhāpayati.
[11] Bp. evaṃ eva.
[12] B².Bp. cāpi.

jhānaṃ[1] upasampajja viharati, ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā ti. yathā vā aññattha pahīṇāpi sakkāyadiṭṭhiādayo tatiyamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṃ tattha pahīnā ti vuttā, evaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham p' etassa[2] jhānass' etā idha vuttā ti[3] veditabbā. paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetum p' etā vuttā ti veditabbā. etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāgassa, dukkhaṃ domanassassa paccayo, domanassaṃ dosassa, sukhādighātena ca sappaccayā[4] rāgadosā hatā atidūre[5] hontīti. *adukkhamasukhan* ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ, sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ, eten' ettha[6] dukkhasukhapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tatiyavedanaṃ dīpeti na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaṃ, tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhā asukhā upekkhā ti pi vuccati, sā iṭṭhāniṭṭhaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā, majjhattarasā avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā sukhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā[7] ti veditabbā.

upekhāsatipārisuddhin ti upekhāya janitasatipārisuddhiṃ, imasmiṃ[8] jhāne suparisuddhā sati, yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhi sā upekkhāya katā na aññena tasmā etaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhīti[9] vuccati. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṃ, ayaṃ sati imāya upekhāya visadā hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā tena vuccati upekhāsatipārisuddhīti,[10] yāya ca upekhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti sā atthato tatra majjhattatā ti veditabbā. na kevalañ c' ettha tayā satiy' eva parisuddhā api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, satisīsena pana desanā vuttā. tattha kiñcāpi ayaṃ upekhā heṭṭhāpi tīsu jhānesu vijjati, yathā pana divā sūriyappabhābhibhavā sommabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānāpi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā. evam ayam pi tatra majjhattupekkhā candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā[11] sabhāgāya ca upekkhā vedanā rattiyā alābhā vijjamānāpi paṭhamādijhānabhede[12] apa-

---

[1] B².Bp. catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.
[2] B². etassa *for* p' etassa.
[3] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[4] Bp. te sappaccayā.
[5] B².Bp. *add* ti.
[6] B². eten' v' ettha.
[7] Bp. sukhadukkhanirodha-.
[8] B².Bp. imasmiñ hi.
[9] B².Bp. -pārisuddhin ti.
[10] Bp. -pārisuddhin ti.
[11] B².Bp. vitakkavicārādipaccanīka-.
[12] B².Bp. bhedesu.

risuddhā hoti, tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātāpi satiādayo aparisuddhā 'va[1] honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekhāsatipārisuddhī*ti[2] na vuttam. idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā[3] sabhāgāya[4] ca upekhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā ayam tatra majjhattupekkhā candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāppabhā[5] viya sahajātāpi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā, tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbam. *catutthan* ti gaṇanānupubbato[6] catuttham, idam catuttham samāpajjatīti[7] catuttham. *jhānan* ti ettha yathā tatiyam upekkhādīhi pañcaṅgikam evam idam upekkhādīhi tivaṅgikam. yathāha: *jhānan* ti upekkhā sati cittass' ekaggatā ti, pariyāyo eva c' eso, ṭhapetvā pana sati[8] upekhāvedanam eva gahetvā nippariyāyena duvaṅgikam etam[9] hoti. yathāha: katamam tasmim samaye duvaṅgikajhānam hoti, upekkhā cittass' ekaggatā ti, sesam vuttanayam evā 'ti. catutthajjhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

iti imāni cattāri jhānāni kesañci cittekaggatatthāni honti, kesañci vipassanāpādakāni, kesañci abhiññāpādakāni, kesañci nirodhapādakāni, kesañci bhavokkamanatthāni. tattha khīṇāsavānam cittekaggatatthāni honti. tehi, samāpajjitvā ekaggacittā sukham divasam viharissāmā 'ti icc' evam kasiṇaparikammam katvā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattenti. sekhaputhujjanānam samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā[10] 'ti nibbattentānam vipassanāpādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakam jhānam samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotīti vuttanayā abhiññāyo patthentā nibbattenti tesam abhiññāpādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā sattāham acittā[11] hutvā diṭṭh' eva dhamme nirodham nibbānam patvā sukham viharissāmā 'ti nibbattenti, tesam niro-

[1] B². *omits* 'va.
[2] B².Bp. -pārisuddhin ti.
[3] Bp. -paccanīka-.
[4] B². *adds* bhāvā *before* sabhā°.
[5] B².Bp. parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā.
[6] Bp. gaṇanānupubbatā.
[7] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[8] B².Bp. satim.
[9] B².Bp. duvaṅgikam ev' etam.
[10] B². visamissāmā.
[11] B².Bp. acittakā.

dhapādakāni honti. ye pana aṭṭhasamāpattiyo nibbattetvā aparihīṇajjhānā brahmaloke[1] uppajjissāmā 'ti nibbattenti, tesaṃ bhavokkamanatthāni honti. bhagavatā pan' idaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ bodhirukkhamūle nibbattitaṃ taṃ tassa vipassanāpādakañ c' eva ahosi abhiññāpādakañ ca nirodhapādakañ ca sabbakiccasādhakañ ca, sabbalokiyalokuttaraguṇadāyakan ti veditabbaṃ. ‖ 5 ‖

yesañ ca guṇānaṃ dāyakaṃ ahosi tesaṃ ekadesaṃ dassento *so evaṃ samāhite citte* ti ādim āha. tattha *so* ti so ahaṃ. *evan* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanam etaṃ, iminā kkamena[2] catutthajjhānam paṭilabhitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *samāhite* ti iminā catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite. *parisuddhe* ti ādisu pana upekhāsatipārisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe. parisuddhattā yeva pariyodāte, pabhassare ti vuttaṃ hoti. sukhādīnaṃ paccayānaṃ ghātena vihatarāgādi aṅgaṇattā *anaṅgaṇe*. anaṅgaṇattā yeva[3] *vigatūpakkilese*, aṅgaṇena hi cittaṃ upakkilissati. subhāvitattā *mudubhūte* vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaṃ hoti, vase[4] vattamānaṃ hi cittaṃ mudū 'ti vuccati. muduttā eva ca *kammaniye*,[5] kammakkhame kammayogge ti vuttaṃ hoti. mudūhi cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ[5] hoti suddhantam iva suvaṇṇaṃ, tad ubhayam pi ca subhāvitattā eva. yathāha: nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ muduñ ca[6] hoti kammaniyañ[5] ca yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ ti, etesu parisuddhabhāvādisu[7] ṭhitattā ṭhite. ṭhitattā yeva *āneñjappatte*[8] acale niriñjane ti[9] vuttaṃ hoti. mudukammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā. *ṭhite*, saddhādīhi pariggahītattā ānejjappatte saddhāpariggahītaṃ hi cittaṃ assaddhiyena na iñjati, viriyapariggahītaṃ[10] kosajjena na iñjati, satipariggahītaṃ pamādena na iñjati, samādhipariggahītaṃ uddhaccena na iñjati, paññāpariggahītaṃ avijjāya na iñjati, obhāsagataṃ kilesandhakārena na iñjati,

---

[1] B².Bp. hutvā brahma-.
[2] B².Bp. kamena.
[3] B².Bp. eva ca.
[4] Bp. vasīvasena.
[5] B².Bp. kammanīy°.
[6] Bp. mudu ca.
[7] B². -dīsu.
[8] B².Bp. āneñjapatte, *sic passim*; Old. *has* ānañjappatte.
[9] S¹.(D). niccale ti.
[10] Bp. vīriyaparigahitam, *sic passim*.

imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ[1] hoti, evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya. aparo nayo: catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, nīvaraṇadūrībhāvena parisuddhe, vitakkādisamatikkamena pariyodāte, jhānapaṭilābhapaccayānaṃ[2] pāpakānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ abhāvena anaṅgaṇe, abhijjhādīnaṃ cittūpakkilesānaṃ vigamena vigatūpakkilese, ubhayam pi c' etaṃ Anaṅgaṇavatthasuttānusārena[3] veditabbaṃ. vasippattiyā mudubhūte, iddhipādabhāvūpagamena[4] kammaniye, bhāvanāpāripūriyā paṇītabhāvūpagamena[5] ṭhite ānejjappatte, yathā anejabhāvaṃ[6] ānejjappattaṃ hoti evam ṭhite ti attho. evam pi aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya pādakaṃ padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti.[7]

pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāyā 'ti evaṃ abhiññāpādake jāte etasmiṃ citte pubbenivāsānussatim hi yaṃ ñānaṃ tad atthāya. tattha *pubbenivāso* ti pubbe atītajātīsu nivutthakkhandhā, nivutthā ti ajjhāvutthā anubhūtā attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhā, nivutthadhammā vā, nivutthā ti gocaranivāsena nivutthā attano viññāṇena viññātā paricchinnā paraviññāṇaviññātāpi vā, chinnavaṭumakānussaraṇādisu *pubbenivāsānussatī*ti yāya satiyā pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,[8] pubbenivāsānussati, *ñāṇan* ti tāya satiyā sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ,[9] evam imassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa atthāya pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya, etassa ñāṇassa adhigamāya pattiyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *abhininnāmesin* ti abhiharim.[10] *so* ti so aham. *anekavihitan* ti anekavidhaṃ, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṃ saṃvaṇṇitan ti attho. *pubbenivāsan* ti samanantarātītaṃ bhavaṃ ādiṃ katvā tattha tattha nivutthasantānaṃ. *anussarāmī*ti ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ti evaṃ jātipaṭipāṭiṃ[11] anugantvā anugantvā sarāmi, anudeva vā[12]

---

1 B².Bp. *add* cittaṃ.
2 Bp. -paccanīyānaṃ.
3 B².Bp. anaṅgaṇavatthusu°.
4 B².Bp. -vūpagamanena.
5 B². vūpagamanena.
6 B².Bp. āneñja-.
7 B².Bp. *add* attho.
8 B².Bp. *add* sā.
9 Bp. sampayuttañānaṃ.
10 B².Bp. abhinīhariṃ.
11 Bp. -paṭipātiyā.
12 B².Bp. *add* sarāmi *after* vā.

citte abhininnāmitamatte eva sarāmīti dasseti, pūritapāramīnaṃ hi mahāpurisānaṃ parikammakaraṇaṃ n' atthi, tena te cittaṃ abhininnāmetvā 'va saranti, ādikammikakulaputtā pana parikammaṃ katvā[1] saranti, tasmā tesaṃ vasena parikammaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ pana vuccamānaṃ atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ karoti tasmā taṃ na vadāma. atthikehi pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena[2] gahetabbaṃ, idha pana pāḷiṃ eva vaṇṇayissāma. *seyyathīdaṃ* ti āraddhappakāradassanatthe nipāto. ten' eva yv āyaṃ pubbenivāso āraddho tassa pakāraṃ[3] pabhedaṃ dassento ekaṃ pi jātiṃ ti ādim āha. tattha ekaṃ pi jātiṃ ti ekaṃ pi paṭisandhimūlaṃ cutipariyosānaṃ ekabhavapariyāpannaṃ khandhasantānaṃ, esa nayo dve pi jātiyo ti ādisu. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe ti ādisu pana *parihāyamāno* kappo saṃvaṭṭakappo, vaḍḍhamāno[4] vivaṭṭakappo ti veditabbo. tattha saṃvaṭṭena saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī gahito hoti taṃ mūlakattā, vivaṭṭena ca vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī, evaṃ hi sati yāni tāni: cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni,[5] katamāni cattāri, saṃvaṭṭo saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyīti vuttāni, tāni sabbāni pariggahītāni honti. tattha tayo saṃvaṭṭā tejosaṃvaṭṭo āposaṃvaṭṭo vāyosaṃvaṭṭo ti, tisso saṃvaṭṭasīmā ābhassarā subhakiṇhā vehapphalā ti, yadā kappo tejena saṃvaṭṭati ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati, yadā udakena saṃvaṭṭati subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati, yadā vātena saṃvaṭṭati vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhaṃsīyati. vitthārato pana sadāpi ekaṃ buddhakkhettaṃ vinassati. buddhakkhettaṃ nāma tividhaṃ hoti, jātikkhettaṃ āṇakkhettaṃ visayakkhettañ ca. tattha jātikkhettaṃ dasasahassacakkavāḷapariyantaṃ hoti, yaṃ tathāgatassa paṭisandhiādisu[6] kampati. āṇakkhettaṃ[7] koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷapariyantaṃ yathā ratanaparittaṃ khandhaparittaṃ dhajaggaparittaṃ āṭānāṭiyaparittaṃ[8] moraparittan ti imesaṃ parittānaṃ ānubhāvo pavattati. visayakkhettaṃ[9] anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ,

---

[1] B².Bp. *add* vā. [2] B².Bp.-nayen' eva. [3] B².Bp. pakārappabhedaṃ.
[4] B². vaḍḍhamānokappo; Bp. vaḍḍhamānakappo.
[5] B².Bp. asaṅkhyeyyāni. [6] B².Bp. *add* pathavī.
[7] B².Bp. āṇākkhettaṃ, *sic passim*.
[8] B². āṭānādiya-. [9] Bp. *adds* pana.

yaṃ yāvatā vā pana ākaṅkheyyā 'ti[1] vuttaṃ, yattha yaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhati taṃ taṃ anussarati, evam etesu tīsu buddhakkhettesu ekaṃ āṇakkhettaṃ vinassati, tasmiṃ pana vinassante jātikkhettaṃ vinaṭṭham eva hoti, vinassantañ ca ekato va vinassati, saṇṭhahantañ ca[2] ekato va saṇṭhahati, tassa vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca[3] Visuddhimagge vuttaṃ,[4] atthikehi tato gahetabbaṃ. ye pana[5] te saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭā vuttā— etesu bhagavā bodhimaṇḍe sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanatthāya nisinno *aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe* sari.[6] katham. *amutrāsin* ti ādinā nayena, tattha amutrāsin ti amumhi saṃvaṭṭakappe ahaṃ amumhi bhave vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā vā sattāvāse vā sattanikāye vā ahosiṃ. *evaṃnāmo* ti Vessantaro vā Jotipālo vā. *evaṃgotto* ti Bhaggavo vā Gotamo vā. *evaṃvaṇṇo* ti odāto vā sāmo vā. *evamāhāro* ti sālimaṃsodanāhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. *evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī*ti[7] anekappakārena kāyikacetasikānaṃ sāmisanirāmisādippabhedānaṃ vā sukhadukkhānaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.[8] *evamāyupariyanto* ti evaṃ vassasataparamāyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasahassaparamāyupariyanto.[9] *so tato cuto amutra uppādin* ti[10] so 'haṃ[11] tato bhavato yonito gatito viññāṇaṭṭhitito sattāvāsato vā[12] sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmiṃ nāma bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā uppādiṃ.[13] *tatrāp' āsin* ti atha tatrāpi bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā puna ahosiṃ. evaṃnāmo ti ādivuttanayam eva. athavā yasmā *amutrāsin* ti idaṃ anupubbena ārohantassa yāvadicchakaṃ saraṇaṃ. *so tato cuto* ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhaṇaṃ, tasmā idhūpapanno ti imasmā[14] idhūpapattiyā anantaraṃ amutra uppādin ti Tusitabhavanaṃ[15] sandhāyā 'ti[16] veditabbo.[17] tatrāp' āsiṃ evaṃ nāmo ti tatrāpi

---

[1] Bp. akaṅkhyeyyā 'ti.
[2] B².Bp. saṇṭhahantam pi.
[3] Bp. saṇṭhāhanañ ca.
[4] Vism. 414.
[5] B².Bp. pan' ete.
[6] B². sariṃ.
[7] B². -dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedin ti.
[8] B². -vediṃ.
[9] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[10] B².Bp. udapādin ti.
[11] B².Bp. ahaṃ.
[12] B².Bp. *omit* vā.
[13] B².Bp. udapādiṃ, *sic passim*.
[14] B².Bp. imissā.
[15] B². Tussita-.
[16] B².Bp. sandhāyāhā 'ti.
[17] Bp. veditabbaṃ.

Tusitabhavane[1] Setaketu nāma devaputto ahosiṃ. evaṃgotto ti tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ ekagotto. evaṃvaṇṇo ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇo. evamāhāro ti dibbasudhāhāro. evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedīti[2] evaṃ dibbasukhapaṭisaṃvedi,[3] dukkhaṃ pana saṃkhāradukkhamattam eva. evamāyupariyanto ti evaṃ sattapaññāsavassakoṭisaṭṭhivassasatasahassāyupariyanto. *so tato cuto* ti so ahaṃ tato Tusitabhavanato[1] cuto, *idh' ūpapanno* ti idha Mahāmāyāya deviyā kucchismiṃ[4] nibbatto. *itī*ti evaṃ. *sākāraṃ sauddesan* ti nāmagottavasena sauddesaṃ vaṇṇādivasena sākāraṃ, nāmagottena hi satto[5] Tisso Gotamo ti uddisīyati[6] vaṇṇādīhi odāto sāmo ti nānattato paññāyati, tasmā nāmagottaṃ[7] uddeso, itare ākārā. kiṃ pana buddhā eva[8] pubbenivāsaṃ sarantīti. vuccate, na buddhā yeva, paccekabuddhabuddhasāvakatitthiyāpi no ca kho avisesena, titthiyā hi cattālīsaṃ yeva kappe saranti na tato paraṃ. kasmā. dubbalapaññattā, tesaṃ hi nāmarūpaparicchedavirahato dubbalā paññā hoti, sāvakesu pana asītimahāsāvakā satasahassaṃ[9] saranti, dve aggasāvakā ekaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ[10] satasahassañ ca, paccekasambuddhā[11] dve asaṅkheyyāni satasahassañ ca, ettako hi tesaṃ abhinīhāro, buddhānaṃ pana paricchedo n' atthi, yāva icchanti tāva saranti, titthiyā ca khandhapaṭipāṭiṃ eva saranti paṭipāṭiṃ muñcitvā cutipaṭisandhivasena saritum na sakkonti, tesaṃ hi andhānaṃ viya icchitapadesokkamaṇaṃ n' atthi, sāvakā ubhayathāpi saranti, tathā paccekabuddhā, buddhā pana khandhapaṭipāṭiyāpi cutipaṭisandhivasena pi sīhokkantavasena pi anekāsu kappakoṭīsu heṭṭhā vā upari vā yaṃ yaṃ ṭhānaṃ ākaṅkhanti taṃ sabbaṃ saranti yeva.

*ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇā'*ti ādisu, me ti mayā. *vijjā* ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā. kiṃ viditaṃ karoti, pubbenivāsaṃ. *avijjā* ti tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tappaṭicchādakamoho[12] vuccati. *tamo* ti sv eva moho paṭicchāda-

---

[1] B². Tussita. [2] B². -vedin ti. [3] B². -vediṃ
[4] B².Bp. kucchimhi. [5] B².Bp. *add* datto. [6] B².Bp. uddisiyati.
[7] B². gottauddeso. [8] B².Bp. yeva.
[9] B².Bp. kappasatasahassaṃ. [10] B².Bp. asaṅkhyeyyaṃ, *sic passim*.
[11] B².Bp. paccekabuddhā. [12] B².Bp. tapaṭicchā°.

kaṭṭhena tamo ti vuccati. *āloko* ti sā yeva vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena[1] āloko ti vuccati. ettha ca vijjā adhigatā ti ayaṃ attho, sesaṃ pasaṃsāvacanaṃ, yojanā pan' ettha ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa vijjā adhigatā tassa me adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā vinaṭṭhā ti attho. kasmā. yasmā vijjā uppannā, esa nayo itarasmim pi padadvaye. *yathā tan* ti ettha yathā ti opamme,[2] tan ti nipāto. satiyā avippavāsena *appamattassa*, viriyatāpena *atāpino*,[3] kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya pahitattassa pesitattassā 'ti attho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā *appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato* avijjā vihaññeyya vijjā uppajjeyya tamo vihaññeyya āloko uppajjeyya. evam evaṃ[4] mama avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno, etassa me padhānānuyogassa anurūpam eva phalaṃ laddhan ti. *ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidā*[5] *ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā* ti ayaṃ kho mama brāhmaṇa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena pubbe nivutthākkhandhapaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā paṭhama abhinibbhidā paṭhamā nikkhanti paṭhamā ariyā jāti ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena vā pādanakhasikhāya[6] vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā abhinibbhidā nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājātīti. pubbenivāsakaṭhā niṭṭhitā. || 6 ||

so evaṃ—pe—*cutūpapātañāṇāyā* 'ti cutiyā ca upapāte ca ñāṇāya, yena ñāṇena sattānaṃ cuti ca upapāto ca ñāyati tad atthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. cittaṃ abhininnāmesin ti parikammacittaṃ nīhariṃ. *so dibbena*—pe—*passāmīti* ettha pana pūritapāramīnaṃ mahāsattānaṃ parikammakaraṇaṃ n' atthi, te hi citte abhininnāmitamatte yeva[7] dibbena cakkhunā satte passanti, ādikammikakulaputtā pana parikammaṃ katvā, tasmā tesaṃ vasena parikammaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā, taṃ pana vuccamānaṃ atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ karoti tasmā taṃ na vadāma. atthikehi pana Visuddhimagge[8] vuttanayena gahetabbaṃ, idha pana pāḷim eva vaṇṇayissāma. *so* ti so ahaṃ. *dibbenā* 'ti ādisu dibbasadisattā

---

[1] Bp. okāsakaranaṭṭhena. [2] B². opammaṃ; Bp. opammatthe.
[3] B².Bp. vīriyātāpena ātāpino. [4] Bp. evam eva.
[5] *Oldenberg*, Vinaya iii, p. 5, °bbidhā; *see* V.R. *at the end.*
[6] B². -sīkhāya. [7] B².Bp. eva. [8] Vism. p. 423.

dibbaṃ, devatānaṃ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṃ pittasemharuhīrādīhi[1] apalibuddhaṃ[2] upakkilesavimuttatāya[3] dūre pi ārammaṇasampaṭicchanasamatthaṃ dibbaṃ pasādacakkhuṃ[4] hoti. idañ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṃ ñāṇacakkhuṃ.[5] tādisam evā 'ti dibbasadisattā dibbaṃ, dibbavihāravasena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattāpi dibbaṃ, ālokapariggahena mahājutikattāpi dibbaṃ, tirokuḍḍādigatarūpadassanena mahāgatikattāpi dibbaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ saddasatthānusārena veditabbaṃ. dassanaṭṭhena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakaraṇena[6] cakkhum ivā 'ti pi cakkhu. cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhaṃ, yo hi cutimattam eva passati na upapātaṃ so ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, yo upapātamaṭṭam eva passati na cutiṃ so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, yo pana tad ubhayaṃ passati so yasmā duvidham pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ anivattati,[7] tasmāssa taṃ dassanaṃ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti, tad ubhayaṃ[8] bhagavā addasa, ten' etaṃ vuttaṃ cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan ti, ekādasa upakkilesavirahato vā visuddhaṃ, bhagavato hi ekādasūpakkilesavirahitaṃ[9] dibbacakkhu. yathāha: so kho ahaṃ Anuruddhā[10] vicikicchā cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vicikiccham cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ, amanasikāro cittassa,[11] thīnamiddhaṃ[12] cittassa, chambhitattaṃ cittassa, ubbillaṃ[13] cittassa, duṭṭhullaṃ cittassa, accāraddhaviriyaṃ cittassa, atilīnaviriyaṃ cittassa, abhijappā cittassa, nānattasaññā cittassa, atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ, so kho ahaṃ Anuruddhā[14] appamatto ātāpi[15] pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmīti evam ādi, tad evaṃ ekādasūpak-

---

1 B². pisemharuhi°; Bp. pittasemharuhi°.
2 Bp. apali°.
3 B².Bp. upakkilesavinimu°.
4 B².Bp. -cakkhu hoti.
5 B².Bp. -cakkhu.
6 B². -karaṇatthena.
7 B².Bp. ativattati.
8 B².Bp. -bhayañ ca.
9 B².Bp. ekādasaupakkilesa-.
10 B².Bp. Anuruddha. M. iii. 162.
11 B².Bp. *add* upakkileso.
12 B².Bp. thinamiddhaṃ.
13 Bp. uppilavaṃ; B². uppillaṃ.
14 Bp. Anuruddha.
15 B².Bp. ātāpī.

kilesavirahato[1] vā[2] visuddhaṃ. manussūpacāraṃ[3] atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaṃ,[4] mānusakaṃ vā maṃsacakkhuṃ atikkantattā *atikkantamānusakan* ti veditabbaṃ, tena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena. *satte passāmīti* manussamaṃsacakkhunā viya satte passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi. *cavamāne uppajjamāne*[5] ti ettha cutikkhaṇe vā uppattikkhaṇe[6] vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā, ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissantīti te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampati nibbattā vā te uppajjamānā[5] ti adhippetā, te evarūpe cavamāne uppajjamāne[5] ca passāmīti dasseti. *hīne* ti moḥanissandayuttattā hīnānaṃ jātikulabhogādīnaṃ vasena hīlite ohīlite oññāte[7] avaññāte. *paṇīte* ti amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. *suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. *dubbaṇṇe* ti dosanissandayuttattā aniṭṭhākantaamanāpavaṇṇayutte,[8] abhirūpavirūpe ti[9] pi attho. *sugate* ti sugatigate alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. *duggate* ti duggatigate lobhanissandayuttattā vā daliddе[10] appannapāne. *yathākammūpage* ti yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitam tena tena upagate. tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ, iminā pana padena yathā kammūpagañāṇakiccaṃ,[11] tassa ca ñāṇassa ayam uppattikkamo: heṭṭhā[12] nirayābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayikasatte passati mahantaṃ dukkham anubhavamāne, taṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. so evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā evaṃ[13] dukkham anubhavantīti, ath' assa idaṃ nāma katvā ti taṃ kammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, tathā uparidevalokābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavana-Missakavana-Phārusakavanādisu satte passati mahāsampattiṃ anubhavamāne, tam pi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. so evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavantīti, ath' assa

[1] Bp. ekādasupa°.
[2] B². *omits* vā; Bp. ca *for* vā.
[3] Bp. manussupa°.
[4] B².Bp. -mānussakaṃ, *sic passim.*
[5] B².Bp. upapajja°.
[6] B².Bp. upapatti-.
[7] B². uññāte; Bp. oññāte.
[8] B². -kantāmanāpa-.
[9] B².Bp. abhirūpe virūpe ti.
[10] B².Bp. dalidde.
[11] Bp. -gañāṇa-.
[12] B².Bp. so heṭṭhā.
[13] B².Bp. etaṃ.

idaṃ nāma kammaṃ[1] katvā ti taṃ kammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ yathā kammūpagañāṇaṃ[2] nāma, imassa visuṃ parikammaṃ nāma n' atthi, yathā c' imassa evaṃ anāgataṃ sañāṇassāpi,[3] dibbacakkhupādakān' eva hi imāni dibbacakkhunā sah' eva ijjhanti. *kāyaduccaritenā* 'ti ādisu duṭṭhucaritaṃ duṭṭhaṃ[4] vā caritaṃ kilesapūtikattā 'ti duccaritaṃ, kāyena duccaritaṃ kāyato vā uppannaṃ duccaritan ti kāyaduccaritaṃ, evaṃ vacīmanoduccaritāni pi daṭṭhabbāni. *samannāgatā* ti samaṅgībhūtā, *ariyānaṃ upavādakā* ti buddhapacchekabuddhabuddhasāvakānaṃ ariyānam antamaso gihīsotāpannānam[5] pi anatthakāmā hutvā antimavatthunā vā guṇaparidhaṃsanena vā upavādakā, akkosakā garahakā ti vuttaṃ hoti, tattha n' atthi imesaṃ samaṇadhammo assamaṇā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati, n' atthi imesaṃ jhānaṃ vā vimokkho vā maggo vā phalaṃ vā ti vadante, guṇaparidhaṃsanena upavadatīti veditabbo. so ca jānaṃ vā upavadeyya ajānaṃ vā, ubhayathāpi ariyūpavādo 'va hoti bhāriyaṃ[6] kammaṃ saggāvaraṇaṃ maggāvaraṇañ ca, tassa ca āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthum udāharanti: aññatarasmiṃ kira gāme eko thero ca daharabhikkhu ca piṇḍāya caranti, te paṭhamaghare yeva uḷuṅkamattaṃ uṇhayāguṃ labhiṃsu, therassa ca kucchivāto atthi, so cintesi ayaṃ yāgu mayhaṃ sappāyā yāva na sītalā hoti tāva naṃ pivāmīti, so manussehi ummāratthāya āhaṭe dārukhaṇḍe nisīditvā tam pivi. itaro taṃ jigucchi, aticchāto vatāyaṃ mahallako amhākaṃ lajjitabbakaṃ akāsīti. thero gāme caritvā vihāraṃ gantvā daharabhikkhuṃ āha: atthi te āvuso imasmiṃ sāsane patiṭṭhā 'ti. āma bhante sotāpanno ahaṃ ti. tena h' āvuso[7] upari maggatthāya vāyāmaṃ mā akāsi khīṇāsavo tayā upavadito ti. so taṃ khamāpesi, ten' assa taṃ pākatikaṃ ahosi, tasmā yo añño pi ariyam upavadati[8] tena gantvā sace attanā buḍḍhataro hoti: ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ idañ c' idañ ca avacaṃ taṃ me khamāhīti khamāpetabbo, sace navakataro

[1] B².Bp. *omit* kammaṃ.
[2] B². kammupa°; Bp. -pagañāṇaṃ.
[3] B².Bp. saññāṇassāpi.
[4] B².Bp. duṭṭhuṃ.
[5] B².Bp. gihiso°.
[6] B².Bp. atibhāriyaṃ.
[7] Bp. tena āvuso.
[8] B². upavadi.

hoti vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā[1]: ahaṃ bhante tumhākaṃ[2] idañ c' idañ ca avacaṃ tam me khamathā 'ti khamāpetabbo, sace so na kkhamati[3] disā pakkanto vā hoti, ye tasmiṃ vihāre bhikkhū vasanti tesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā sace attanā buddhataro hoti ṭhitaken' eva, sace navakataro ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā[1] khamāpetabbaṃ[4]: ahaṃ bhante asukaṃ nāma āyasmantaṃ idañ c' idañ ca avacaṃ khamatu me so āyasmā ti evaṃ vadantena khamāpetabbam,[5] sace so parinibbuto hoti parinibbutamañcaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yāva sīvathikaṃ[6] gantvā pi khamāpetabbaṃ,[5] evaṃ kate saggāvaraṇañ ca maggāvaraṇañ ca na hoti pākatikam eva hoti.

micchādiṭṭhikā ti viparītadassanā,[7] *micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā* ti micchādiṭṭhivasena samādinnanānavidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti, tattha vacīduccaritagahaṇen' eva ariyūpavāde manoduccaritagahaṇena ca micchādiṭṭhiyā saṅgahītāya pi imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puna vacanaṃ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbaṃ, mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadiso,[8] yathāha: seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi, taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye ti, micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjataraṃ nāma aññaṃ n' atthi. yathāha: nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjataraṃ yathayidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjānīti. *kāyassa bhedā* ti upādinnakkhandhapariccāgā, *paraṃ maraṇā* ti tad anantaraṃ abhinibbattakhandhagahaṇe. athavā kāyassa bhedā ti jīvitindriyass' upacchedā,[9] param maraṇā ti cuticittato uddhaṃ. *apāyan* ti evam ādi sabbaṃ nirayavevacanaṃ, nirayo hi saggamokkhahetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apetattā su-

[1] B². paggahitvā.
[2] B².Bp. tumhe.
[3] B². khamati.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* khamapetabbaṃ.
[5] Bp. -tabbo.
[6] B².Bp. sivathikaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. viparita-.
[8] B². ananta°.
[9] B². jīvitindraya°.

khāṇaṃ vā āyassa abhāvā apāyo, dukkhassa gati paṭisaraṇan ti duggati, dosabahulatāya vā duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatīti *duggati*, vivasā nipatanti tattha dukkatakārino[1] ti vinipāto, vinassantā vā ettha nipatanti sambhijjamānaṅgapaccaṅgā ti *vinipāto*, n' atthi ettha assādasaññito ayo ti *nirayo*. athavā apāyagahaṇena tiracchānayoniṃ dīpeti, tiracchānayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā na duggati mahesakkhānaṃ nāgarājādīnaṃ sambhavato, duggatigahaṇena pettivisayaṃ dīpeti, so hi apāyo c' eva duggati ca sugatito apayātattā[2] dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā, na tu vinipāto asurasadisaṃ avinipatitattā,[3] petamahiddhikānaṃ hi vimānāni pi nibbattanti, vinipātagahaṇena asurakāyaṃ dīpeti, so hi yathāvutten' atthena apāyo c' eva duggati ca, sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā[3] vinipāto ti vuccati, nirayagahaṇena avīciādim anekappakāraṃ nirayam eva dīpeti. *uppannā*[4] ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo. vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo, ayaṃ pana viseso. ettha sugatigahaṇena manussagati[5] pi saṅgayhati, saggagahaṇena devagati yeva, tattha sundarā gatīti sugati, rūpādī hi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti saggo, so sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti ayaṃ vacanattho. *vijjā* ti dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā. *avijjā* ti sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. sesaṃ vuttanayam evā 'ti.[6] dibbacakkhukathā niṭṭhitā.[7] || 7 ||

ayam eva h' ettha viseso. yathā pubbenivāsakathāya pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇamukhatuṇḍakena pubbenivutthakhandhapaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā[8] ti vuttaṃ, evam idha cutūpapātañāṇamukhatuṇḍakena cutūpapātapaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ti vattabbaṃ.[9] *so evaṃ samāhite citte* ti idha vipassanāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānacittaṃ veditabbaṃ. *āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāyā* 'ti arahattamaggañāṇatthāya, arahattamaggo hi āsavavināsanato āsavānaṃ khayo ti vuccati, tatra c' etaṃ ñāṇaṃ tattha[10] pariyāpannattā

---

[1] Bp. dukkaṭa°.
[2] B². apetattā.
[3] B². avinipātattā.
[4] B².Bp. upapannā.
[5] B². -gatiṁ pi.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* ti.
[7] B².Bp. *omit this sentence.*
[8] B².Bp. padāletvā, *sic passim.*
[9] B².Bp. *add* ti. dibbacakkhuñāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.
[10] B².Bp. tappariyā° *for* tattha pariyā°.

ti. *cittaṃ abhininnāmesin* ti vipassanācittaṃ abhinīhariṃ. *so idaṃ dukkhan* ti evam ādisu ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito bhīyyo ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaṃ sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ jāniṃ paṭivijjhiṃ, tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṃ taṇhaṃ *ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo* ti tad ubhayam pi yaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesaṃ appavatti nibbānaṃ *ayaṃ dukkhanirodho* ti tassa ca sampāpakaṃ ariyamaggaṃ *ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā* ti sarasalakkhaṇapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ jāniṃ paṭivijjhin ti evam attho veditabbo. evaṃ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha, *tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato* ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa saha vipassanāya koṭippattaṃ maggaṃ katheti. *kāmāsavā* ti kāmāsavato. *vimuccitthā* 'ti iminā phalakkhaṇaṃ dasseti, maggakkhaṇehi cittaṃ vimuccati phalakkhaṇe vimuttaṃ hoti. *vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam*[1] *iti ñāṇan* ti iminā paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ dasseti. *khīṇā jātī*ti ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ, tena hi ñāṇena bhagavā paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādinā[2] abbhaññāsi, katamā pana bhagavato jāti khīṇā kathañ ca naṃ abbhaññāsīti. vuccate: na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā pubbe va khīṇattā na anāgatā anāgate vāyāmābhāvato na paccuppannā vijjamānattā, yā pana maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya ekacatupañcavokārabhavesu ekacatupañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataṃ āpajjanena khīṇā, taṃ so maggabhāvanāya pahīṇakilese paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve vijjamānaṃ pi kammaṃ āyatiṃ appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti jānanto abbhaññāsi. *vusitan* ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ kataṃ caritaṃ niṭṭhitan ti attho. *brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaṃ, puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi saddhiṃ sattasekhā brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vutthavāso, tasmā bhagavā attano brahmacariyavāsaṃ paccavekkhanto vusitaṃ brahmacariyan ti abbhaññāsi. *kataṃ karaṇīyan* ti catusu[3] saccesu catuhi[4] maggehi pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanāvasena[5] soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitan ti

[1] B[2].Bp. vimuttamhīti.
[2] B[2].Bp. ādīni.
[3] B[2].Bp. catūsu.
[4] B[2].Bp. catūhi.
[5] B[2].Bp. -kiriyā.

attho, puthujjanakalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ[1] kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo katakaraṇīyo tasmā bhagavā attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto kataṃ karaṇīyan ti abbhaññāsi. *nāparaṃ itthattāyā* 'ti idāni puna itthabhāvāya evaṃ solasakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanākiccaṃ me n' atthīti abbhaññāsi. idāni evaṃ paccavekkhaṇañāṇapariggahītaṃ taṃ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇādhigamaṃ brāhmaṇassa[2] dassento *ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇā*[2] 'ti ādim āha. tattha *vijjā* ti arahattamaggañāṇavijjā. *avijjā* ti catusaccapaṭicchādikā avijjā, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. ayaṃ pana viseso: *ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa*[2] *tatiyā abhinibbhidā*[3] *ahosī*ti ettha ayaṃ kho mama brāhmaṇa[4] āsavānaṃ khayañāṇamukhatuṇḍakena catusaccapaṭicchādakaṃ[5] avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāḷetvā tatiyā abhinibbhidā tatiyā nikkhanti tatiyā ariyajāti[6] ahosi[7] kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva mukhatuṇḍakena[8] vā pādanakhasikhāya[9] vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāḷetvā tamhā aṇḍakosamhā abhinibbhidā nikkhanti kukkuṭanikāye paccājātīti. ettāvatā kiṃ dassetīti so hi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭacchāpako aṇḍakosaṃ padāḷetvā tato nikkhanto sakid eva jāyati ahaṃ pana pubbe nivutthakkhandhapaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ bhinditvā paṭhamaṃ tāva pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇavijjāya jāto tato sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhipaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāḷetvā dutiyaṃ dibbacakkuñāṇavijjāya jāto. puna catusaccapaṭicchādakaṃ avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāḷetvā tatiyaṃ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇavijjāya jāto. evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi tikkhattuṃ jāto 'mhi sā ca me jāti ariyā suparisuddhā ti idaṃ dassesi.[10] evaṃ dassento ca pubbenivāsañāṇena atītaṃsañāṇaṃ dibbacakkhunā paccuppannānāgataṃsañāṇaṃ āsavakkhayena sakalalokiyalokuttaraguṇan ti evaṃ tīhi vijjāhi sabbe pi sabbaññuguṇe pakāsetvā attano ariyāya jātiyā jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.[11] āsavakkhayakathā[12] niṭṭhitā. ‖ 8 ‖

---

[1] B².Bp. etaṃ.
[2] B². brahma°.
[3] *See above*, p. 162, *note* 5.
[4] B². brahmaṇa, *sic passim*.
[5] B². -paricchādakaṃ.
[6] B². ariyā jāti.
[7] B². *adds* iti.
[8] B². mūkha-.
[9] B². -khasīkhāya.
[10] B². dasseti.
[11] Bp. *adds* pi.
[12] B².Bp. -kkhayañānakathā.

evaṃ vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo ti evaṃ bhagavatā lokānukampakena brāhmaṇaṃ anukampamānena vinigūhitabbe pi attano ariyāya jātiyā jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāve[1] vijjāttayappakāsikāya[2] dhammadesanāya vutte pītivipphāraparipuṇṇagattacitto Verañjo brāhmaṇo taṃ bhagavato ariyāya jātiyā jeṭṭhaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ viditvā, īdisaṃ nāmāhaṃ sabbalokajeṭṭhaseṭṭhaṃ[3] sabbaguṇasamannāgataṃ sabbaññuṃ aññesaṃ abhivādanādikammaṃ na karotīti avacaṃ dhiratthu vatare aññāṇaṃ ti attānaṃ garahitvā ayaṃ dāni loke ariyāya jātiyā pure jātaṭṭhena jeṭṭho sabbaguṇehi appaṭisamaṭṭhena seṭṭho ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: *jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti, evañ ca pana[4] vatvā puna taṃ bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ abbhanumodamāno, *abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamā* 'ti ādim āha. tatthāyaṃ abhikkantasaddo khayasundarābhirūpaabbhanumodanesu dissati. abhikkantā bhante ratti nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā 'ti ādisu sundare. ko me vandati pādāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti ādisu abhirūpe. abhikkantaṃ bhante ti ādisu abbhanumodane. idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva, yasmā ca abbhanumodane tasmā sādhu sādhu bho Gotamā 'ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ. bhaye kodhe pasaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ buddho ti. iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasaṃsāvasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. atha vā abhikkantan ti atikantaṃ[5] atiiṭṭhaṃ atimanāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano pasādaṃ, ayaṃ hi ettha adhippāyo: abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā abhikkantaṃ yadidaṃ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanaṃ āgamma mama pasādo,[6] bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ

---

[1] *The Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio* 25*a*.

[2] B².Bp. vijjattayapakāsitāya.

[3] B². -jeṭṭhaṃ, *and omits* seṭṭhaṃ; Bp. -jeṭṭhaseṭṭhasabba-.

[4] B². *omits* pana.

[5] B².Bp. *omit* atikantaṃ.

[6] B².Bp. *add* ti.

dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi bhoto Gotamassa vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosanāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato, tathā saddhājananato paññājananato sātthato sabyañjanato uttānapadato gambhīratthato kaṇṇasukhato hadayaṅgamato anattukkaṃsanato aparavambhanato karuṇāsītalato paññāvadātato āpātharamaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato suyyamānasukhato vīmaṃsiyamānahitato ti evam ādīhi yojetabbaṃ. tato param pi catuhi[1] upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi. tattha *nikkujjitan* ti adhomukhaṭhapitaṃ, heṭṭhā mukhajātaṃ vā. *ukkujjeyyā* 'ti upari mukhaṃ kareyya. *paṭicchannan* ti tiṇapaṇṇādīhi paṭicchāditaṃ. *vivareyyā* 'ti ugghāṭeyya. *mūḷhassā* 'ti disāmūḷhassa. *maggaṃ ācikkheyyā* 'ti hatthe gahetvā esa maggo ti vadeyya. *andhakāre* ti kālapakkhacātuddasī[2] aḍḍharattighaṇavanasaṇḍameghapaṭalehi caturaṅge[3] tamasi, ayaṃ tāva anuttānapadattho, ayaṃ pana adhippāyayojanā: yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ ukkujjeyya evaṃ saddhammavimukhaṃ asaddhamme patiṭṭhitaṃ maṃ asaddhammā uṭṭhāpentena[4] yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya evaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato sāsanantaradhānā pabhūti (*sic*) micchādiṭṭhigahaṇapaṭicchannaṃ[5] sāsanaṃ vivarantena yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya evaṃ kummaggamicchāmaggapaṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggaṃ ācikkhantena yathā andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya. evaṃ mohandhakāre[6] nimuggassa me buddhādiratanarūpāni[7] apassato tappaṭicchādakamohandhakāraviddhaṃsakadesanāpajjotadhāraṇena mayhaṃ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.[8] evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannākāraṃ karonto *esāhan* ti ādim āha. tattha esāhan ti eso ahaṃ. *bhagavantaṃ*[9] *Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmī*ti bhagavantaṃ[9] Gotamaṃ saraṇan ti gacchāmi bhavaṃ me Gotamo saraṇaṃ parāyanaṃ aghassa tātā[10] hitassa ca vidhātā ti iminā adhippāyena bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi bhajāmi sevāmi

[1] B².Bp. catūhi.
[2] B². -cātūddasī.
[3] B².Bp. caturaṅga-.
[4] B².Bp. vuṭṭhāpentena.
[5] B². paṭicchanna-.
[6] B². -kāra-.
[7] B².Bp. -ratanattayarūpāni.
[8] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[9] B².Bp. bhavantaṃ.
[10] B².Bp. hatā (tātā = trāṭṛ).

payirupāsāmi[1] evaṃ jānāmi bujjhāmīti, yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho buddhi pi tesaṃ attho tasmā gacchāmīti imassa jānāmi bujjhāmīti ayam pi attho vutto. dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ cā 'ti ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu[2] apāyesu apatamāne dhāretīti dhammo, so atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: yāvatā bhikkhave dhammāsaṅkhatā[3] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatīti. vitthāro, na kevalaṃ ariyamaggo c' eva[4] nibbānañ ca api ca kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo pi. vuttam pi h' etaṃ Chattamānavakavimāne: rāgavirāgam anejam asokaṃ dhammam asaṅkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.[5] ettha hi rāgavirāgo[6] ti maggo kathito, anejam asokan ti phalaṃ, dhammam asaṅkhatan ti nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattan ti piṭakattayena vibhattasabbadhammakkhandhā[7] ti. diṭṭhisīlasaṅghātena saṃhato ti saṅgho, so atthato aṭṭha ariyapuggalasamūho. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmiṃ yeva vimāne: yattha ca dinnamahapphalam āhu catusu sucīsu purisayugesu, aṭṭha ca puggaladhammadasā te, saṅgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.[5] bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgho *bhikkhusaṅgho*. ettāvatā ca brāhmaṇo tīṇi saraṇagamanāni paṭivedesi.

idāni te sv eva tīsu saraṇagamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ saraṇagamanaṃ yo saraṇaṃ gacchati saraṇagamanappabhedo saraṇagamanaphalaṃ saṅkileso bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi veditabbo. so pana idha vuccamāno atibhāriyaṃ vinayanidānaṃ karotīti na vutto, atthikehi pana Papañcasūdaniyaṃ vā Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanato,[8] Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyaṃ vā Dīghaṭṭhakathāyaṃ[9] saraṇavaṇṇato gahetabbo ti. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretū 'ti maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo upāsako ayaṃ ti evaṃ dhāretū 'ti attho. upāsakavidhikosallatthaṃ pan' ettha ko upāsako,

---

[1] B². payirūpāsāmi. [2] B². ca *for* catusu.
[3] dhammā-asaṅkhatā; *Ch.* Fa-put-so.
[4] B². eva. [5] V.V., p. 51.
[6] B².Bp. -virāgan. [7] Bp. vibhattā-. [8] Pap. Sūd. p. 129*f.*
[9] B².Bp. Dīghanikāyaṭṭha-. Sum. V. i, p. 229 *f.*

kasmā upāsako ti vuccati. kim assa sīlaṃ, ko ājīvo, kā vipatti, kā sampattīti, imaṃ[1] pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbaṃ. taṃ atibhāriyakaraṇato idha na vibhattaṃ, atthikehi pana Papañcasūdaniyaṃ Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. *ajjatagge* ti[2] ayaṃ aggasaddo ādikoṭikoṭṭhāsaseṭṭhesu dissati, ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ niganṭhānaṃ[3] niganṭhīnaṃ[4] ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati, ten' eva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggaṃ parāmaseyya ucchaggaṃ velaggan[5] ti ādisu koṭiyaṃ, ambilaggaṃ vā madhuraggaṃ vā tittaggaṃ vā anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena vā pariveṇaggena vā bhājetuṃ ti ādisu koṭṭhāse, yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apādā vā dvipādā[6] vā—pe—tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyatīti ādisu[7] seṭṭhe, idha panāyaṃ ādimhi daṭṭhabbo, tasmā ajjatagge ti ajjataṃ ādiṃ katvā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo. ajjatan ti ajjabhāvan ti vuttaṃ hoti, ajjadagge icc' eva vā pāṭho dakāro padasandhikaro, ajja aggaṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *pāṇupetan* ti pāṇehi upetaṃ yāva me jīvitaṃ pavattati tāva upetaṃ anaññasatthukaṃ tīhi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu jānātu ahaṃ hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ[8] n' eva buddhaṃ na buddho ti vā dhammaṃ na dhammo ti vā saṅghaṃ na saṅgho ti vā vadeyyan ti. ettha ca brāhmaṇo *pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan* ti puna saraṇagamanam vadanto attaniyyātanaṃ[9] pakāsetīti veditabbo, evaṃ attānaṃ nīyyātetvā[10] bhagavantam saparisaṃ upaṭṭhātukāmo āha: *adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo Verañjāyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā* 'ti, kim vuttaṃ hoti upāsakañ ca maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu adhivāsetu ca me Verañjāyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ tayo māse Verañjaṃ upanissāya mama anuggahatthaṃ vassāvāsaṃ[11] sampaṭicchatū 'ti. *adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvenā* 'ti ath' assa vacanaṃ sutvā bhagavā kāyaṅgaṃ vā vācaṅgaṃ vā acopetvā abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cāretvā[12] tuṇhībhāvena adhivāsesi, brāhmaṇassa anuggahatthaṃ manasā 'va, sam-

---

[1] B².Bp. idaṃ. [2] B².Bp. *add* etta. [3] B². nigandhānaṃ.
[4] B². nigandhīnaṃ. [5] B².Bp. veḷa°. [6] B².Bp. dvipadā.
[7] A. v, 21. [8] B². chindeyyam; Bp. chindeyya.
[9] B².Bp. attasanniyyātanaṃ. [10] B².Bp. niyyā°.
[11] B².Bp. vāsaṃ. [12] B². vicāretvā; Bp. dhāretvā.

paṭicchīti vuttam hoti. *atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā* ti atha Verañjo brāhmaṇo, sace me samaṇo Gotamo nādhivāseyya kāyena vā vācāya vā paṭikkhipeyya yasmā pana apaṭikkhitvā[1] abbhantare khantiṃ cāresi[2] tasmā me manasā 'va adhivāsesīti evam ākārasallakkhaṇakusalatāya bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, attano nisinnāsanato vuṭṭhāya catusu disāsu bhagavantaṃ sakkaccaṃ abhivādetvā[3] tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āgatakālato pabhūti[4] jātimahallakabrāhmaṇānaṃ abhivādanādīni na karotīti vigarahitvā pi idāni viññātabuddhaguṇo kāyena vācāya manasā ca anekakkhattuṃ vandanto pi atitto yeva hutvā dasanakhasamodhānasamujjalaṃ anjaliṃ paggayha sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhapetvā[5] yāva dassanavisayo tāva paṭimukho yeva apakkamitvā[6] dassanavisayaṃ vijahanaṭṭhāne vanditvā pakkāmi. ‖ 9 ‖ **1** ‖

*tena kho pana samayena Verañjā dubbhikkhā hotī*ti yasmiṃ samaye Verañjena brāhmaṇena bhagavā Verañjaṃ upanissāya vassāvāsaṃ yācito tena samayena Verañjā dubbhikkhā hoti. dubbhikkhā ti dullabhabhikkhā sā pana dullabhabhikkhatā yattha manussā assaddhā honti appasannā tattha susassakāle pi atisamahagghe[7] pi pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇe hoti. Verañjāyaṃ pana yasmā na tathā ahosi, api ca kho dussassatāya chātakadosena[8] ahosi, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento *dvīhitikā*[9] ti ādiṃ āha. tattha dvīhitikā[9] ti dvidhāpavatta īhitikā,[10] īhitikaṃ[11] nāma iriyā dvidhā pavattā cittairiyā[12] cittaīhā, ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci bhikkhamānā[13] na lacchāmā 'ti jīvitaṃ vā sakkhissāma nu kho no ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. athavā dvīhitikā[9] ti dujjīvitikā[14] īhataṃ[15] īhā irīyanaṃ[16] pavattanam jīvitan ti ādīni pi padāni ekatthāni tasmā dukkhena īhitaṃ ettha pavattatīti[17] *dvīhitikā*[9] ti ayam

---

[1] B². apaṭikkhīpitvā; Bp. appaṭikkhipitvā.
[2] B². vicāresi; Bp. dhāresi.
[3] B².Bp. vanditvā.
[4] *Sic.*
[5] Bp. patiṭṭhāpetvā.
[6] B². -metvā.
[7] B².Bp. atisamagghe.
[8] B². chādaka-.
[9] S¹.(D). dvīhītikā.
[10] S¹.(D). īhītikā.
[11] S¹.(D).B².Bp. īhitaṃ.
[12] S¹.(D). *omits* cittairiyā.
[13] S¹.(D). *adds* pi.
[14] S¹.(D).B².Bp. dujjīvikā.
[15] S¹.(D). īhīti; B².Bp. īhitaṃ.
[16] S¹.(D). iriyānipa°.
[17] S¹.(D). pavattīti.

ettha padattho. setakāni aṭṭhīni etthā 'ti *setaṭṭhikā*, divasam pi yācitvā kiñci aladdhā matakānaṃ[1] kapaṇamānusakānaṃ ahicchattakavaṇṇehi aṭṭhikehi[2] tatra tatra parikiṇṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti, setaṭṭikā ti pi pāṭho tass' attho setā aṭṭi etthā ti setaṭṭikā aṭṭīti āturatā vyādhi rogo, tattha ca sassānaṃ gabbhagahaṇakāle setakarogena upahatam eva pacchinnakhīraṃ agahitataṇḍulaṃ paṇḍarapaṇḍaraṃ[3] sālisīsaṃ vā yavagodhumasīsaṃ vā nikkhamati tasmā *setaṭṭikā* ti vuccati. vappakāle suṭṭhu abhisaṅkharitvā pi vuttasassaṃ tattha salākā yeva sampajjatīti *salākāvuttā*. salākāya vā tattha jīvikaṃ[4] pavattentīti salākāvuttā. kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti tattha kira dhaññavikkayakānaṃ[5] santikaṃ kayakesu[6] gatesu dubbalamanusse abhibhavitvā balavamanussā va[7] dhaññaṃ kiṇitvā gacchanti, dubbalamanussā alabhamānā mahāsaddaṃ karonti. dhaññavikkayakā[8] sabbesaṃ saṅgahaṃ karissāmā 'ti dhaññakaraṇaṭṭhāne dhaññamāpakaṃ nisīdāpetvā ekapasse vaṇṇajjhakkhaṃ nisīdāpesuṃ. dhaññatthikā vaṇṇajjhakkhassa santikaṃ gacchanti. so āgatapaṭipāṭiyā mūlaṃ gahetvā itthannāmassa ettakaṃ dātabban ti salākaṃ likhitvā deti. te taṃ gahetvā dhaññamāpakassa santikaṃ gantvā dinnapaṭipāṭiyā dhaññaṃ gaṇhanti evaṃ salākāya tattha jīvitam vattentīti salākāvuttā. *na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetun* ti paggahena yo uñcho tena yāpetuṃ na sukarā. pattaṃ gahetvā yaṃ ariyā uñchaṃ karonti, bhikkhācariyaṃ caranti, tena uñchena yāpetuṃ na sukarā ti vuttaṃ hoti. tadā kira tattha sattaṭṭhagāme piṇḍāya caritvā ekadivasam pi yāpanamattaṃ na labhanti.

tena kho pana samayena uttarāpathakā[9] *assavāṇijā*—pe—*assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddan* ti, tenā 'ti yasmiṃ samaye bhagavā Verañjaṃ upanissāya vassāvāsaṃ upagato tena samayena. uttarāpathavāsikā uttarāpathato vā āgatattā evaṃ laddhavohārā assavāṇijā uttarāpathe[10] assānaṃ uṭṭhā-

---

[1] B². matānaṃ kapaṇamanusānaṃ; Bp. matānaṃ kapaṇamanussānaṃ.

[2] B².Bp. aṭṭhīhi.

[3] B².Bp. paṇḍaraṃ paṇḍaraṃ.

[4] B².Bp. jīvitaṃ vattentīti.

[5] Bp. -vikkayikānaṃ.

[6] Bp. kayikesu.

[7] Bp. -ssā 'vaṃ.

[8] Bp. -yikā.

[9] Sp. uttara-.

[10] B². *repeats* uttarā.

naṭṭhāne pañcaassasatāni gahetvā diguṇaṃ tiguṇaṃ lābhaṃ patthayamānā desantaraṃ gacchantā tehi attano vikkāyikabhaṇḍabhūtehi *pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatā honti.* kasmā. na hi sakkā tasmiṃ dese vassike cattāro māse addhānaṃ paṭipajjituṃ, upagacchantā ca bahinagare udakena anajjhottharaṇīye ṭhāne attano ca vāsāgārāni assānañ ca mandiraṃ kārāpetvā vatiyā parikkhipiṃsu,[1] tāni tesaṃ vasanaṭṭhānāni assamaṇḍalikāyo ti paññāyiṃsu. tenāha: *tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapatthapulakaṃ*[2] *paññattaṃ hotī*ti, patthapatthapulakan[2] ti ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapatthapamāṇaṃ pulakaṃ,[3] pattho nāma nāḷimattaṃ hoti ekassa purisassa alaṃ yāpanāya. vuttam pi h' etaṃ, patthodano nāḷamayaṃ[4] duvinnaṃ ti, pulakaṃ[5] nāma nitthusaṃ katvā ussedetvā gahitayavataṇḍulā vuccanti, yadi hi sathusā honti pāṇakā vijjhanti addhānakkhamā na honti tasmā te vāṇijā addhānakkhamaṃ katvā yavataṇḍulaṃ ādāya addhānaṃ paṭipajjanti, yattha assānaṃ khādaniyatiṇaṃ dullabhaṃ bhavissati tatthe taṃ assabhattaṃ bhavissatīti, kasmā pana tehi taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paññattan ti. vuccate, na hi te dakkhiṇāpathamanussā viya[6] appasannā te pana saddhā pasannā buddhamāmakā dhammamāmakā saṅghamāmakā te pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kenacid eva karaṇīyena nagaraṃ pavisantā[7] dve tayo divase addasaṃsu sattaṭṭhabhikkhū sunivatthe supārute iriyāpathasampanne sakalam pi nagaraṃ piṇḍāya caritvā kiñci alabhamāne disvāna nesaṃ etad ahosi: ayyā imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya vassaṃ upagatā chātakañ ca vattati na ca kiñci labhanti ativiya kilamanti, mayañ c' amhāgantukā[8] na sakkoma nesaṃ devasikaṃ yāguñ ca bhattañ ca paṭiyādetuṃ, amhākaṃ pana assā sāyañ ca pāto ca dvikkhattuṃ bhattaṃ labhanti, yannūna mayaṃ ekamekassa assassa pātarāsabhattato ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapatthapulakaṃ dadeyyāma, evaṃ ayyā ca na kila-

---

[1] B[2]. parikkhī°.
[2] B[2].Bp. -mūlakaṃ.
[3] S[1].(D).B[2].Bp. mūlakaṃ, *sic passim.*
[4] S[1].(D). nāli-.
[5] B[2]. nāla-; Bp. nāḷi-.
[6] B[2].Bp. *add* assaddhā.
[7] B[2]. pavīsantā.
[8] Sp. mayañ c'amhā āgantukā; Bp. mayañ c' amh' āgantukā.

missanti assā ca yāpessantīti. te bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā, bhante tumhe patthapatthapulakam paṭiggahetvā yaṃ vā taṃ vā katvā paribhuñjathā 'ti yācitvā devasikaṃ patthapatthapulakaṃ paññāpesuṃ.[1] tena vuttaṃ: tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapatthapulakaṃ paññattaṃ hotīti. paññattan ti niccabhattasaṅkhepena ṭhapitaṃ.

idāni *bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā* ti ādisu pubbaṇhasamayan ti divasassa pubbabhāgasamayaṃ pubbaṇhasamaye ti attho. pubbaṇhe vā samayaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pubbaṇhe ekaṃ khaṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti, evaṃ accantasaṃyoge upayogavacanaṃ labbhati. nivāsetvā ti paridahetvā vihāranivāsanaparivattanavasen' edaṃ[2] veditabbaṃ, na hi te tato pubbe anivatthā ahesum. *pattacīvaraṃ ādāyā* 'ti pattaṃ hatthehi cīvaraṃ kāyehi[3] ādiyitvā sampaṭicchitvā[4] dhāretvā ti attho, yena[5] tena vā hi pakārena gaṇhantā ādāya icc' eva vuccanti, yathā samādāy' eva pakkamatīti.[6] *piṇḍaṃ alabhamānā* ti sakalam pi Verañjaṃ caritvā tiṭṭhatu piṇḍo antamaso aticchathā 'ti vācam pi alabhamānā. *patthapatthapulakaṃ ārāmaṃ haritvā* ti gatagataṭṭhāne laddhaṃ ekamekaṃ patthapatthapulakaṃ gahetvā ārāmaṃ netvā. *udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjantī*ti therānaṃ koci kappiyakārako n' atthi, yo nesaṃ taṃ gahetvā yāguṃ vā bhattaṃ vā paceyya, sāmam pi pacanaṃ samaṇasāruppaṃ na hoti, na ca vaṭṭati, te evaṃ no sallahukavuttitā ca bhavissati sāmapākaparimocanañ cā 'ti aṭṭhaṭṭhajanā[7] vā dasadasajanā vā ekato hutvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā sakaṃ sakaṃ paṭivimsaṃ udakena temetvā paribhuñjanti. evaṃ paribhuñjitvā appossukkā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti. bhagavato pana te assavānijā patthapulakañ ca denti tadupiyañ[8] ca sappimadhusakkaraṃ,[9] taṃ āyasmā Ānando āharitvā silāyaṃ pimsati puññavatā paṇḍitapurisena kataṃ manāpam eva hoti. atha naṃ pimsitvā sappiādīhi samāyojetvā bhaga-

---

[1] B[2]. paññāvapesuṃ; Bp. paññapesuṃ.
[2] B[2].Bp. -sen' etaṃ. [3] B[2].Bp. kāyena. [4] B[2].Bp. -paṭicchādetvā.
[5] B[2].Bp. *add* vā. [6] B[2].Bp. pakkamantī. [7] Bp. aṭṭha aṭṭha-.
[8] *Generally* tadūp°. *See Müller, Pāli Grammar*, p. 12.
[9] B[2].Bp. -sakkāraṃ.

vato upanāmeti. ath' ettha devatā dibbojaṃ pakkhipanti, tam bhagavā paribhuñjati, paribhuñjitvā phalasamāpattiyā kālaṃ atināmeti, na tato paṭṭhāya piṇḍāya carati. kim pan' Ānandatthero[1] tadā[2] upaṭṭhāko hotīti.[3] no ca kho nibaddhaupaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ[4] laddho.[5] bhagavato hi paṭhamabodhiyam vīsativassantare nibaddhupaṭṭhāko nāma n' atthi. kadāci Nāgasamālatthero bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhāsi, kadāci Nāgitatthero, kadāci Meghiyatthero, kadāci Upavānatthero, kadāci Sāgatatthero, kadāci Sunakkhatto[6] Licchaviputto, te attano ruciyā upaṭṭhahitvā yadā icchanti tadā pakkamanti. Ānandatthero tesu[7] upaṭṭhahantesu appossukko hoti, pakkantesu sayam eva vattapaṭivattaṃ karoti, bhagavā pi ca[8] kiñcāpi me ñātiseṭṭho upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ na tāva labhati, atha kho evarūpesu ṭhānesu ayam eva patirūpo ti adhivāseti. tena vuttaṃ: *āyasmā*[9] *Ānando patthapulakaṃ silāyaṃ piṃsitvā*[10] *bhagavato upanāmeti taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjatī*ti. nanu ca manussā dubbhikkhakāle ativiya ussāhajātā puññāni karonti attanā abhuñjitvā pi bhikkhūnaṃ dātabbaṃ maññanti te tadā kasmā kaṭacchubhikkham pi na adadaṃsu.[11] ayañ ca Verañjo brāhmaṇo mahatā ussāhena bhagavantaṃ vassāvāsaṃ yāci so kasmā bhagavato atthibhāvam pi na jānātīti. vuccate, mārāvaṭṭanāya. Verañjaṃ hi brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavato santikā pakkantamattam eva sakalañ ca nagaraṃ samantā ca yojanamattaṃ yattha sakkā purebhattaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccāgantuṃ taṃ sabbaṃ māro āvaṭṭetvā[12] mohetvā[13] sabbesaṃ asallakkhaṇabhāvaṃ katvā pakkāmi, tasmā na koci antamaso sāmīcikammam pi kattabbaṃ maññittha. kiṃ pana bhagavā pi mārāvaṭṭanaṃ ajānitvā va tattha vassaṃ upagato ti. no ajānitvā. atha kasmā Campā-Sāvatthi-Rājagahādīnam aññatarasmiṃ na upagato ti. tiṭṭhantu Campā-Sāvatthi-Rājagahādīni sace pi bhagavā tasmiṃ sam-

---

[1] B². -thero, *sic passim*. *Cf. Pss. of the Brethren*, p. 350.
[2] B².Bp. *add* bhagavato.
[3] B². *adds* na hoti; Bp. *adds* hoti.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* nibaddha.
[5] B².Bp. laddhā.
[6] B².Bp. Sunakkhattatthero.
[7] B².Bp. *repeat* tesu.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* ca.
[9] Bp. *adds* pana.
[10] B².Bp. pisitvā.
[11] Bp. adaṃsu.
[12] B². āvaṭṭitvā.
[13] B². mohitvā.

vacchare Uttarakuruṃ vā Tidasapuraṃ vā gantvā vassaṃ upagaccheyya tam pi māro āvaṭṭeyya. so kira taṃ saṃvaccharaṃ ativiya āghātena pariyuṭṭhitacitto ahosi. idha pana bhagavā imaṃ atirekakāraṇaṃ addasa: assavānijā bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgahaṃ karissantīti, tasmā Verañjāyam eva vassaṃ upagañchi.[1] kiṃ pana māro vānijake āvaṭṭetuṃ na sakkotīti. no na sakkoti, te pana mārāvaṭṭitapariyosāne[2] āgamiṃsu. paṭinivattitvā kasmā na āvaṭṭesīti.[3] avisayahatāya.[4] na hi so tathāgatassa abhihaṭabhikkhāya nibbaddhadānassa appitavaṭṭassa antarāyo[5] kātuṃ visahati. catunnaṃ hi na sakkā antarāyo kātuṃ, katamesaṃ catunnaṃ, tathāgatassa abhihaṭabhikkhāsaṅkhepena vā nibaddhadānasaṅkhepena[6] vā appitavaṭṭasaṅkhepena[6] vā pariccattānaṃ catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyo kātuṃ, buddhānaṃ jīvitassa na sakkā kenaci antarāyo kātuṃ, asītiyānubyañjanānaṃ[7] vyāmappabhāya vā na sakkā kenaci antārayo kātuṃ, candimasuriyadevabrahmānam[8] pi hi pabhā tathāgatassa anuvyañjanavyāmappabhāpadesaṃ patvā vigatānubhāvā[9] honti, buddhānaṃ sabbaññutañāṇassa na sakkā kenaci antarāyo kātun ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ na sakkā kenaci antarāyo kātuṃ[10] tasmā mārena akatantarāyaṃ bhikkham bhagavā sasāvakasaṅgho tadā paribhuñjīti[11] veditabbo.

evaṃ paribhuñjanto ca ekadivasaṃ *assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddan* ti[12] bhagavā patthapatthapulakaṃ koṭṭentānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ musalasaṅghaṭṭajanitaṃ[13] udukkhalasaddaṃ suṇi. tato paraṃ *jānantāpi tathāgatā* ti evamādiyam parato *kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo* ti pucchitassa parihāradassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepavaṇṇanā: tathāgatā nāma jānantāpi sace tādisaṃ pucchākāraṇaṃ hoti pucchanti, sace pana tādisaṃ pucchākāraṇaṃ n' atthi jānan-

[1] B².Bp. upagacchi.
[2] B².Bp. āvattita- *for* mārāvaṭṭita-.
[3] B². nāvaṭṭesīti; Bp. nāvaṭṭetīti.
[4] B².Bp. avisahatāya.
[5] B².Bp. antarāyaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. nibaddhadānaappitavattasaṅkhepena.
[7] B².Bp. asītiyā anu°.
[8] B².Bp. -sūriya-.
[9] B².Bp. vihatānu-.
[10] Bp. *adds* ti.
[11] B².Bp. paribhuñjatīti.
[12] B². *omits* ti.
[13] B². -janitaudu-.

tāpi na pucchanti, yasmā pana buddhānaṃ ajānanaṃ nāma n' atthi tasmā ajānantāpīti na vuttaṃ. kālaṃ viditvā pucchantīti sace tassā pucchāya yo kālo hoti evaṃ taṃ kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, sace na hoti evam pi kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, evaṃ pucchantāpi ca atthasaṃhitaṃ tathāgatā pucchanti yaṃ atthanissitaṃ[1] kāraṇanissitaṃ tadeva *pucchanti no anatthasaṃhitaṃ*. kasmā. yasmā *anatthasaṃhite setughāto tathāgatānaṃ*, setu vuccati maggo, maggen' eva tādisassa vacanassa ghāto samucchedo ti vuttaṃ hoti. idāni atthasaṃhitan ti ettha yaṃ atthanissitaṃ[2] vacanaṃ tathāgatā pucchanti taṃ dassento *dvīhi ākārehīti* ādim āha, tattha ākārehīti kāraṇehi, *dhammaṃ vā desessāmā*[3] 'ti aṭṭhuppattiyuttaṃ suttaṃ vā pubbacaritakāraṇayuttaṃ jātakaṃ vā kathayissāma. *sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā* 'ti sāvakānaṃ vā tāya pucchāya vītikkamaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā garukaṃ vā lahukaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma āṇaṃ ṭhapessāmā 'ti. *atha kho bhagavā*—pe—*etam atthaṃ ārocesīti* ettha n' atthi kiñci vattabbaṃ pubbe vuttaṃ eva,[4] bhikkhūnaṃ [5]patthapatthapulakapaṭilābham[6] sallahukavuttitaṃ sāmaṃ[7] pākaparimocanañ ca ārocento etam atthaṃ ārocesīti vuccati. *sādhu sādhu Ānandā* 'ti idaṃ pana bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sampahaṃsento āha. sādhukāraṃ pana datvā dvīsu ākāresu ekaṃ gahetvā dhammaṃ desento āha: *tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitaṃ, pacchimā janatā sālimaṃsodanaṃ atimaññissatīti*. tatrāyam adhippāyo: tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi evaṃ dubbhikkhe dullabhapiṇḍe imāya sallahukavuttitāya iminā ca sallekhena vijitaṃ. kiṃ vijitan ti, dubbhikkhaṃ vijitaṃ lobho vijito icchācāro vijito. kathaṃ. ayaṃ Verañjā dubbhikkhā samantato pana antarā[8] gāmanigamā phalabhāranamitasassā subhikkhā sulabhapiṇḍā evaṃ sante pi bhagavā idh' eva amhe gaṇhitvā vasatīti ekabhikkhussa pi cintā vā vighāto vā n' atthi, evaṃ tāva dubbhikkhaṃ vijitaṃ abhibhūtaṃ attano vase vattitaṃ. kathaṃ lobho vijito. ayaṃ Verañjā dubbhikkhā samantato pana antarā[8] gāmanigamā phalabhāranamitasassā subhikkhā su-

[1] Bp. -nissataṃ. [2] Bp. atthasannissitaṃ. [3] B². desissāmā.
[4] B².Bp. *add* hi. [5] B². *has one* pattha. [6] Bp. -lābha-.
[7] B².Bp. sāmapāka-. [8] B².Bp. anantarā.

labhapiṇḍā, handa mayaṃ tattha gantvā paribhuñjissāmā 'ti lobhavasena ekabhikkhunāpi ratticchedo vā pacchimikāya[1] tattha vassaṃ upagacchissāmā[2] 'ti vassacchedo vā na kato, evaṃ lobho vijito. kathaṃ icchācāro vijito. ayaṃ Veraññā dubbhikkhā ime ca manussā amhe dvetayo māse vasante pi na kismici[3] maññanti, yan nūna mayaṃ guṇavanijjaṃ[4] katvā asuko bhikkhu paṭhamajjhānassa[5] lābhī—pe—asuko chaḷabhiññō[6] ti evaṃ manussānaṃ aññamaññaṃ pakāsetvā kucchiṃ paṭijaggitvā pacchā sīlaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāmā 'ti ekabhikkhunā pi evarūpā icchā na uppāditā, evaṃ icchācāro vijito abhibhūto attano vase vattito ti. anāgate pana pacchimā janatā vihāre nisinnā[7] appakasiren' eva labhitvāpi kiṃ idaṃ uttaṇḍulaṃ atikilinnaṃ aloṇaṃ[8] atiloṇaṃ[9] anambilaṃ accambilaṃ, ko iminā attho ti ādinā nayena sālimaṃsodanaṃ atimaññissati, oñātaṃ[10] avaññātaṃ karissati. athavā janapado nāma na sabbakālaṃ dubbhikkho hoti, ekadā dubbhikkho hoti ekadā subhikkho hoti. sv āyaṃ yadā subhikkho bhavissati tadā tumhākaṃ sappurisānaṃ imāya paṭipattiyā pasannā manussā bhikkhūnaṃ yāgukhajjakādippabhedena anekappakāraṃ sālivikatiṃ maṃsodanañ ca dātabbaṃ maññissanti, taṃ tumhe nissāya uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ tumhākaṃ sabrahmacārisaṅkhātā[11] pacchimā janatā tumhākaṃ antare nisīditvā anubhavamānā ca[12] atimaññissati tappaccayaṃ mānañ ca omānañ ca karissati. kathaṃ. kasmā ettakaṃ pakkaṃ kiṃ tumhākaṃ bhājanāni n' atthi yattha attano santakaṃ pakkhipitvā ṭhapeyyathā 'ti. || 1 ||[13]

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ti ādisu, āyasmā ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garugāravasappatissādhivacanaṃ etaṃ. Mahāmoggallāno ti mahā ca so guṇamahantatāya Moggallāno ca gottenā 'ti Mahāmoggallāno. *etad avocā* 'ti etaṃ avoca idāni vattabbaṃ, *etarahi bhante* ti ādivacanaṃ dasseti. kasmā avoca. thero kira pabbajitvā sattame divase sāvaka-

[1] B². pacchimakāya.
[2] B².Bp. upagacchāmā.
[3] B².Bp. kismiñci.
[4] B².Bp. guṇavānijjaṃ.
[5] B².Bp. paṭhamassa jhānassa.
[6] B². chaḷā-.
[7] B². nisinno.
[8] B².Bp. aloṇaṃ.
[9] B². akiloṇaṃ; Bp. atiloṇaṃ.
[10] B². uññātaṃ.
[11] Bp. sabrahmacārī-.
[12] B².Bp. va *for* ca.
[13] *The Chinese translation* (*Tokyo ed.*), *folio* 26*b*.

pāramīñāṇassa matthakaṃ patto satthārāpi mahiddhikatāya etadagge ṭhapito.[1] so taṃ attano mahiddhikataṃ nissāya cintesi: ayaṃ Verañjā dubbhikkhā bhikkhū ca kilamanti yan nūnāhaṃ puthaviṃ[2] parivattetvā bhikkhū pappaṭakojaṃ bhojeyyaṃ ti. ath' assa etad ahosi: sace panāhaṃ bhagavato santike viharanto bhagavantaṃ ayācitvā evaṃ kareyyaṃ na me taṃ assa patirūpaṃ, yugaggāho viya bhagavatā saddhiṃ kato bhaveyya,[3] tasmā yācitukāmo āgantvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. *heṭṭhimaṃ*[4] *talaṃ sampannan* ti paṭhaviyā kira heṭṭhimatale paṭhavimaṇḍo[5] paṭhavojo paṭhavipappaṭako[5] atthi, taṃ sandhāya vadati, tattha sampannan ti madhuraṃ sādurasan ti attho. yath' eva hi, tatrāssa rukkho sampannaphalo ca uppannaphalo[6] cā 'ti ettha madhuraphalo ti attho. evam idhāpi sampannan ti madhuraṃ sādhurasan ti veditabbaṃ. *seyyathāpi khuddaṃ*[7] *madhuṃ anīḷakan*[8] ti idaṃ pan' assa[9] madhuratāya opammanidassanattthaṃ vuttaṃ, khuddaṃ[7] madhun ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhuṃ.[10] anīḷakan[8] ti nimmakkhikaṃ nimmakkhikaṇḍakaṃ parisuddhaṃ etaṃ kira madhuṃ[11] sabbamadhūhi aggañ ca seṭṭhañ ca surasañ ca ojavantañ ca. tenāha: *seyyathāpi khuddaṃ*[12] *madhuṃ anīḷakaṃ*[13] *evam assādan* ti. *sādh' āhaṃ bhante* ti sādhu ahaṃ bhante, ettha ca sādhū 'ti āyācanavacanam etaṃ, puthaviparivattanaṃ[14] āyācanto hi thero bhagavantaṃ evam āha. *parivatteyyan* ti ukkujjeyyaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ[15] taḷaṃ uparimaṃ kareyyaṃ. kasmā. evaṃ hi kate sukhena bhikkhū pappaṭakojaṃ paṭhavimaṇḍaṃ[16] paribhuñjissantīti. atha bhagavā ananuññātukāmo[17] pi theraṃ sīhanādaṃ nadāpetuṃ pucchi: *ye pana te*[18] *Moggallāna puthavinissitā pāṇā te kathaṃ karissasīti*, ye puthavinissitā gāmanigamādisu pāṇā te paṭhaviyā parivattiyamānāya[19]

[1] A. i, 23. [2] B².Bp. pathaviṃ. [3] Bp. *adds* ti.
[4] B².Bp. heṭṭhimatalaṃ. [5] B².Bp. paṭhavī-.
[6] B².Bp. upapanna-. [7] S¹.(D).B².Bp. khudda-.
[8] B². anīla°. [9] B². pan' assā.
[10] Bp. -madhu. [11] Bp. madhu.
[12] B².Bp. khuddamadhuṃ. [13] B². anīlakaṃ.
[14] B².Bp. pathavī-, *sic passim*. [15] B².Bp. heṭṭhima-.
[16] B².Bp. paṭhavī-. [17] Bp. ananujānātu-.
[18] B². ye pan' ete. [19] B². parivattaya-.

ākāse saṇṭhātuṃ asakkonte kathaṃ karissasi kattha ṭhapessasīti. atha thero bhagavatā etadagge ṭhapitabhāvānurūpaṃ attano iddhānubhavaṃ pakāsento *ekāhaṃ bhante* ti ādim āha. tass' attho ekaṃ ahaṃ bhante hatthaṃ yathā ayaṃ mahāputhavi, evaṃ abhinimminissāmi puthavisadisaṃ karissāmi, evaṃ katvā ye puthavinissitā pāṇā te ekasmiṃ hatthatale ṭhite pāṇe[1] dutiyahatthatale saṅkāmento viya *tattha saṅkāmessāmī*ti. ath' assa bhagavā āyācanaṃ paṭikkhipanto[2] *alaṃ Moggallānā* 'ti ādim āha, tattha alan ti paṭikkhepavacanaṃ. *vipallāsam pi sattā paṭilabheyyun* ti viparītagāhaṃ pi sattā sampāpuṇeyyuṃ. kathaṃ. ayaṃ na kho puthuvi udāhu na ayan ti, athavā amhākaṃ nu kho ayaṃ gāmo udāhu aññesan ti, evaṃ nigamajanapadakhettārāmādisu. na vā esa vipallāso, acinteyyo hi iddhimato iddhivisayo, evaṃ pana vipallāsaṃ paṭilabheyyuṃ, idaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ nāma na idāni[3] yeva hoti, anāgate pi bhavissati tadā bhikkhū tādisaṃ iddhimantaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ kuto labhissanti, te sotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmisukkavipassakajhānalābhipaṭisambhidappattā khīṇāsavāpi samānā iddhibalābhāvā parakulāni piṇḍāya upasaṅkamissanti, tatra ca[4] manussānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: buddhakāle bhikkhū sikkhāsu paripūrakārino[5] ahesuṃ te guṇe nibbattetvā dubbhikkhakāle puthuviṃ parivattetvā pappaṭakojaṃ paribhuñjiṃsu, idāni pana sikkhāya paripūrakārino[5] n' atthi, yadi siyuṃ tath' eva kareyyuṃ, amhākaṃ[6] yaṃ kiñci pakkaṃ vā āmaṃ vā khāditum na[7] dadeyyun ti, evaṃ te santesu yeva ariyapuggalesu n' atthi ariyapuggalā 'ti imaṃ[8] vipallāsaṃ paṭilabheyyuṃ vipallāsavasena ca ariye garahantā upavadantā apāyūpagā bhaveyyuṃ, tasmā *mā te*[9] *rucci puthuviṃ*[10] *parivattetun* ti.

atha thero imaṃ yācanaṃ alabhamāno aññaṃ yācanto *sādhu bhante* ti ādim āha. tam pi 'ssa bhagavā paṭikkhipanto[11]

---

[1] B[2].Bp. *add* tato.
[2] B[2]. -kkhīpento.
[3] B[2]. idānimeva.
[4] B[2].Bp. *omit* ca.
[5] B[2]. -pūri-.
[6] B[2].Bp. na *before* amhākaṃ.
[7] B[2].Bp. *omit* na.
[8] B[2]. idaṃ *for* imaṃ.
[9] B[2]. se *for* te.
[10] Bp. pathavī.
[11] B[2]. paṭikkhīpento.

alaṃ Moggallānā 'ti ādim āha. tattha kiñcāpi na vuttaṃ vipallāsam pi sattā paṭilabheyyun ti. atha kho pubbe vuttanayen'eva gahetabbaṃ, attho pi c' assa vuttasadisam eva veditabbo. yadi pana bhagavā anujāneyya thero kiṃ kareyyā 'ti. mahāsamuddaṃ ekena padavītihārena atikkamitabbaṃ mātikāmattaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā[1] Naḷerupucimandato Uttarakuru-[2] abhimukhaṃ maggaṃ nīharitvā Uttarakuruṃ gamanāgamanasampanne ṭhāne katvā dasseyya, yathāpi bhikkhū gocaragāmaṃ viya yathā sukhaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā nikkhameyyun ti. niṭṭhitā[3] Mahāmoggallānassa sīhanādakathā. ‖ 2 ‖ **2** ‖

idāni āyasmā Upāli vinayapaññattiyā mūlatoppabhūti nidānaṃ dassetuṃ Sāriputtattherassa sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ vitakkuppādaṃ dassento *atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassā* 'ti ādim āha, tattha *rahogatassā* 'ti rahasi gatassa. *patisallīnassā* 'ti līnassa[4] ekibhāvaṃ[5] gatassa. *katamesānan* ti atītesu Vipassi ādisu buddhesu katamesaṃ ciraṃ[6] assa ṭhiti cirā vā assa ṭhitīti *ciraṭṭhitikaṃ*. sesam ettha uttānapadattham eva. kiṃ pana thero imaṃ attano parivitakkaṃ sayaṃ vinicchituṃ na sakkotīti. vuccate, sakkoti ca na sakkoti ca, ayaṃ hi imesaṃ nāma buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi imesaṃ ciraṭṭhitikan ti ettakaṃ sakkoti vinicchituṃ, iminā pana kāraṇena na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi iminā ciraṭṭhitikan ti etaṃ na sakkoti. Mahāpadumatthero pana āha: etam pi solasavidhāya paññāya matthakaṃ pattassa aggasāvakassa na bhāriyaṃ, sammāsambuddhena pana saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne vasantassa sayaṃ vinicchayakaraṇaṃ tulaṃ chaḍḍetvā[7] hatthena tulanasadisaṃ hotīti bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā pucchi.[8] ath' assa bhagavā[9] pucchaṃ[10] vissajjento[11] *bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissā* 'ti ādim āha, tam uttānattham eva. ‖ 1 ‖ puna thero kāraṇaṃ pucchanto *ko nu kho bhante hetū* 'ti ādim āha, tattha ko nu kho bhante ti kāraṇapuc-

---

[1] B². -hetvā.
[2] B².Bp. -kuruṃ.
[3] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[4] B².Bp. salīnassa.
[5] Bp. ekī-.
[6] B². cīraṃ, *sic passim*.
[7] B². chaṭṭetvā.
[8] B². *add* ti.
[9] B². *adds* taṃ.
[10] Bp. *omits* pucchaṃ.
[11] B². visajjento.

chā, tassa katamo nu kho bhante ti attho. *hetu pacchayo* ti ubhayam etaṃ kāraṇādhivacanaṃ kāraṇaṃ hi yasmā tena tassa phalaṃ hinoti pavattati tasmā hetū 'ti vuccati, yasmā taṃ paṭicca eti pavattati tasmā paccayo ti vuccati. evaṃ atthato ekam pi vohāravasena[1] vacanasiliṭṭhatāya ca tatra tatra etaṃ ubhayam pi vuccati, sesam ettha uttānam eva.[2] idāni taṃ hetun ca paccayañ ca dassetuṃ bhagavā: *bhagavā*[3] *ca Sāriputta Vipassī*ti ādiṃ āha. tattha *kiḷāsuno*[4] *ahesun* ti na ālasiyakiḷāsuno[5] ahesuṃ,[6] na hi buddhānaṃ ālasiyaṃ vā osannaviriyatā[7] vā atthi, buddhā hi ekassa vā dvinnaṃ vā sakalacakkavāḷassa vā dhammaṃ desentā samaken' eva ussāhena[8] desenti na parisāya[9] appabhāvaṃ disvā osannaviriyā[7] honti, nāpi mahantabhāvaṃ disvā ussannaviriyā,[7] yathā[10] sīho migarājā sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena gocarāya pakkamanto khuddake vā mahante vā pāṇe ekasadisena[11] vegena patati.[12] taṃ kissa hetu. mā me[13] javo parihāyīti evaṃ buddhā[14] appakāya vā mahatiyā vā parisāyaṃ[15] samaken' eva ussāhena dhammaṃ desenti. taṃ kissa hetu. mā no dhammagarutā parihāyīti, dhammagaruno hi buddhā dhammagāravā ti. yathā pana amhākaṃ bhagavā mahāsamuddaṃ pūrayamāno viya vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi evaṃ te na desesuṃ. kasmā. sattānaṃ apparajakkhatāya, tesaṃ kira kāle dīghāyukā sattā apparajakkhā ahesuṃ, te catusaccapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ekagātham pi sutvā dhammaṃ abhisamenti, tasmā na vitthārena dhammaṃ desesuṃ. ten' eva kāraṇena *appakañ ca tesaṃ*[16] *ahosi suttaṃ*—pe—*vedallan* ti. tattha suttādīnaṃ nānattaṃ paṭhamasaṅgītivaṇṇanāya vuttam eva. *apaññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadan* ti sāvakānaṃ niddosatāya dosānurūpato paññāpetabbaṃ[17] sattāpattikkhandhavasena āṇāsikkhāpadaṃ apaññattaṃ. *anud-*

[1] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[2] B².Bp. uttānattham eva.
[3] B².Bp. *have one* bhagavā.
[4] B².Bp. kilā-.
[5] B².Bp. -kila-.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* ahesuṃ.
[7] Bp. -vīri°.
[8] B².Bp. *add* dhammaṃ.
[9] B². pariyāya.
[10] B².Bp. *add* hi.
[11] B².Bp. -diseneva.
[12] B². padhāvati; Bp. dhāvati.
[13] B². pe *for* me.
[14] Sp. buddhaṃ.
[15] B².Bp. parisāya.
[16] B².Bp. nesaṃ.
[17] Bp. paññape°.

diṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhan ti anvaddhamāsaṃ āṇāpātimokkhaṃ anuddiṭṭhaṃ ahosi. ovādapātimokkhaṃ eva te uddisiṃsu, tam pi ca no[1] anvaddhamāsaṃ, tathā hi Vipassī bhagavā channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ ovādapātimokkhaṃ uddisi, tañ ca kho sāmaṃ yeva, sāvakā pan' assa attano attano vasanaṭṭhānesu na uddisiṃsu. sakala-Jambudīpe ekasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā[2] kheme Migadāye Vipassissa bhagavato vasanaṭṭhāne sabbo pi bhikkhusaṅgho uposathaṃ akāsi, tañ ca kho saṅghuposatham eva na gaṇūposathaṃ na puggalūposathaṃ na pārisuddhiuposathaṃ na adhiṭṭhānūposathaṃ.[3] tadā kira Jambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni honti ekam ekasmiṃ vihāre abbokiṇṇāni dasa pi vīsatim[4] pi bhikkhusahassāni vasanti bhīyyo pi vasanti, uposathārocitakā[5] devatā tattha tattha gantvā ārocenti: mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ atikkantaṃ dve tīṇi cattāri pañca vassāni atikkantāni idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vassaṃ āgāminiyā[6] puṇṇamāsiniyā[7] buddhadassanatthaṃ uposathakaraṇatthañ ca gantabbaṃ sampatto vo sannipātakālo ti. tato sānubhāvā bhikkhū attano attano ānubhāvena gacchanti, itare devatānubhāvena. kathaṃ. te kira bhikkhū pācīnasamuddante[8] pacchimauttaradakkhiṇasamuddante vā ṭhitā gamiyavattaṃ pūretvā pattacīvaram ādāya, gacchāmā 'ti cittaṃ uppādenti saha cittuppādā uposathaggaṃ gatā 'va honti. te Vipassīsammāsambuddhaṃ[9] abhivādetvā nisīdanti, bhagavā pi sannisinnāya parisāya idaṃ ovādapātimokkhaṃ uddisati:

khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti buddhā |
na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti[10] samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭhayanto ||
sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā |
sacittapariyodapanaṃ etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ. ||

---

[1] B². no tam pi ca *for* tam pi ca no.
[2] B². -tthāniyā.
[3] B². -ṭṭhānūpo°.
[4] B².Bp. vīsati-.
[5] B². -citā; Bp. -cikā.
[6] B². āgāmaniya.
[7] B².Bp. -māsiyā.
[8] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[9] Bp. Vipassiṃ.
[10] B².Bp. *add* na; Dhammapada 184 °ghātī.

anupavādo anupaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro |
mattaññutā ca bhattasmiṃ patthañ ca sayanāsanaṃ
adhicitte ca āyogo etaṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. ||[1]

eten' eva upāyena itaresam pi[2] buddhānaṃ pātimokkhuddeso veditabbo, sabbabuddhānaṃ hi imā tisso[3] ovādapātimokkhagāthā honti, tā dīghāyukabuddhānaṃ yāva sāsanapariyantā uddesam āgacchanti, appāyukabuddhānaṃ paṭhamabodhiyaṃ yeva sikkhāpadapaññattikālato[4] pabhūti āṇāpātimokkham eva uddisīyati, tañ ca kho bhikkhū yeva uddisanti na buddhā. tasmā amhākam pi bhagavā paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassamattam eva idaṃ ovādapātimokkhaṃ uddisi. ath' ekadivasaṃ Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde nisinno bhikkhū āmantesi: na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumhe 'va dāni bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kāreyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposatham kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā 'ti. tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhū āṇāpātimokkhaṃ uddisanti, idaṃ āṇāpātimokkhaṃ tesaṃ anuddiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, tena vuttaṃ anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhan ti.

tesaṃ buddhānan ti tesaṃ Vipassī ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ. *antaradhānenā* 'ti khandhantaradhānena parinibbānenā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *buddhānubuddhānan* ti ye tesaṃ buddhānaṃ anubuddhā sammukhasāvakā tesañ ca khandhantaradhānena. *ye te pacchimasāvakā*[5] ti ye tesaṃ sammukhasāvakānaṃ santike pabbajitā pacchimā sāvakā. *nānānāmā* ti Buddharakkhito Dhammarakkhito ti ādināmavasena vividhā nāmā.[6] *nānāgottā* ti Gotamo Moggallāno ti ādigottavasena vividhā gottā.[7] *nānājaccā* ti khattiyo brāhmano ti ādijātivasena nānājaccā. *nānākulā*[8] *pabbajitā* ti khattiyakulādivasen'eva uccanīcaulārulārabhogādikulavasena vā vividhakulā nikkhamma pabbajitā. *te taṃ brahmacariyan* ti te pacchimasā-

[1] *For the verses see* Dhammapada 183, 184, 185. Sp.Bp. panthañ *for* patthañ.

[2] B². pa.

[3] B².Bp. *add* va.

[4] B².Bp. *add* pana.

[5] B².Bp. pacchimā-.

[6] B².Bp. vividhanāmā.

[7] B².Bp. vividhagottā.

[8] Sp. -kūlā.

vakā[1] yasmā ekanāmā ekagottā ekajātikā ekakulā pabbajitā, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ[2] tanti paveṇīti attano bhāraṃ katvā brahmacariyaṃ rakkhanti ciraṃ pariyattidhammaṃ pariharanti, ime ca tādisā na honti, tasmā aññamaññaṃ viheṭhentā[3] vilomaṃ gaṇhantā, asukho thero jānissati asukho thero jānissatīti sithilaṃ karontā *naṃ*[4] *brahmacariyaṃ khippaṃ yeva*[5] *antaradhāpesuṃ*, saṅgahaṃ āropetvā na rakkhiṃsu. *seyyathāpī*ti tass' atthassa opammanidassanaṃ. *vikiratī*ti vikkhipati.[6] *vidhamatī*ti ṭhānantaraṃ neti. *viddhaṃsetī*ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato apaneti. *yathā taṃ suttena asaṅgahītattā*[7] ti yathā [8]suttena aganthitattā abaddhattā[8] evaṃ vikirati, yathā suttena asaṅgahītāni vikirīyanti[9] evaṃ vikiratīti vuttaṃ hoti. *evam eva kho* ti opammasampaṭipādanaṃ. *antaradhāpesun* ti vaggasaṅgahapaṇṇāsasaṅgahādīhi asaṅgaṇhantā yaṃ yaṃ attano ruccati taṃ tad eva gahetvā dassesuṃ sesaṃ vināsesuṃ adassanaṃ nayiṃsu.

akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ[10] *cetasā ceto paricca ovaditun* ti api ca Sāriputta te buddhā attano cetasā sāvakānaṃ ceto paricca paricchinditvā ovaditum akilāsuno ahesuṃ paracittaṃ ñatvā anusāsaniṃ na bhāriyato na papañcato addasaṃsu.[11] *bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputtā* 'ti ādi tesaṃ akilāsubhāvappakāsanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. *bhiṃsanake*[12] ti bhayānake, bhayajanake.[13] *evaṃ vitakkethā* 'ti nekkhammavitakkādayo tayo vitakke vitakketha. *mā evaṃ vitakkayitthā* 'ti kāmavitakkādayo tayo akusalavitakke mā vitakkayittha. *evaṃ manasikarothā* 'ti aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā asubhan ti manasikarotha. *mā evaṃ manas' ākatthā*[14] 'ti niccaṃ sukhaṃ attā subhan ti mā manasi akattha.[15] *idaṃ pajahathā* 'ti akusalaṃ pajahatha. *idaṃ upasampajja viharathā* 'ti kusalaṃ upasampajja paṭilabhitvā nipphādetvā viharatha.[16] *anupā-*

[1] B².Bp. pacchimā.
[2] B². sāsana-.
[3] B². vihedhentā.
[4] B².Bp. taṃ.
[5] B².Bp. khippañ ñeva.
[6] B². vikkhīpati.
[7] B².Bp. -gahitattā.
[8-8] B².Bp. suttena asaṅgahitattā agandhitattā abandhattā.
[9] B².Bp. vikiriya°.
[10] B².Bp. sāvake.
[11] B².Bp. addaṃsu.
[12] B². bhisana-, *sic passim*.
[13] B².Bp. bhayajananake.
[14] B².Bp. manas' ākaritthā.
[15] B².Bp. -akarittha.
[16] Sp. virahatha.

dāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsū 'ti agahetvā vimuccimsu, tesaṃ hi cittāni yehi āsavehi vimuccimsu, na ca[1] te tāni gahetvā vimuccimsu, anuppādanirodhena pana nirujjhamānāni[2] agahetvā va[3] vimuccimsu, tena vuttaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū 'ti, sabbe pi te arahattappattā[4] sūriyarasmisamphuṭṭham iva padumavanaṃ vikasitacittā ahesuṃ. *tatra sudaṃ Sāriputta bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ hotī*ti, tatrā 'ti purimavacanāpekkhaṃ.[5] sudan ti padapūraṇamatte nipāto. *Sāriputtā* 'ti ālapanaṃ ayaṃ pan' ettha atthayojanā. tatrā 'ti yaṃ vuttaṃ aññatarasmiṃ bhiṃsanake vanasaṇḍe ti, tatra yo so bhiṃsanako ti vanasaṇḍo vutto tassa bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti bhiṃsanakiriyāya[6] hotīti attho. kiṃ hoti. idaṃ hoti: *yo koci avītarāgo*—pe—*lomāni haṃsantī*ti. athavā *tatrā* 'ti sāmi atthe bhummaṃ.[7] *su* iti nipāto, kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti ādisu viya. idan ti adhippetamatthaṃ paccakkhaṃ viya katvā dassanavacanaṃ. suidan ti *sudaṃ*,[8] sandhivasena ikāralopo veditabbo, cakkhundriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ anaññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ[9] kiṃsūdha vittaṃ ti ādisu viya. ayaṃ pan' ettha atthayojanā: tassa Sāriputta bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ idaṃ su hoti, bhiṃsanakatasmin ti bhiṃsanakabhāve ti attho. ekassa takārassa lopo daṭṭhabbo. bhiṃsanakattasmiṃ[10] yeva vā pāṭho, bhiṃsanakatāya iti vā vattabbo liṅgavipallāso kato, nimittatthe c' etaṃ bhummavacanaṃ,[11] tasmā evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. bhiṃsanakabhāve idaṃ su hoti bhiṃsanakabhāvanimittaṃ bhiṃsanakabhāvahetu bhiṃsanakabhāvappaccayā idaṃ su hoti. *yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsantī*ti bahutarāni lomāni haṃsanti uddhamukhāni[12] sūcisadisāni[13] kaṇṭakasadisāni[14] ca hutvā tiṭṭhanti appāni na haṃsanti, bahutarānaṃ vā sattānaṃ haṃsanti appakānaṃ atisūrapurisānaṃ na haṃsanti.

---

[1] B².Bp. *omit* ca. [2] B².Bp. -mānā. [3] B².Bp. *omit* va.
[4] B². arahattaṃ pattā; Bp. arahattaṃ patvā.
[5] B². pūrima-. [6] B². bhisanakakiriyāya; Bp. bhiṃsanakriyāya.
[7] Sp. bhūmmam. [8] B². *omit* sudaṃ. [9] B².Bp. -ssāmī-.
[10] Bp. *adds* ti. [11] Sp. bhūmma-; B². bhūma-.
[12] B².Bp. uddhaṃ mukhāni. [13] B². suci-. [14] B². kandaka°.

idāni *ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetū* 'ti ādi nigamanaṃ. yañ c' ettha antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ uttānattham eva tasmā pāḷikkamen' eva veditabbaṃ. yaṃ pana vuttaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosīti taṃ purisayugavasena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. vassagaṇanāya hi Vipassissa bhagavato asītivassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakānam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, evaṃ[1] yv' āssa sabbapacchimako sāvako tena saha ghaṭetvā satasahassaṃ saṭṭhimattāni ca vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ aṭṭhāsi, purisayugavasena pana yugaparamparāya āgantvā dve yeva purisayugāni aṭṭhāsi, tasmā na ciraṭṭhitikan ti vuttaṃ. Sikhissa pana bhagavato sattativassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakānam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, Vessabhussa bhagavato saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu sammukhasāvakānam pi 'ssa tattakam eva, evaṃ tesam pi ye sabbapacchimakā sāvakā tehi saha ghaṭetvā satasahassato uddhaṃ cattaḷīsamattāni[2] vīsatimattāni ca vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ aṭṭhāsi, purisayugavasena pana yugaparamparāya āgantvā dve dve yeva purisayugāni aṭṭhāsi, tasmā na ciraṭṭhitikan ti vuttaṃ. || 2 || evaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ brahmacariyassa na ciraṭṭhitikāraṇaṃ[3] sutvāna[4] itaresaṃ tiṇṇaṃ brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhitikāraṇaṃ[3] sotukāmo puna bhagavantaṃ *ko pana bhante hetū* 'ti ādinā nayena pucchi, bhagavā pi 'ssa vyākāsi taṃ sabbaṃ vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbaṃ. ciraṭṭhitikabhāve pi c' ettha tesaṃ buddhānaṃ āyuparimāṇato pi purisayugato pi ubhayathā ciraṭṭhitikatā veditabbā. Kakusandhassa hi bhagavato cattāḷīsaṃ[5] vassasahassāni āyū, Konāgamanassa[6] bhagavato timsavassasahassāni, Kassapassa bhagavato vīsativassasahassāni, sammukhasāvakānam pi nesaṃ tattakam eva, bahūni ca nesaṃ sāvakayugāni paramparāya brahmacariyaṃ pavattesum, evaṃ tesaṃ āyuparimāṇato pi sāvakayugato pi ubhayathā brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikam ahosi. amhākaṃ pana bhagavato Kassapassa bhagavato upaḍḍhāyuppamāṇe[7] dasavassasa-

[1] B². evaṃ yv āyaṃ; Bp. evam assa yv āyaṃ.
[2] B².Bp. cattālīsa-.
[3] B². -tikakāraṇaṃ. [4] B².Bp. sutvā. [5] B².Bp. cattālīsa-.
[6] B². Konā-, *corrected to* Koṇā-; Bp. Koṇā-.
[7] B². -yupamāṇe; Bp. -yukappamāṇe.

hassāyukakāle uppajjitabbaṃ siyā, taṃ asambhuṇantena pañcavassasahassāyukakāle ekavassasahassāyukakāle[1] pañcavassasatāyukakāle pi vā uppajjitabbaṃ siyā, yasmā pan' assa buddhattakārake dhamme esantassa pariyesantassa ñāṇaṃ paripācentassa gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpentassa vassasatāyukakāle ñāṇaṃ paripākam agamāsi, tasmā atiparittāyukakāle uppanno ten' assa sāvakaparamparāvasena ciraṭṭhitikam pi[2] brahmacariyaṃ āyuparimāṇavasena vassagaṇanāya aciraṭṭhitikam[3] evā 'ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati. ‖ 3 ‖[4]

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto ti ko anusandhi. evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhānaṃ brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhitikāraṇaṃ[5] sutvā sikkhāpadapaññatti yeva ciraṭṭhitikabhāvahetū 'ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā bhagavato pi brahmacariyassa ciraṭṭhitikabhāvaṃ icchanto āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantaṃ sikkhāpadapaññattiṃ yāci, tassā yācanavidhi[6] dassanatthaṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ: *atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanā*—pe—*ciraṭṭhitikan* ti. tattha *addhaniyan* ti addhānakkhamaṃ dīghakālikan ti vuttaṃ hoti, sesaṃ uttānatthaṃ eva. ath' assa bhagavā na tāvāyaṃ sikkhāpadapaññattikālo ti pakāsento *āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha *āgamehi tvan* ti tiṭṭha tāva tvaṃ adhivāsehi tāva tvan ti vuttaṃ hoti. ādaravasena c' etaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vuttaṃ. etena bhagavā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā sāvakānaṃ visayabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipitvā[7] buddhavisayo sikkhāpadapaññattīti āvikaronto[8] *tathāgato vā* 'ti ādim āha. ettha ca *tatthā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiyācanāpekkhaṃ bhummavacanaṃ,[9] tatrāyaṃ yojanā: yaṃ vuttaṃ tayā[10] sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeyyā[11] 'ti tattha tassā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā *tathāgato yeva*[12] *kālaṃ jānissātī*ti. evaṃ vatvā akālaṃ tāva dassetuṃ *na tāva Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha āsavā tiṭṭhanti etesū 'ti *āsavaṭṭhānīyā*, yesu diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikā parūpavādavippaṭisāravadhabandhanādayo[13] c' eva apāyadukkhavisesabhūtā ca āsavā tiṭṭhanti yeva, yasmā

---

[1] Bp. *omits* eka. [2] B². *omits* pi. [3] B².Bp. na ciraṭṭhi°.
[4] *The Chinese translation* (*Tokyo ed.*), *folio* 27*a*.
[5] B². -tikakāraṇaṃ. [6] B². -vidhiṃ. [7] B². paṭikkhīpi°.
[8] B². āvīkaronto. [9] Sp. bhūmma-. [10] B².Bp. *omit* tayā.
[11] Bp. paññape°. [12] B². eva.
[13] Bp. *inserts* dukkhāsavā kilesāsavā ca *before* parū°.

nesaṃ te kāraṇā hontīti attho. te āsavaṭṭhānīyā vītikkamadhammā yāva na saṅghe pātubhavanti, na tāva satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetīti[1] ayam ettha yojanā, yadi hi paññāpeyya[1] parūpavādā parūpārambhā garahadosā na parimucceyya. kathaṃ. paññapentena[2] hi: yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ādi sabbaṃ paññapetabbaṃ bhaveyya, adisvā 'va vītikkamadosaṃ imaṃ paññattiṃ ñatvā pare evaṃ upavādañ ca upārambhañ ca garahañ ca pavatteyyuṃ: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhusaṅgho me anvāyiko vacanakaro ti ettāvatā ca sikkhāpadehi paliveṭhessati[3] pārājikaṃ paññapessati,[2] nanu ime kulaputtā mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ mahantañ ca ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ hatthagatāni[4] rajjāni pi pahāya pabbajitā, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhā sikkhāya tibbagāravā kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhā viharanti, tesu nāma ko lokāmisabhūtaṃ methunaṃ vā patisevissati parabhaṇḍaṃ vā harissati parassa vā iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ atimadhuraṃ jīvitaṃ upacchijjissati[5] abhūtaguṇakathāya vā jīvikaṃ[6] kappessati, nanu pārājike appaññatte pi pabbajjā saṅkhepen' ev' etaṃ pākaṭaṃ kataṃ ti, tathāgatassa ca thāmañ ca balañ ca sattā na jāneyyuṃ paññattam pi sikkhāpadaṃ kuppeyya na yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya. seyyathāpi nāma akusalo vejjo kañci[7] anuppannagaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ pakkositvā[8]: eh'[9] ambho purisa imasmiṃ te sarīrappadese mahāgaṇḍo uppajjitvā anayabyasanaṃ pāpessati, paṭigacc' eva naṃ tikicchāpehīti vatvā: sādhācariya tvaṃ yeva naṃ tikicchassū[10] 'ti vutto,[11] tassa arogaṃ sarīrappadesaṃ phāletvā lohitaṃ nīharitvā ālepanabandhanadhovanādīhi taṃ padesaṃ sacchaviṃ katvā taṃ purisaṃ vadeyya: mahārogo te mayā tikicchito dehi me deyyadhammaṃ ti. so[12] kim ayaṃ bālo[13] vejjo vadati kataro kira me iminā rogo tikicchito nanu me ayaṃ dukkhañ ca janesi[14] lohitakkhayañ ca pāpesīti, evaṃ upavadeyya c' eva

---

[1] Bp. panñape°. [2] B². paññā°. [3] B². palivedhissati.
[4] B².Bp. *add* ca. [5] B².Bp. upacchindissati.
[6] B².Bp. jīvitaṃ. [7] B².Bp. kiñci. [8] Bp. pakkosāpetvā.
[9] B².Bp. ehi bho. [10] B². tikicchāhīti.
[11] B².Bp. vutte. [12] B².Bp. *add* taṃ.
[13] B².Bp. vālavejjo. [14] B².Bp. janeti.

upārambheyya[1] ca garaheyya ca na c' āssa guṇaṃ jāneyya, evam evaṃ[2] yadi anuppanne vītikkamadose satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeyya parūpavādādīhi ca na parimucceyya na c' āssa thāmaṃ vā balaṃ vā sattā jāneyyum paññattam pi sikkhāpadaṃ kuppeyya na yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya, tasmā vuttaṃ *na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānaṃ*—pe—*pātubhavantī*ti.

evaṃ akālaṃ dassetvā puna kālaṃ dassetuṃ *yato ca kho Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha yato ti yadā yasmiṃ kāle ti vuttaṃ hoti, sesaṃ vuttānusāren' eva veditabbaṃ. ayaṃ vā ettha saṅkhepattho: yasmiṃ nāma[3] kāle āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā ti saṅkhaṅgatā[4] vītikkamadosā saṅghe pātubhavanti, tadā *satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti*[5] *uddissati pātimokkhaṃ*. kasmā. tesaṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā ti saṅkhaṅgatānaṃ vītikkamadosānaṃ paṭighātāya evaṃ paññapento,[6] yathānāma kusalo vejjo uppannaṃ gaṇḍaṃ phālanalepanabandhanadhovanādīhi tikicchanto rogaṃ vūpasametvā sacchaviṃ[7] katvā na tv eva upavādādiraho hoti. sake ca ācariyake viditānubhāvo hutvā sakkāraṃ pāpuṇāti evaṃ na ca[8] upavādādiraho hoti, sake ca sabbaññuvisaye viditānubhāvo hutvā sakkāraṃ pāpuṇāti, tañ c' assa sikkhāpadaṃ akuppaṃ hoti yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭhatīti. evaṃ āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppatti sikkhāpadapaññattiyā akālaṃ uppatti[9] ca kālan ti vatvā idāni tesaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppattikālañ ca uppattikālañ ca dassetuṃ *na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce* ti ādim āha. tattha uttānatthāni padāni pālivasen' eva veditabbāni. ayaṃ pana anuttānapadavaṇṇanā: rattiyo jānantīti rattaññū[10] attano pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya pahūtā[11] rattiyo jānanti cirapabbajitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. rattaññūhi mahattaṃ rattaññumahattaṃ,[12] cirapabbajitehi mahantabhāvan ti attho. tatra rattaññumahattaṃ[12] patte

[1] B². upārabbheyya.
[2] B².Bp. evam eva.
[3] B².Bp. samaye *for* nāma kāle.
[4] B².Bp. saṅkhyaṃ-.
[5] B². paññā°.
[6] B². paññā°.
[7] B². saṃchaviṃ; Bp. sañchaviṃ.
[8] B². *omits* ca.
[9] B².Bp. uppattiṃ.
[10] B².Bp. -ññū.
[11] B².Bp. bahukā rattiyo.
[12] B². rattaññū-.

saṅghe Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ ārabbha sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti veditabbaṃ. so h' āyasmā ūnadasavasse bhikkhū upasampādente disvā ekavasso saddhivihāriyam[1] upasampādesi. atha kho[2] bhagavā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesi[3]: na bhikkhave ūnadasavassena upasampādetabbo yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.[4] evam paññatte sikkhāpade puna bhikkhū dasavass'[5] amha[6] dasavass' amhā 'ti bālā abyattā upasampādenti. atha bhagavā aparam pi sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesi[3]: na bhikkhave bālena abyattena dasavassena[7] upasampādetabbo yo upasampādeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa, anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena dasavassena vā atirekadasavassena vā upasampādetuṃ[8] ti, rattaññumahattaṃ[9] pattakāle dve sikkhāpadāni paññattāni. *vepullamahattan* ti vipulabhāvena mahattaṃ, saṅgho hi yāva na theranavamajjhimānaṃ vasena vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, tāva senāsanāni pahonti sāsane ekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā na uppajjanti vepullamahattaṃ patte pana te uppajjanti atha satthā 'va[10] sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti,[11] tattha vepullamahattaṃ patte saṅghe paññattasikkhāpadāni: yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttariṃ[12] dvirattatiratam sahaseyyaṃ kapeyya pācittiyaṃ[13]; yā pana bhikkhunī anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyya pācittiyaṃ; yā pana bhikkhunī ekaṃ[14] vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpeyya pācittiyaṃ ti, iminā nayena veditabbāni. *lābhaggamahattan* ti lābhassa aggamahattaṃ, yo lābhassa aggo uttamo mahantabhāvo taṃ patto hotīti attho. lābhena vā aggamahattam[15] pi lābhena seṭṭhattañ ca mahattattañ[16] ca patto ti attho. saṅgho hi yāva na lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti, tāva[17] lābhaṃ paṭicca āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā na[18] uppajjanti, patte pana uppajjanti. atha satthā[19] sikkhāpadaṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. -rikaṃ.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* kho.
[3] B². paññā°.
[4] Vin., Mahā-vagga, i, 31.
[5] Bp. -vassāmhā.
[6] Sp. -amhā.
[7] B².Bp. *omit* dasavassena.
[8] Mahāvagga, i, 31.
[9] B². rattaññū-.
[10] B².Bp. satthāsāvakānaṃ *for* satthā 'va.
[11] B². paññāpesi.
[12] B².Bp. uttaridiratta-.
[13] Pācittiya, 5 (Vin., vol. iv, p. 16).
[14] B². eka-.
[15] Bp. aggaṃ mahanti pi.
[16] B².Bp. mahantattañ.
[17] B².Bp. *add* na.
[18] B².Bp. *omit* na.
[19] B².Bp. *add* sāvakānaṃ.

paññapeti[1]: yo pana bhikkhu acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādaniyaṃ[2] vā bhojaniyaṃ vā dadeyya pācittiyaṃ[3] ti, idaṃ hi lābhaggamahattaṃ patte saṅghe sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. *bāhusaccamahattan*[4] ti bāhusaccassa[4] mahantabhāvaṃ, saṅgho hi yāva na bāhusaccamahattaṃ[4] patto hoti, tāva na āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā uppajjanti, bāhusaccamahattaṃ[4] patte pana yasmā ekam pi nikāyaṃ dve pi—pe—pañca pi nikāye uggahetvā ayoniso ummujjamānā puggalā rasena rasaṃ saṃsandetvā[5] uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthusāsanaṃ dīpenti. atha satthā: yo pana bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi[6]—pe—samaṇuddeso pi ce evaṃ vadeyyā 'ti ādinā nayena sikkhāpadaṃ paññapetīti.

evaṃ bhagavā āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppattikālañ ca uppattikālañ ca dassetvā tasmiṃ samaye sabbaso pi tesaṃ abhāvaṃ dassento *nirabbudo hi Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. *tattha* nirabbudo ti abbudavirahito abbudā vuccanti corā niccoro ti attho, corā ti ca imasmiṃ atthe dussīlā adhippetā, te hi assamaṇā[7] 'va hutvā samaṇapaṭiññatāya[8] paresaṃ paccaye corenti, tasmā nirabbudo[9] niccoro niddussīlo ti vuttaṃ hoti. *nirādīnavo* ti nirupaddavo nirupassaggo[10] dussīlādīnavarahito[11] yevā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *apagatakāḷako* ti kāḷakā vuccanti dussīlā yeva te hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇā pi samāṇākāḷakadhammayogā kāḷakā tv eva veditabbā, tesaṃ abhāvā apagatakāḷako, apagatakāḷako[12] ti pi pāṭho. suddho ti apagatakāḷakattā yeva suddho pariyodāto pabhassaro. *sāre patiṭṭhito* ti sārā[13] vuccanti sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇā tasmiṃ sāre patiṭṭhitattā sāre patiṭṭhito. evaṃ sāre patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ vatvā puna so c' assa sāre patiṭṭhitabhāvo evaṃ veditabbo ti dassento *imesaṃ hi Sāriputtā* 'ti ādim āha. tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepavaṇṇanā: yān' imāni Verañ-

[1] B². paññā°. [2] B².Bp. -nīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ.
[3] Pācittiya, 41 (Vin., vol. iv, p. 92).
[4] Bp. bāhussacca-. [5] B².Bp. -ditvā.
[6] Pācittiya, 68 (Vin., vol. iv, p. 135).
[7] B². asamaṇā va. [8] B². -paṭiññātāya.
[9] Bp. *adds* ti. [10] B². nirūpasaggo; Bp. nirupasaggo.
[11] B².Bp. -navavirahito. [12] B².Bp. *add* apahatakāḷako.
[13] B². sāro ti vuccanti; Bp. sāro vuccanti.

jāyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatāni pañcabhikkhusatāni imesaṃ yo guṇavasena pacchimako sabbaparittaguṇo bhikkhu so sotāpanno, *sotāpanno* ti sotaṃ āpanno, soto ti ca maggass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, sotāpanno ti tena samannāgatassa puggalassa. yathāha: soto soto ti h' idaṃ Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho Sāriputta soto ti. ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhi,[1] sotāpanno sotāpanno ti h' idaṃ Sāriputta vuccati, katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti. yo hi bhante iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno, yo yam āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti idha pana maggena phalassa nāmaṃ dinnaṃ tasmā phalaṭṭho sotāpanno ti veditabbo. *avinipātadhammo* ti vinipātetīti vinipāto, nāssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo, na attānaṃ apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo ti vuttaṃ hoti. kasmā. ye dhammā apāyagamanīyā tesaṃ parikkhayā,[2] vinipātanam[3] vā vinipāto, nāssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo, apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo assa n' atthīti vuttaṃ hoti. sammattaniyāmena maggena niyatattā *niyato.* sambodhiparaṃ ayanaṃ parā gati assā 'ti *sambodhi parāyano,* uparimaggattayaṃ avassaṃ sampāpako ti attho. kasmā. paṭiladdhapaṭhamamaggattā ti. ‖ 4 ‖ **3** ‖

evaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ paññāpetvā Verañjāyaṃ taṃ vassāvāsaṃ vītināmetvā vutthavasso mahāpavāraṇāya pavāretvā, *atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.* āmantesīti ālapi abhāsi sambodhesi. kinti. *āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etan* ti[4] evam ādi. āciṇṇan ti caritaṃ vattaṃ anudhammatā taṃ kho pan' etaṃ āciṇṇaṃ duvidhaṃ hoti buddhāciṇṇaṃ sāvakāciṇṇan ti. katamaṃ buddhāciṇṇam. idaṃ tāva ekaṃ *yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā* anāpucchitvā *janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti,* sāvakā pana apaloketvā vā anapaloketvā vā yathāsukhaṃ pakkamanti. aparam pi buddhāciṇṇaṃ vutthavassā pavāretvā janasaṅgahatthāya janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti yeva, janapadacārikaṃ carantā ca mahāmaṇḍalaṃ majjhimamaṇḍalaṃ antimamaṇḍalan ti, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ

[1] Bp. *adds* iti. S. v, 347.
[2] B². parikkharā.
[3] Bp. vinipatanaṃ.
[4] B². pan'ettan ti.

maṇḍale caranti, tattha mahāmaṇḍalaṃ navayojanasatikaṃ majjhimamaṇḍalaṃ chayojanasatikaṃ antimamaṇḍalaṃ tiyojanasatikaṃ, yadā mahāmaṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmā honti,[1] mahāpavāraṇāya pavāretvā pāṭipadadivase mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivārā nikkhamitvā gāmanigamādisu mahājanaṃ āmisapaṭiggahena anuggaṇhantā dhammadānena c' assa vivaṭṭupanissitaṃ kusalaṃ vaḍḍhentā navahi māsehi janapadacārikaṃ pariyosāpenti, sace pana antovasse bhikkhūnaṃ samathavipassanā taruṇā honti mahāpavāraṇāya apavāretvā pavāraṇāsaṅgahaṃ datvā kattikapuṇṇamāya[2] pavāretvā maggasirassa[3] paṭhamadivase mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivārā nikkhamitvā vuttanayen' eva majjhimamaṇḍale aṭṭhahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpenti, sace pana nesaṃ vutthavassānaṃ aparipākindriyā veneyyasattā honti tesaṃ indriyaparipākaṃ āgamentā magasiramāsam[4] pi tatth' eva vasitvā phussamāsassa paṭhamadivase mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivārā nikkhamitvā vuttanayen' eva antimamaṇḍale sattahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpenti, tesu ca maṇḍalesu yattha katthaci vicarantā pi te te satte kilesehi viyojentā sotāpattiphalādīhi saṃyojentā[5] veneyyavasen' eva nānāvaṇṇāni pupphāni ocinantā viya caranti. aparam pi buddhānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ devasikaṃ paccūsasamaye[6] santaṃ sukhaṃ nibbānārammaṇaṃ[7] katvā phalasamāpattisamāpajjanaṃ phalasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā[8] mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā samāpajjanaṃ tato[9] dasasahassacakkavāḷe bodhaneyyasattasamolokanaṃ.[10] aparam pi āciṇṇaṃ āgantukehi saddhiṃ paṭhamataraṃ paṭisanthārakaraṇaṃ,[11] aṭṭhuppattivasena dhammadesanā otiṇṇe dose sikkhāpadapaññāpanan ti idaṃ buddhāciṇṇaṃ. katamaṃ sāvakāciṇṇaṃ. buddhassa bhagavato kāle dvikkhattuṃ sannipāto pure[12] vassūpanāyikāya ca kammaṭṭhānagahaṇatthaṃ vutthavassānañ ca adhigataguṇārocanatthaṃ uparikammaṭṭhāna-

[1] B².Bp. *add* tadā.
[2] B².Bp. -puṇṇamāyaṃ.
[3] B². migasīrassa; Bp. māgasirassa.
[4] B². migasira-; Bp. māgasira-.
[5] Bp. payojentā.
[6] B². paccusasamaye.
[7] B².Bp. nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. *add* devasikaṃ.
[9] B².Bp. *add* vuṭṭhahitvā.
[10] B².Bp. -sattasamavalokanaṃ.
[11] B².Bp. -sandhāra-.
[12] B². pūre.

gahaṇatthañ ca, idaṃ sāvakāciṇṇaṃ. idha pana buddhāciṇṇaṃ dassento āha: āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ ti. *āyāmā* 'ti āgaccheyyāma.[1] *apalokessāmā* 'ti cārikaṃ caraṇatthāya āpucchissāma. *evan* ti sampaṭicchanatthe nipāto. *bhante* ti gāravādhivacanam etaṃ, satthuno paṭivacanadānan ti pi vaṭṭati.[2] *bhagavato paccassosīti* bhagavato vacanaṃ patiassosi, abhimukho hutvā suṇi sampaṭicchi. *evan* ti iminā vacanena paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti. *atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā* ti idha pubbaṇhasamayan ti vā sāyaṇhasamayan ti vā na vuttaṃ. evaṃ sante pi bhagavā katabhattakicco majjhantikaṃ[3] vītināmetvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā nagaradvārato paṭṭhāya nagaravīthiyo suvaṇṇarasapiñjarāhi buddharasmīhi[4] samujjotayamāno yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. gharadvāre ṭhitamattam eva c' assa bhagavantaṃ disvā parijano ārocesi. brāhmaṇo satiṃ paṭilabhitvā saṃvegajāto sahasā vuṭṭhāya mahāraham āsanaṃ paññāpetvā[5] bhagavantaṃ paccuggamma ito bhagavā upasaṅkamatū 'ti āha. bhagavā upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ upanisīditukāmo attanā ṭhitapadesato yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, ito paraṃ uttānattham eva. yaṃ pana brāhmaṇo āha: *api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno* ti. tatrāyam adhippāyo: mayā nimantitānaṃ vassaṃ[6] vutthānaṃ tumhākaṃ temāsaṃ divase divase pāto yāgukhajjakaṃ majjhantike khādanīyaṃ[7] bhojanīyaṃ sāyaṇhe anekavidhapānavikatigandhapupphādīhi pūjāsakkāro ti evam ādiko yo deyyadhammo dātabbo assa, so na dinno ti. *tañ ca kho no asantan* ti ettha pana liṅgavipallāso veditabbo, so ca kho deyyadhammo amhākaṃ no asanto ti ayaṃ h' ettha attho. athavā yaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ[8] tumhākaṃ dadeyyāma tañ ca kho no asantan ti evam p' ettha[9] attho veditabbo. *no pi adātukamyatā* ti

[1] B².Bp. āgacchayāma.
[2] B².Bp. vadanti.
[3] Bp. majjhanhikaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. -raṃsīhi.
[5] Bp. paññapetvā.
[6] Bp. vassavutthānaṃ.
[7] Bp. khādaniyabhoja°.
[8] B². yaṃ dānavattuṃ mayhaṃ tum°; Bp. yaṃ dānavattuṃ mayaṃ tum°.
[9] B².Bp. evam ettha.

adātukāmatāpi no[1] atthi, yathā pahūtavittūpakaraṇānaṃ maccharīnaṃ. *taṃ kut' ettha labbhā bahukiccā gharāvāsā* ti tatrāyaṃ yojanā: yasmā bahukiccā gharāvāsā tasmā h' ettha[2] sante pi deyyadhamme dātukamyatāya ca, taṃ kuto labbhā kuto taṃ sakkā laddhuṃ yaṃ mayaṃ tumhākaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dadeyyāmā 'ti gharāvāsaṃ garahanto āha. so kira mārena āvaṭṭitabhāvaṃ na jānāti, gharāvāsapalibodhena me satisammoso[3] jāto ti maññi tasmā evam āha. api ca taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti imasmiṃ temāsabbhantare yaṃ ahaṃ tumhākaṃ dadeyyaṃ taṃ kuto labbhā bahukiccā hi gharāvāsā ti evam p' ettha[4] yojanā veditabbā.

atha brāhmaṇo: yan nūnāhaṃ yaṃ me tīhi māsehi dātabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ ekadivasen' eva dadeyyaṃ ti cintetvā, *adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo* ti ādiṃ āha. tattha *svātanāyā* 'ti yaṃ me tumhesu sakkāraṃ karoto sve[5] bhavissati puññañ c' eva pītipāmujjañ[6] ca tad atthāya. atha tathāgato: sace 'haṃ[7] nādhivāseyyaṃ ayaṃ temāsaṃ kiñci aladdhā kupito maññe, tena me yāciyamāno ekaṃ bhattam pi na patiganhāti n' atthi imasmiṃ adhivāsanakhanti asabbaññū ayaṃ ti evaṃ brāhmaṇo ca Verañjāvāsino ca gahetvā[8] bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasaveyyuṃ taṃ tesaṃ[9] mā ahosīti, tesaṃ anukampāya adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. adhivāsetvā ca atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ alaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhacintāyā 'ti saññāpetvā taṅkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā kathāya diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaṃ atthaṃ sandassetvā kusale dhamme samādapetvā gaṇhāpetvā tattha ca naṃ samuttejetvā saussāhaṃ katvā tāya saussāhatāya aññehi ca vijjamānaguṇehi sampahaṃsetvā dhammaratanavassaṃ vassetvā[10] uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.[11] pakkante ca pana bhagavati Verañjo brāhmaṇo puttadāraṃ āmantesi: mayaṃ bhaṇe bhagavantaṃ temāsaṃ nimantetvā ekadivasaṃ ekabhattam pi nādamha, handa dāni tathā dānaṃ paṭiyādetha yathā temāsiko pi deyyadhammo sve ekadivasen' eva dātuṃ sakkā hotīti. tato

---

[1] B².Bp. no n'atthi.
[2] B².Bp. ettha.
[3] B². sammoho.
[4] B².Bp. evam ettha.
[5] B². *adds* va.
[6] B².Bp. -pāmojjañ.
[7] B².Bp. sace ahaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. garahitvā.
[9] B². nesaṃ.
[10] B². vassitvā.
[11] Bp. pakkami.

paṇītaṃ dānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā yaṃ divasaṃ[1] bhagavā nimantito tassā rattiyā accayena āsanaṭṭhānaṃ alaṅkārāpetvā[2] mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā[3] gandhadhūmavāsakusumavicitramahāpūjaṃ[4] sajjetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi. tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena* —pe—*niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan* ti. bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto tattha agamāsi. tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho bhagavā*—pe—*nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā* 'ti.

atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghan ti, buddhapamukhan ti buddhaparināyakaṃ buddhaṃ saṅghattheraṃ katvā nisinnan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *paṇītenā* 'ti uttamena. *sahatthā* ti sahatthena. *santappetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadatthaṃ katvā. *sampavāretvā* ti suṭṭhu[5] pavāretvā alaṃ[6] alan ti hatthasaññāya mukhasaññāya[7] vacībhedena ca paṭikkhipāpetvā.[8] *bhūttāvin*[9] ti bhuttavantaṃ. *oṇītapattapāṇin* ti pattato oṇītapāṇiṃ, apaṇītahatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *ticīvarena acchādesī*ti ticīvaraṃ bhagavato adāsi, idaṃ pana vohāravacanamattaṃ hoti ticīvarena acchādesīti. tasmim[10] ticīvare ekameko sāṭako sahassaṃ agghati, iti brāhmaṇo bhagavato tisahassagghaṇakaṃ ticīvaraṃ adāsi uttamaṃ Kāsikavatthasadisaṃ. *ekamekañ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugenā* 'ti ekamekena dussayugalena, tatra ekasāṭako pañcasatāni agghati, evaṃ pañcannam bhikkhusatānaṃ pañcasatasahassagghaṇakāni dussāni adāsi. brāhmaṇo ettakam pi datvā atuṭṭho puna sattaṭṭhasahassagghaṇake anekarattakambale ca [11]pattuṇṇapaṭṭapaṭe[12] ca phāletvā[13] āyogaaṃsavaṭṭakakāyabandhanaparissāvanādīnaṃ[14] atthāya adāsi, satapākasahassapākānañ ca bhesajjatelānaṃ tumbāni pūretvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno abbhañjanatthāya sahassagghaṇakaṃ telam adāsi. kiṃ bahunā catusu paccayesu na koci parikkhāro samaṇapari-

[1] Bp. parisaṃ *for* divasaṃ.
[2] B². alaṅkārāpetvā.
[3] Bp. paññapetvā.
[4] Bp. -vicitraṃ mahā-.
[5] B². suṭṭhuṃ.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* alaṃ.
[7] B². mūkha-.
[8] B². paṭikkhī°.
[9] B².Bp. bhuttāvin.
[10] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[11] B². pattaṇṇa-.
[12] Bp. -paṭṭa°.
[13] B².Bp. phāletvā *twice*.
[14] B². -aṃsabandhaka-; Bp. -aṃsabaddhaka-.

bhogo adinno nāma ahosi, pāḷiyam pana cīvaramattam eva vuttaṃ. evaṃ mahāyāgaṃ yajitvā saputtadāraṃ vanditvā nisinnam atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ temāsaṃ mārāvaṭṭanena dhammasavaṇāmatarasaparibhogā parihīnaṃ ekadivasen' eva dhammāmatavassaṃ vassetvā[1] paripuṇṇasaṅkappaṃ kurumāno *dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā*—pe—*uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi*[2] brāhmaṇo pi saputtadāro 'va[3] bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca vanditvā, puna pi bhante amhākaṃ anuggahaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti evam ādīni vadanto anupajjitvā[4] assūni pavattayamāno nivatti. *atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā*[5] yathājjhāsayaṃ yathārucitaṃ vāsaṃ vasitvā Verañjāya nikkhamitvā mahāmaṇḍalacārikācaraṇakāle[6] gantabbaṃ buddhavīthiṃ pahāya dubbhikkhadosena kilantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ujunā 'va maggena gahetvā gantukāmo Soreyyādīni anupagamma Payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tattha *Gaṅgānadiṃ*[7] *uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.* tena avasari tad avasari. tatrāpi yathājjhāsayaṃ yathārucitaṃ vā[8] viharitvā Vesāliṃ agamasi. tena vuttaṃ: *anupagamma Soreyyaṃ*—pe—*Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyan* ti. ‖ **4** ‖[9]

Samantapāsādikāya vinayasaṃvaṇṇanāya
Verañjakaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.[10]

tatr' īdaṃ[11] Samantapāsādikāya Samantapāsādikattasmiṃ:—

ācariyaparamparato, nidānavatthuppabhedadīpanato |
parasamayavivajjanato, sakasamayavisuddhito c' eva,
vyañjanaparisodhanato, padatthato, pāḷiyojanakkamato |
sikkhāpadanicchayato, vibhaṅganayabhedadassanato‖
sampassataṃ na dissati kiñci apāsādikaṃ yato ettha |
viññūnam ayaṃ tasmā Samantapāsādikā tv' eva‖

---

[1] B². vassitvā. [2] Bp. pakkami. [3] B².Bp. *omit* 'va.
[4] Bp. anubandhitvā. [5] B².Bp. *add* ti.
[6] B².Bp. -cārikāya caraṇa-. [7] B².Bp. Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* yathārucitaṃ vā.
[9] *Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio* 29*b*.
[10] B². *omits this sentence here, and puts it at the end.*
[11] B².Bp. tatr' idaṃ.

saṃvaṇṇanā pavattā vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena |
vuttassa lokanāthena lokam anukampamānenā 'ti.||

ito paraṃ *tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyā avidūre* ti ādi yebhūyyena[1] uttānattham, tasmā anupadavaṇṇanaṃ pahāya yattha yattha vattabbaṃ atthi, taṃ, tadeva vaṇṇayissāma. *Kalandagāmo* ti kalandakā vuccanti kāḷakā tesaṃ vasena laddhanāmo gāmo. *Kalandaputto* ti gāmavasena laddhanāmassa rājasammatassa cattāḷīsakoṭivibhavassa Kalandaseṭṭhino putto. yasmā pana tasmiṃ gāme aññe pi Kalandanāmakā manussā atthi tasmā Kalandaputto ti vatvā puna *seṭṭhiputto* ti vuttaṃ. sambahulehīti[2] bahulakehi.[3] *sahāyakehī*ti sukhadukkhāni saha āyanti upagacchantīti sahāyā, sahāyā eva sahāyakā, tehi sahāyakehi. *saddhin* ti ekato. *kenacid eva karaṇīyenā* 'ti kenacid eva[4] bhaṇḍapayojanauddhārasāraṇādinā kiccena, kattikanakkhattakīḷākiccenā[5] 'ti pi vadanti, bhagavā hi kattikajuṇhapakkhe Vesāliṃ sampāpuṇi. kattikanakkhattakīḷā c' ettha uḷālā hoti tad attham gato ti veditabbo. *addasa*[6] *kho* ti katham addasa. so kira nagarato bhuttapātarāsaṃ suddhuttarāsaṅgaṃ mālāgandhavilepanahattham[7] buddhadassanattham dhammasavaṇatthañ ca nikkhamantaṃ mahājanaṃ disvā kuhiṃ[8] gacchathā 'ti pucchi. buddhadassanattham dhammasavaṇatthañ cā 'ti. tena hi aham pi gacchāmīti[9] gantvā catubbidhāya[10] parisāya parivūtaṃ[11] brahmassarena dhammaṃ desentaṃ bhagavantaṃ addasa. tena vuttaṃ *addasa kho*—pe—*desentan* ti. *disvān' assā* 'ti disvāna assa. *etad ahosī*ti pubbe katapuññatāya codiyamānassa bhabbakulaputtassa etaṃ ahosi. kim ahosi. *yan nūnāham*[12] *pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan* ti, tattha yan nūnā[12] 'ti parivitakkadassanam etaṃ, evaṃ kira 'ssa parivitakko uppanno yam ayaṃ parisā ekaggacittā dhammaṃ suṇāti, aho vatāham pi taṃ suṇeyyan ti.

---

[1] B².Bp. yebhuyyena.
[2] B². sampahūlehīti.
[3] B². pahukehi; Bp. bahukehi.
[4] B². *adds* ca.
[5] Bp. -kīḷā-.
[6] Sp. addasā.
[7] B². suṭṭhumālā.
[8] B².Bp. kva.
[9] Sp. āgacchāmīti.
[10] B². catubbīdhāya.
[11] B².Bp. parivutaṃ.
[12] B². yaṃ nunāham.

atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto yena sā parisā ti, idha kasmā yena bhagavā ti avatvā yena sā parisā ti vuttaṃ ti ce. bhagavantaṃ hi parivāretvā ulārulārajanā mahatiparisā[1] nisinnā, tatra na sakkā iminā pacchā āgatena bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā nisīditum, parisāya pana ekasmiṃ padese sakkā ti so taṃ parisaṃ yeva upasaṅkanto,[2] tena vuttaṃ *atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto yena sā parisāti.* ' *ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa etad ahosīti* na nisinnamattass' eva ahosi, atha kho bhagavato sikkhāttayūpasaṃhitaṃ[3] thokaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā, taṃ pan' assa yasmā ekamantaṃ nisinnass' eva ahosi, tena vuttaṃ *ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa etad ahosīti.* kiṃ ahosīti. *yathā yathā kho* ti ādi, tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepakathā: ahaṃ kho yena yena ākārena bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, tena tena me upaparikkhato evaṃ hoti yad etaṃ sikkhāttayabrahmacariyaṃ ekaṃ pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ katvā carimakacittaṃ pāpetabbatāya *ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ* caritabbaṃ ekadivasaṃ pi ca kilesamalena amalinaṃ[4] katvā carimakacittaṃ pāpetabbatāya *ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ*[5] likhitasaṅkhasadisaṃ dhotasaṅkhasappaṭibhāgaṃ caritabbaṃ, *idaṃ na sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā*[5] agāramajjhe vasantena ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ—pe—caritum, yan nūnāhaṃ[6] kese ca massuñ ca ohāretvā kasāyarasapītatāya[7] *kāsāyāni* brahmacariyaṃ carantānaṃ anucchavikāni vatthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agāramhā[8] nikkhamitvā *anagāriyaṃ*[9] *pabbajeyyaṃ.*[10] ettha ca yasmā agārassa hitaṃ kasivanijjādikammaṃ[11] agāriyan ti vuccati, tañ ca pabbajjāya n' atthi tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā ti ñātabbā, taṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ.' *pabbajeyyan* ti parivajeyyaṃ[12] *aciravuṭṭhitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīti* Sudinno aciravuṭṭhitāya[13] parisāya na bhagavantaṃ pabbajjaṃ yāci. kasmā.

[1] Bp. mahatī-. [2] B². Bp. -kamanto.
[3] B². sikkhattayupasañhitaṃ; Bp. sikkhattayūpasaṃhitaṃ.
[4] Bp. amalīnaṃ. [5] B². *adds* ti. [6] B². yaṃ nunāhaṃ.
[7] B². kāsāya-. [8] B². Bp. agārasmā.
[9] B². anāgāriyaṃ. [10] B². Bp. -yyan ti.
[11] B². kasivāṇijādi-; Bp. kasivānijjādi-.
[12] B². paṭipajjeyyaṃ; Bp. paribbajeyyaṃ.
[13] B². Bp. avuṭṭhitāya.

tatrassa[1] bahuñāti[2] sālohitā mittāmaccā santi. te: tvaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ[3] ekaputtako na labbhā tayā pabbajituṃ ti bāhāyam pi gahetvā ākaḍḍheyyuṃ, tato pabbajjāya antarāyo bhavissatīti. sah' eva parisāya vuṭṭhahitvā[4] thokaṃ gantvā puna kenaci sarīrakiccalesena nivattitvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamma pabbajjaṃ yāci. tena vuttaṃ *atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto aciravuṭṭhitāya parisāya*—pe—*pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā* 'ti. bhagavā pana yasmā Rāhulakumārassa pabbajjato[5] pabhūti mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṃ puttaṃ na pabbājeti, tasmā taṃ[6] pucchi, *anuññāto 'si pana tvaṃ Sudinna mātāpitūhi*[7]—pe—*pabbajjāyā* 'ti. ‖1‖ ito paraṃ pāṭhānusāren' eva gantvā *taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā* ti ettha evam attho veditabbo: dhuranikkhepen'[8] eva taṃ karaṇīyaṃ niṭṭhapetvā,[9] na hi pabbajjāya tibbacchandassa bhaṇḍapayojanauddhārasāraṇādisu[10] vā nakkhattakilāya[11] vā cittaṃ namati. *amma tātā* 'ti ettha pana ammā 'ti mātaraṃ ālapati tātā ti pitaraṃ. *tvaṃ kho 'sī*ti tvaṃ kho asi. *ekaputtako* ti eko 'va puttako añño te jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā n' atthi. ettha ca ekaputto ti vattabbe anukampāvasena[12] ekaputtako ti vuttaṃ. *piyo* ti pītijanako. *manāpo* ti manavaḍḍhanako. *sukhedhito* ti sukhena edhito sukhasaṃvaḍḍhito ti attho. *sukhaparibhaṭo* ti sukhena paribhaṭo jātakālato pabhūti dhātūhi aṅkato aṅkaṃ[13] haritvā dhāriyamāno assakarathakādīhi bālakīḷanakehi kīḷamāno sādurasabhojanaṃ bhojiyamāno sukhena paribhaṭo. *na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsī*ti tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci appamattakam pi kalabhāgaṃ dukkhassa na jānāsi, athavā kiñci dukkhena nānubhosīti attho. karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ anubhavanatthe ca jānanā, athavā kiñci dukkhaṃ na sarasīti attho. upayogathe sāmivacanaṃ saraṇatthe ca jānanā. vikappadvaye pi purimapadassa uttarapadena samānavibhattilopo[14] daṭṭhabbo. taṃ sabbaṃ saddasatthānusārena ñātabbaṃ. *maraṇena pi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā*

---

[1] B².Bp. tatrāssa. [2] B².Bp. bahūñāti.
[3] B². mātāpītūnaṃ; Bp. mātāpitūnaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. uṭṭhahitvā. [5] B².Bp. pabbajitato.
[6] B².Bp. naṃ *for* taṃ. [7] B². -pītūhi.
[8] B². dhūra-. [9] Bp. *adds* ti.
[10] Bp. -ppayojana-. [11] B². -kiḷāyaṃ; Bp. -kīḷayaṃ.
[12] B². anukampavasena. [13] B². aṅgato aṅgaṃ. [14] Sp. samana-.

bhavissāmā 'ti, sace pi tava amhesu jīvamānesu maraṇaṃ bhaveyya tena te maraṇena pi mayaṃ akāmakā anicchakā, na attano ruciyā vinā bhavissāma tayā viyogaṃ vā[1] pāpuṇissāmā 'ti attho. *kiṃ pana mayaṃ tan* ti evaṃ sante kiṃ pana kiṃ nāma taṃ kāraṇaṃ yena mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma, athavā kiṃ pana mayaṃ tan ti, kena pana kāraṇena mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāmā 'ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *tatth' evā* 'ti yattha naṃ ṭhitaṃ mātāpitaro[2] nānujāniṃsu tatth' eva ṭhāne. *anantarahitāyā* 'ti kenaci attharaṇena anatthatāya. *paricārehī*ti gandhabbanaṭanāṭakādīhi[3] paccupaṭṭhāpetvā[4] tattha sahāyakehi saddhiṃ yathāsukhaṃ indriyāni cārehi sañcārehi ito c' ito ca upanehīti vuttaṃ hoti. athavā paricārehīti gandhabbanaṭanāṭakādīni paccupaṭṭhapetvā[5] sahāyakehi saddhiṃ lala upalala rama kīlassū 'ti pi vuttaṃ hoti. *kāme paribhuñjanto* ti attano puttadārehi saddhiṃ bhoge bhunjanto. *puññāni karonto* ti buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca ārabbha dānappadānādīni sugatimaggasaṃsodhakāni[6] kusalakammāni karonto. *tuṇhī ahosī*ti kathānuppabandhavicchedanattaṃ nirālāpasallāpo[7] ahosi. ‖2‖ ath' assa mātāpitaro[2] tikkhattuṃ vatvā paṭivacanam pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā, esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukāmo nivāretha naṃ ti āhaṃsu. te pi taṃ upasaṅkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocuṃ, tesaṃ pi tuṇhī ahosi. tena vuttaṃ *atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyakā*—pe—*tuṇhī ahosī*ti. ‖3‖ ath' assa sahāyakānaṃ etad ahosi: sace ayaṃ pabbajjaṃ alabhamāno marissati, na koci guṇo bhavissati pabbajitaṃ pana naṃ mātāpitaro pi kālena kālaṃ passissanti, mayam pi passissāma pabbajjā pi ca nām' esā bhāriyā, divase divase mattikāpattaṃ[8] gahetvā piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ ekaseyyā[9] ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ atidukkaraṃ ayañ ca sukhumālo nāgariyajātiyo[10] so taṃ[11] asakkonto na[12] cirass' eva āgamissati, hand'

---

[1] B².Bp. *omit* vā.
[2] B². -pītaro.
[3] B².Bp. -kādīni.
[4] B².Bp. -paṭṭhapetvā.
[5] B².Bp. *add* tattha.
[6] Bp. -maggasodhakāni.
[7] B². nillāpasallāpo.
[8] B². mattikapattaṃ.
[9] B².Bp. ekaseyyaṃ.
[10] B².Bp. nāgarikajā-.
[11] B².Bp. *add* carituṃ.
[12] B².Bp. puna idh' eva *for* na cirass' eva.

assa mātāpitaro anujānāpemā 'ti te tathā akaṃsu, mātāpitaro pi naṃ anujāniṃsu. tena vuttaṃ *atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro*—pe—*anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā* 'ti. *haṭṭho* ti tuṭṭho. *udaggo* ti pītivasena abbhunnatakāyacitto. *katipāhan* ti katipayāni divasāni. *balaṃ gāhetvā*[1] ti sappāyabhojanāni bhuñjanto ucchādananahānādīhi[2] ca kāyaṃ pariharanto kāyabalaṃ janetvā. mātāpitaro vanditvā assumukhaṃ[3] ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya *yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami*—pe—*pabbājetu maṃ bhante bhagavā* 'ti. bhagavā samīpe ṭhitaṃ aññataraṃ piṇḍacārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhu Sudinnaṃ pabbājehi c' eva upasampādehi cā 'ti. sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā[4] Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ Jinadattiyaṃ saddhibivārikaṃ laddhā pabbājesi c' eva upasampādesi ca. tena vuttam: *alattha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadan* ti.

ettha pana ṭhatvā sabbaaṭṭhakathāsu pabbajjā ca upasampadā ca kathitā, mayaṃ pana yathā ṭhitapāḷivasen' eva Khandhake kathayissāma, na kevalañ c' etaṃ aññam pi yaṃ Khandhake vā Parivāre vā kathetabbaṃ aṭṭhakathācariyehi Vibhaṅge kathitaṃ[5] taṃ sabbaṃ tattha tatth' eva kathayissāma, evaṃ hi kathīyamāne pāḷikkamen' eva vaṇṇanā katā hoti, tato tena tena vinicchayena atthikānaṃ pāḷikkamen' eva imaṃ vinayasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ oloketvā, so so vinicchayo suviññeyyo bhavissatīti *acirūpasampanno*[6] ti aciraṃ[6] upasampanno hutvā, upasampadato na cirakālen'[7] evā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. evarūpe ti evaṃ vidhe evaṃ jātike. *dhutaguṇe*[8] ti kilesanidhunanake guṇe. *samādāya vattatī*ti samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā vattati carati viharati. *āraññiko*[9] *hotī*ti gāmantasenāsanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā[10] āraññakadhutaṅgavasena[11] araññavāsiko[12] hoti. *piṇḍapātiko* ti atirekalābhapaṭikkhepena cuddasabhattāni

---

[1] Old. Vin. gahetvā.
[2] B². Bp. ucchādananhānādīhi.
[3] B². assumūkhaṃ.
[4] B². paṭisuṇitvā; Bp. paṭissuṇitvā.
[5] Sam. Vin. 330.
[6] B². acīr°.
[7] B². cīra-; Bp. cirakāle yevā.
[8] Suttavibhaṅga *has* dhūtaguṇe.
[9] B². āraññako.
[10] B². paṭikkhīpitvā, *sic passim*.
[11] B². -dhūtaṅga-.
[12] B². āraññā-.

paṭikkhipitvā piṇḍapātiyadhutaṅgavasena[1] piṇḍapātiko hoti. *paṃsukūliko* ti gahapaticīvaraṃ paṭikkhipitvā paṃsukūlikadhutaṅgavasena[2] paṃsukūliko hoti. *sapadānacāriko*[3] ti loluppacāraṃ[4] paṭikkhipitvā sapadānacāriyadhutaṅgavasena[5] sapadānacāriko hoti, gharapaṭipāṭiyā bhikkhāya pavisati.[6] *Vajjigāman* ti Vajjīnaṃ vā[7] gāmaṃ Vajjīsu vā gāmaṃ. || 4 || *aḍḍhā mahaddhanā* ti ādisu [8]upabhogaparibhogūpakaraṇamahantatāya[9] aḍḍhā ye hi tesaṃ upabhogāyāni ca upabhogūpakaraṇāni[8] tāni mahantāni bahulāni sārakānīti vuttaṃ hoti. nidhetvā ṭhapitadhanamahantatāya[9] mahaddhanā. *mahābhogā* ti divasaparibbayasaṃkhātabhogamahantatāya[9] mahābhogā. aññehi upabhogehi jātarūparajatass' eva pahūtatāya[10] *pahūtajātarūparajatā*. alaṃkārabhūtassa vittūpakaraṇassa pītipāmujjakaraṇassa[11] pahūtatāya *pahūtavittūpakaraṇā*.[12] vohāravasena parivattentassa dhanadhaññassa pahūtatāya *pahūtadhanadhaññā* ti veditabbā.

senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā ti senāsanaṃ paṭisāmetvā yathā na vinassati tathā naṃ suṭṭhu ṭhapetvā ti attho. *saṭṭhimatte thālipāke* ti gaṇanaparicchedato saṭṭhi thālipāke, ekameko c' ettha thālipāko dasannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ sabbam pi channaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ bhattaṃ hoti. *bhattābhihāraṃ abhihariṃsū* 'ti ettha abhiharīyatīti[13] abhihāro, kiṃ abhiharīyati[13] bhattaṃ bhattam eva abhihāro bhattābhihāro taṃ bhattābhihāraṃ, abhiharimsū 'ti abhimukhā[14] harimsu, tassa santikaṃ gantvā[15] agamaṃsū 'ti attho. etassa[16] kiṃ pamāṇan ti saṭṭhithālipākā. tena vuttam *saṭṭhimatte thālipāke bhattābhihāraṃ abhihariṃsū* 'ti. *bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā*[17] ti sayaṃ ukkaṭṭhapiṇḍapātikattā sapadānacāraṃ caritukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ paribhogatthāya pariccajitvā datvā. ayaṃ hi āyasmā bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmīti, etad attham eva āgato, tasmā attano

---

[1] B².Bp. -pātika-.
[2] B². -dhūtanga-
[3] Bp. sappadāna-, *sic passim*.
[4] B². loḷuppa-.
[5] Bp. -cārika-.
[6] B². pavīsati.
[7] B².Bp. *omit this* vā.
[8] B². -bhogupa°.
[9] B².Bp. -mahattatāya.
[10] B². pahuta°.
[11] B².Bp. -pāmojja-.
[12] B². -vittupa-.
[13] B². abhihariyyati; Bp. abhihariyati.
[14] B². abhimūkhā.
[15] B².Bp. gahetvā.
[16] Sp. tassa.
[17] B². visejjetvā.

āgamanānurūpaṃ karonto bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā[1] sayaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. || 5 || *ñātidāsī*ti ñātakānaṃ dāsi.[2] *ābhidosikan* ti pārivāsikaṃ ekarattātikkantaṃ pūtibhutaṃ, tatrāyaṃ padattho. pūtibhāvadosena abhibhūto ti abhidoso, abhidoso 'va ābhidosiko, ekarattātikkantassa vā nāmaṃ[3] saññā esā yadidaṃ ābhidosiko ti taṃ ābhidosikaṃ. *kummāsan* ti yavakummāsaṃ. *chaḍḍetukāmā hotī*ti yasmā antamaso dāsakammakarānam pi gorūpānam pi aparibhogāraho tasmā taṃ kacavaraṃ viya bahi chaḍḍetukāmo hoti. *sacetan* ti sace etaṃ. *bhaginī*ti ariyavohārena ñātidāsiṃ ālapati. *chaḍḍaniyadhamman*[4] ti chaḍḍetabbasabhāvaṃ. idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, bhagini[5] sace etaṃ[6] bahi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ[4] nissaṭṭhapariggahaṃ *idha*[7] *me patte ākirā* 'ti. kiṃ pana evaṃ vattuṃ labbhati viññatti vā payuttavācā vā na hotīti. na hoti. kasmā. nissaṭṭhapariggahattā yaṃ hi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ[4] nissaṭṭhapariggahaṃ yattha sāmikā anālayā honti taṃ sabbaṃ detha āharatha idha ākirathā 'ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati. tathā hi aggaariyavaṃsiko āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pi chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ[4] kummāsaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti avaca. tasmā yaṃ evarūpaṃ chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ[4] aññaṃ vā apariggahītaṃ[8] vanamūlaphalabhesajjādikaṃ[9] sabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ āharāpetvā paribhuñjitabbaṃ na kukkuccāyitabbaṃ. *hatthānan* ti bhikkhāgahaṇatthaṃ pattaṃ upanāmayato maṇibandhato pabhuti dvinnam pi hatthānaṃ. *pādānan* ti nivāsanantato paṭṭhāya dvinnam pi pādānaṃ. *sarassā* 'ti sacetaṃ[10] bhaginīti vācaṃ nicchārayato sarassa ca. *nimittaṃ aggahesī*ti gihikāle sallakkhitapubbaṃ ākāraṃ aggahesi saññāni sallakkhesi. Sudinno hi bhagavato dvādasame vasse pabbajito vīsatime vasse ñātikulaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho, sayaṃ pabbajjāya aṭṭhavassiko hutvā tena naṃ sā ñātidāsī disvā 'va na saññāni, nimittaṃ pana aggahesīti. *Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avocā* 'ti atigarunāmapabbajjūpagatena[11] sāmiput-

---

[1] B². visajjetvā. [2] B².Bp. dāsī. [3] B².Bp. nāmasaññā.
[4] Old. V.P. chaddanīya-. [5] B². bhaginī.
[6] B².Bp. etaṃ sace *for* sace etaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. *add* taṃ *before* idha. [8] B².Bp. -ggahitaṃ.
[9] B². -jjādi taṃ; Bp. -jjādikaṃ taṃ. [10] B². sace *for* sacetaṃ.
[11] B².Bp. atigarunā pabbajjupa°; Bp. atigarunā pabbajjūpa°.

tena saddhiṃ: tvaṃ nu kho me bhante ayyo Sudinno ti, ādivacanaṃ vattuṃ avisahantī[1] vegena gharaṃ pavisitvā Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etaṃ avoca. yagghe ti ārocaṇatthe[2] nipāto. *sace je saccan* ti ettha je ti ālapane nipāto, evaṃ hi tasmiṃ dese dāsijanaṃ[3] ālapanti, tasmā hambho dāsi[4] sace saccaṃ bhaṇasīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *aññataraṃ kuḍḍamūlan* ti tasmiṃ kira dese dānapatīnaṃ gharesu sālā honti āsanāni c' ettha paññattāni honti, upaṭṭhāpitaṃ udakakañjiyaṃ tattha pabbajitā piṇḍāya caritvā nisīditvā bhuñjanti, sace icchanti dānapatīnam pi santakaṃ gaṇhanti, tasmā tam pi aññatarassa kulassa īdisāya sālāya aññataraṃ kuḍḍamūlan ti veditabbaṃ. na hi pabbajitā kapaṇamanussā viya asāruppe ṭhāne nisīditvā bhuñjantīti. *atthi nāma tātā* 'ti ettha atthīti vijjamānatthe nāmā 'ti pucchanatthe maññanatthe ca nipāto. idaṃ[5] vuttaṃ hoti: atthi nu kho tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ dhanaṃ na mayaṃ niddhanā ti vattabbā yesaṃ no tvaṃ īdise ṭhāne nisīditvā ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ[6] bhuñjissasi,[7] tathā atthi nu kho tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ na mayaṃ matā ti vattabbā yesaṃ no tvaṃ īdise ṭhāne nisīditvā ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, tathā atthi maññe tāta Sudinna tava abbhantare sāsanaṃ nissāya paṭiladdho samaṇaguṇo yaṃ tvaṃ subho janarasasaṃvaḍḍhito[8] pi imaṃ jigucchanīyaṃ[9] ābhidosikam kummāsaṃ amatam iva nibbikāro paribhuñjissasīti. so pana gahapati dukkhābhitunnatāya etam attham paripuṇṇaṃ katvā vattum asakkonto *atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasī*ti ettakam eva avoca. akkharacintakā pan' ettha imaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vadanti: anokappanāmarisanatthavasena[10] etaṃ atthi nāma sadde upapade paribhuñjissasīti anāgatavacanaṃ kataṃ, tassāyam attho atthi nāma—pe—paribhuñjissasīti idaṃ paccakkham pi[11] ahaṃ na

[1] B². *adds* sā.
[2] B².Bp. -natthe.
[3] B². dāsījanaṃ.
[4] B². tvaṃ bho dāsī; Bp. tvaṃ bho ti dāsī.
[5] B².Bp. *add* hi.
[6] B². kumāsaṃ, *sic passim.*
[7] B².Bp. paribhuñji°.
[8] B². -vaddhito.
[9] B².Bp. -neyyaṃ.
[10] B². -nāparisanatthavasen' etaṃ; Bp. -nāparisahanatthavasen' etaṃ.
[11] B².Bp. asi *for* pi.

saddahāmi na parisayāmīti.[1] *tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko* ti tato tava gehato ayaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso[2] laddho ti attho. *tato 'yan* ti pi pāṭho, tadāyan ti pi paṭhanti taṃ na sundaraṃ. *yena sakapitu nivesanan* ti yena sakassa pitu attano pitu nivesanan ti attho, thero pitari pemen' eva subbaco hutvā agamāsi. *adhivāsesīti* thero ukkaṭṭhapiṇḍapātiko pi samāno sace ekabhattam pi na gahessāmi ativiya nesaṃ domanassaṃ bhavissatīti ñātīnaṃ anukampāya adhivāsesi. *opuñjāpetvā* ti upalimpāpetvā. *ekaṃ hiraññassā 'ti* ettha hiraññan ti kahāpaṇo veditabbo. *puriso* ti na atidīgho na atirasso[3] majjhimappamāṇo veditabbo. *tirokaraṇiyan*[4] ti karaṇatthe bhummaṃ[5] sānipākārena parikkhipitvā ti attho. athavā tirokaronti etenā 'ti tirokaraṇiyaṃ[6] taṃ parikkhipitvā samantato katvā ti attho. *tena hī*ti yasmā ajja Sudinno āgamissati tena kāraṇena. hi iti padapūraṇatthe[7] nipāto. tenā 'ti ayam pi[8] uyyojanatthe nipāto yeva. || 6 || *pubbaṇhasamayan* ti ettha kiñcāpi pāliyaṃ kālārocanaṃ na vuttaṃ, atha kho ārocite yeva kāle agamāsīti veditabbo. *idaṃ te tātā 'ti te*[9] dve puñje dassento āha. *mātu* iti janettiyā. *mattikan* ti mātito āgataṃ, idaṃ te mātāmahiyā mātu imaṃ gehaṃ āgacchantiyā dinnadhanan ti attho. *itthikāya itthidhanan* ti hīḷento āha, itthikāya nāma itthiparibhogānaṃ yeva nahānacuṇṇādīnaṃ[10] atthāya laddhaṃ dhanaṃ kittakaṃ bhaveyya tassa[11] pi tāva parimāṇaṃ passa, athavā idaṃ te tāta Sudinna mātudhanaṃ tañ ca kho mattikaṃ na mayā dinnaṃ tava mātu yeva santakan ti vuttaṃ hoti, taṃ pan' etaṃ na kasiyā na vanijjāya[12] sambhataṃ,[13] api ca[14] itthikāya itthidhanaṃ yaṃ itthikāya ñātikulato sāmikulaṃ[15] gacchantiyā laddhabbaṃ nahānacuṇṇādīnaṃ[16] atthāya itthidhanaṃ taṃ tāva ettakan ti evam[17]

---

[1] Sp. marisayāmīti; Bp. parisahāmīti.
[2] B². kumāso.
[3] B².Bp. nātidigho nātirasso.
[4] B². -karaṇīyan.
[5] B². bhūmaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. -karaṇīyaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. -pūraṇamatte.
[8] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[9] B².Bp. *omit* te.
[10] B².Bp. nhāna-.
[11] B².Bp. tassāpi.
[12] B². vāṇijāya; Bp. vāṇijjāya.
[13] B². sambhavati; Bp. sambhūtaṃ.
[14] B².Bp. *add* kho.
[15] B². sāmakakulaṃ; Bp. sāmikakulaṃ.
[16] B².Bp. nhāna-.
[17] B².Bp. evam ettha.

p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmahan* ti yaṃ pana te pitu ca pitāmahānañ ca santakaṃ taṃ aññaṃ yeva nihitañ ca payuttañ ca ativiyabahu.[1] ettha ca pitāmahan ti taddhitalopaṃ katvā veditabbaṃ, petāmahan ti vā pāṭho. *labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā* ti tāta Sudinna uttamaṃ ariyadhajaṃ pabbajitaliṅgam pahāya hīnāya gihībhāvāya[2] āvattitvā labbhā bhogā bhuñjituṃ, nālabbhanti,[3] na tvaṃ rājabhīto pabbajito na iṇāyikehi paḷibuddho[4] hutvā 'ti. *tāta na ussahāmīti* ettha pana tātā 'ti vacanaṃ gehasitapemena āha na samaṇatejena, na ussahāmīti na sakkomi, *na visahāmīti* na ppahomi na samattho 'mhi. *vadeyyāma kho taṃ gahapatīti* idaṃ pana vacanaṃ samaṇatejen' āha. *nātikaḍḍheyyasīti* yaṃ te mayi pemaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ taṃ kodhavasena na atikaḍḍheyyāsi, sace na kujjheyyāsīti vuttaṃ hoti. tato seṭṭhi putto me saṅgahaṃ maññe kattukāmo ti udaggacitto āha: vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti. *tena hīti* uyyojanatthe vibhattipatirūpako nipāto. *tato nidānan* ti taṃ nidānaṃ taṃ hetukan ti paccattavacanassa to ādeso veditabbo, samāso[5] c' assa tolopābhāvo.[6] *bhayaṃ vā* ti kinti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyun ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ rājādibhayaṃ cittutrāso ti attho. *chambhitattan* ti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhanaṃ dehīti kammakāraṇaṃ[7] kāriyamānassa kāyiñjanaṃ kāyakampo hadayamaṃsacalanaṃ. *lomahaṃso* ti uppanne bhaye lomānaṃ haṃsanaṃ uddhaggabhāvo. *ārakkho* ti anto ca bahi ca rattiñ ca divā ca ārakkhaṇaṃ. *tena hi vadhū* 'ti seṭṭhi gahapati dhanaṃ dassetvā puttaṃ attano[8] gihībhāvatthāya palobhetuṃ asakkonto mātugāmasadisaṃ dāni purisānaṃ bandhanaṃ n' atthīti maññitvā tassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi tena hi vadhū 'ti. *purānadutiyikan* ti purānaṃ dutiyikaṃ pubbe gihīkāle[9] dutiyikaṃ gehasitasukhūpabhogasahāyikaṃ.[10] bhūtapubbabhariyan ti attho. tena hīti yena kāraṇena mātugāmasadisaṃ bandhanaṃ n' atthi. pādesu

---

[1] B². -bahuṃ.
[2] B².Bp. gihibhā°.
[3] B². na alabhanta, bhuñjituṃ; Bp. na alabbhā bhuñjituṃ.
[4] B².Bp. palibuddho hutvā.
[5] B².Bp. samāse.
[6] Sp. tālopābhāvo; B².Bp. *as the text—i.e.*, to-lopa-abhāvo.
[7] B². -karaṇaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. attanā gihi .
[9] B².Bp. gihi-.
[10] B².Bp. -sukhumabho°.

gahetvā ti pāde gahetvā upayogatthe bhummavacanaṃ,[1] pādesu vā naṃ[2] gahetvā. *kīdisā*[3] *nāma tā ayyaputtu accharāyo* ti kasmā evaṃ āha. tadā kira sambahule[4] khattiyakumāre pi brāhmaṇakumāre pi seṭṭhiputte pi mahāsampattiyo pahāya pabbajante disvā pabbajjāguṇaṃ ajānantā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti kasmā ete pabbajantīti. ath' aññe vadanti devaccharānaṃ devanāṭakānaṃ kāraṇā ti. sā kathā vitthārikā ahosi taṃ gahetvā ayaṃ evaṃ āhā 'ti. thero taṃ paṭikkhipanto[5] *na kho ahaṃ bhaginī*ti āha. *samudācaratī*ti voharati vadeti. *tatth' eva mucchitā papatā* ti taṃ[6] bhaginivādena samudācarantaṃ disvā anatthiko dāni mayā[7] ayaṃ yo maṃ pajāpatiṃ[8] samānaṃ attanā saddhiṃ ekamātukucchiyā sayitadārikaṃ viya maññatīti samuppannabalavasokā hutvā tasmiṃ yeva padese mucchitā papatā patitā ti attho. ‖ 7 ‖ *mā no vihethayitthā*[9] 'ti mā amhe dhanaṃ dassetvā mātugāmañ ca uyyojetvā viheṭhayittha[9] vihesā h' esā pabbajitānan ti. *tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakaṃ pi dehī*ti ettha tena hīti abhiratiyaṃ uyyojeti. sace tvaṃ abhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, cara[10] ākāse nisīditvā parinibbāyitā hoti amhākaṃ pana kulavaṃsabījakaṃ ekaṃ puttaṃ dehi. *mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpeyyun*[11] ti mayaṃ hi Licchavīnaṃ gaṇarājūnaṃ rajje vasāma te te pituno accayena imaṃ sāpateyyaṃ evaṃ mahantaṃ[12] vibhavaṃ aputtakaṃ kuladhanaṃ[13] rakkhaṇakena puttena virahitaṃ attano rājantepuraṃ atiharāpessan[14] ti taṃ te mā atiharāpesuṃ mā atiharāpentū 'ti. ‖ 8 ‖ *etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun* ti, kasmā evaṃ āha. so kira cintesi etesaṃ sāpateyyassa aham eva sāmi añño n' atthi te maṃ sāpateyyarakkhaṇatthāya[15] niccaṃ[16] anubandhissanti tenāhaṃ na lacchāmi appossukko samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ, puttakaṃ pana labhitvā oramissanti tato ahaṃ yathāsukhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti iti[17] imaṃ nayaṃ pas-

[1] B². bhūma-. [2] B².Bp. taṃ *for* naṃ. [3] B². kiṃdisā.
[4] B². sambahūle. [5] B². paṭikkhipento.
[6] B².Bp. naṃ *for* taṃ. [7] B².Bp. mayi.
[8] B². pajāpati. [9] B². vihedhayitthā.
[10] B².Bp. caritvā. [11] B².Bp. -pesun.
[12] B².Bp. *add* amhākaṃ. [13] B².Bp. -dhana rakkha°.
[14] B².Bp. -peyyun. [15] B². -natthāya.
[16] B². nicca anu-. [17] B².Bp. *omit* iti.

santo evam āhā 'ti. *pupphan* ti utukāle uppannalohitassa nāmaṃ, mātugāmassa hi utukāle gabbhapatiṭṭhānaṭṭhāne lohitavaṇṇā piḷakā saṇṭhahitvā sattadivasāni vaḍḍhitvā bhijjanti tato lohitaṃ paggharati tass' etaṃ nāmaṃ pupphan ti. tam pana yāva balavaṃ hoti bahuṃ[1] paggharati tāva dinnā pi paṭisandhi na tiṭṭhati dosen' eva saddhiṃ paggharati, dose pana paggharite suddhe vatthumhi dinnā paṭisandhi khippaṃ patiṭṭhāti. *pupphaṃ sā uppajjī*ti pupphaṃ assā uppajji akāralopena saddhiṃ[2] saṃyogalopo.[3] *purāṇadutiyikāya bāhāyaṃ gahetvā* ti purāṇadutiyikāya yā bāhā tatra naṃ gahetvā ti attho. *appaññatte sikkhāpade* ti paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpade aṭṭhapite. bhagavato kira paṭhamabodhiyaṃ vīsativassāni bhikkhū cittam ārādhayiṃsu na evarūpaṃ ajjhācāram akaṃsu, taṃ sandhāy' eva idaṃ suttam āha: ārādhayiṃsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittan ti. atha bhagavā ajjhācāraṃ apassanto pārājikaṃ vā saṅghādisesaṃ vā na paññāpesi,[4] tasmiṃ tasmiṃ pana vatthusmiṃ avasese pañcakhuddakāpattikkhandhe[5] 'va paññapesi,[6] tena vuttaṃ appaññatte sikkhāpade ti. *anādīnavadasso* ti yaṃ bhagavā idāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpento[7] ādīnavaṃ dasseti[8] taṃ apassanto anavajjasaññī hutvā, sace hi ayaṃ idaṃ na karaṇīyan ti vā mūlacchejjāya[9] vā saṃvattatīti jāneyya saddhāpabbajito kulaputto tato nidānaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanto pi na kareyya, ettha pana ādīnavaṃ apassanto niddosasaññī ahosi, tena vuttaṃ anādīnavadasso[10] ti. *purāṇadutiyikāyā* 'ti bhummavacanaṃ.[11] *abhiviññāpesī*ti pavattesi, pavattanāpi hi kāyaviññatticopanato viññāpaṇā ti vuccati, tikkhattum abhiviññāpaṇaṃ c' esa gabbhasaṇṭhānasanniṭṭhānattham[12] akāsīti veditabbo.

*sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhī*ti sā ca ten' eva ajjhācārena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi, na aññathā. kim pana aññathāpi gabbhagahaṇaṃ

---

1 Bp. bahu.
2 B².Bp. sandhi.
3 B².Bp. *omit* saṃyogalopo.
4 Bp. paññapesi.
5 B².Bp. -kkhandhe eva.
6 B². paññāpesi.
7 Bp. paññ°.
8 B².Bp. dassessati.
9 B². mulacchajjāya.
10 Bp. anādīnadasso.
11 B². bhūma-.
12 B².Bp. -ṭṭhānam.

hotīti. hoti. katham. kāyasamsaggena colagahaṇena[1] asucipānena nābhiparāmasanena rūpadassanena saddena gandhena. itthiyo hi ekaccā utusamaye chandarāgarattā purisānam hatthagāhavenigāhaaṅgapaccaṅgaparāmasanam[2] sādiyantiyo pi gabbham gaṇhanti, evam kāyasamsaggena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. Udāyittherassa pana purāṇadutiyikā bhikkhunī tam asucim ekadesam mukhena aggahesi ekadesam colaken'[3] eva saddhim aṅgajāte pakkhipi sā tena gabbham gaṇhi, evam colagahaṇena[1] gabbhagahaṇam hoti. Migasiṅgatāpasassa mātā migī utusamaye tāpasassa passāvaṭṭhānam āgantvā sa sambhavam passāvam pivi, sā tena gabbham gaṇhitvā Migasiṅgam vijāyi, evam asucipānena gabbhagahaṇam[1] hoti. Sāmassa pana vodhisattassa mātāpitunnam[4] cakkhuparihānim ñatvā Sakko puttam dātukāmo Dukulapaṇḍitam āha: vaṭṭati tumhākam methunadhammo ti. anatthikā mayam etena isipabbajjam pabbajit' amhā[5] 'ti. tena hi imissā utusamaye aṅguṭṭhena nābhim parāmaseyyathā 'ti. so tathā akāsi, sā tena gabbham gaṇhitvā Sāmam[6] tāpasadārakam vijāyi, evam nābhiparāmasanena gabbhagahaṇam[1] hoti. eten' eva nayena Maṇḍavyassa ca Caṇḍapajjotassa ca vatthu veditabbam. katham rūpadassanena hoti. idh' ekaccā itthi utusamaye purisasamsaggam alabhamānā chandarāgavasena antogehagatā 'va purisam upanijjhāyati rājorodhā viya sā tena gabbham gaṇhāti, evam rūpadassanena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. balākāsu pana puriso nāma n' atthi tā utusamaye meghasaddam sutvā gabbham gaṇhanti, kukkuṭiyo pi kadāci ekassa kukkuṭassa saddam sutvā bahukāpi gabbham gaṇhanti, tathā gāvī usabhassa evam saddena gabbhagahaṇam hoti. gāvī[7] eva kadāci usabhagandhena gabbham gaṇhanti, evam gandhena gabbhagahaṇam[8] hoti. idha panāyam ajjhācārena gabbham gaṇhi. yam sandhāya vuttam: mātāpitaro[9] ca sannipatitā honti mātā ca utunī hoti gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti evam tiṇṇam sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hotīti.

---

[1] Bp. -ggaha°. [2] Bp. hatthaggāhaveniggāha-. [3] Sp. cola°.
[4] B². -pītūnam; *infra* pītaro; Bp. pitūnam. [5] Bp. -jitāmhā.
[6] B².Bp. Sāmatāpasa-. [7] Sp. gāvo yeva. [8] Bp. gabbhaggahaṇam.
[9] B². gabbhassa okkanti; Bp. gabbhassāvokkanti. M. i, 266.

bhummā[1] *devā saddam anussāvesun* ti yasmā n' atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato[2] sabbapaṭhamaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ pāpaṃ attā[3] jānāti tato ārakkhadevatā ath' aññāpi paracittavidūniyo devatā, tasmāssa paracittavidū sakalavanasaṇḍanissitā bhummā[1] devā taṃ ajjhācāraṃ disvā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, yathā aññe pi devā suṇanti tathā nicchāresuṃ. kinti. *nirabbudo vata bho*—pe—*ādīnavo uppādito* ti, tass' attho Verañjakaṇḍe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. *bhummānaṃ*[4] *devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātummahārājikā*[5] ti ettha pana bhummānaṃ[4] devānaṃ saddaṃ ākāsaṭṭhā[6] devatā assosuṃ, ākāsaṭṭhānaṃ cātummahārājikā[5] ti ayam anukkamo veditabbo. *brahmakāyikā* ti asaññasatte ca arūpāvacare ca ṭhapetvā sabbe pi brahmāno assosuṃ, sutvā 'va[7] saddam anussāvesun ti veditabbo. *iti ha tena khaṇenā* 'ti evaṃ tena Sudinnassa ajjhācārakkhaṇena. *tena muhuttenā* 'ti ajjhācāramuhutten' eva. *yāva brahmalokā* ti yāva akaniṭṭhabrahmalokā. *abbhuggañchī*ti[8] abhiuggañchī[9] abbhūṭṭhāsi[10] ekakolāhalam[11] ahosīti. *puttaṃ vijāyī*ti suvaṇṇabimbasadisaṃ pacchimabhavikasattaṃ janesi. *Bījako ti nāmaṃ akaṃsū* 'ti na aññaṃ nāmaṃ kātum adaṃsu, bījakam pi dehīti pitāmahiyā[12] vuttabhāvassa pākaṭattā Bījako tv ev' assa nāmaṃ hotū 'ti Bījako ti nāmam akaṃsu. puttassa[13] nāmavasen' eva ca mātāpitunnaṃ[14] pi 'ssa nāmam akaṃsu. *te aparena samayenā* 'ti Bījakañ ca Bījakamātarañ ca sandhāya vuttaṃ, Bījakassa kira sattaṭṭhavassakāle tassa mātā bhikkhunīsu so ca bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā kalyāṇamitte upanissāya arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsu. tena vuttaṃ: *ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsū* 'ti. || 9 || evaṃ mātāputtānaṃ pabbajjā saphalā ahosi. pitā pana vippaṭisārābhibhūto vihāsi. tena vuttaṃ: *atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkuccan* ti ādi, tattha ahud evā 'ti ahu eva dakāro padasandhikaro, ahosi evā 'ti attho. kukkuccan ti ajjhācārahetuko pacchānutāpo. *vippaṭisāro* ti

---

[1] B². bhūmā. [2] B².Bp. pakrubbato. [3] B².Bp. attanā.
[4] B².Bp. bhūmānaṃ. [5] B².Bp. cātumahā-.
[6] B².Bp. -saṭṭha. [7] B².Bp. 'va *for* ca.
[8] Bp. -ggacchīti abhiuggacchi. [9] B².Bp. -uggañchi.
[10] B².Bp. abbhū°. [11] B².Bp. -lam.
[12] Bp. mātāmahiyā. [13] Bp. *adds* pana.
[14] B². -pītūnaṃ; Bp. -pitūnaṃ.

pi tass' eva nāmaṃ, so hi viññūhi akattabbatāya kucchitakiriyabhāvato[1] kukkuccaṃ kataṃ ajjhācāraṃ nivattetuṃ asamatthatāya taṃ paṭicca virūpaṃ saraṇabhāvato vippaṭisāro ti vuccati. *alābhā vata me* ti mayhaṃ vata alābhā ye jhānādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ alābhā nāma te mayhaṃ na aññassā 'ti adhippāyo. *na vata me lābhā* ti ye pi me paṭiladdhā pabbajjā saraṇagamanasikkhāsamādānaguṇā te pi n' eva mayhaṃ lābhā ajjhācāraṃ alinattā.[2] *dulladdhaṃ vata me* ti idaṃ sāsanaṃ laddhaṃ pi me dulladdhaṃ. *na vata me suladdhan* ti yathā aññesaṃ kulaputtānaṃ evaṃ na vata me suladdhaṃ. kasmā. *so 'haṃ*[3] *evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye*—pe—*brahmacariyaṃ caritun* ti. brahmacariyan ti sikkhāttayasaṅgahītamaggabrahmacariyaṃ.[4] *kiso ahosī*ti khāditum vā bhuñjitum vā asakkonto tanuko ahosi appamaṃsalohito. *uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto* ti sañjātuppaṇḍuppaṇḍukabhāvo paṇḍupalāsapaṭibhāgo. *dhamanisanthatagatto* ti pariyādinnamaṃsalohitattā sirājālen' eva santharitagatto. *antomano* ti anusocanavasena abbhantare yeva ṭhitacitto, hadayavatthuṃ nissāya vattanavasena[5] pana sabbe pi antomanā[6] yeva. *līnamano* ti uddese paripucchāya kammaṭṭhāne adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya vattapaṭivattapūraṇe[7] ca nikkhittadhuro[8] avipphāriko aññadatthukosajjavasen' eva līno saṃkucito[9] mano assā 'ti līnamano. *dukkhī*ti cetodukkhena dukkhī. *dummano* ti dosena duṭṭhamano virūpamano vā domanassābhibhūtatāya.[10] *pajjhāyī*ti vippaṭisāravasena vahacchinno viya gadrabho taṃ taṃ cintayi. *sahāyakā bhikkhū* ti taṃ evaṃ bhūtaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikāpapañcena vītināmentaṃ disvā yassa vissāsikā kathāphāsukā bhikkhū, te naṃ etad avocuṃ. *pīṇitindriyo*[11] ti pasādapatiṭṭhānokāsassa sampuṇṇattā paripuṇṇacakkhādi[12] indriyo. *so dāni tvan* ti ettha dānīti nipāto, so pana tvan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *kacci no tvan* ti kacci nu

---

[1] Bp. -kuriya-. [2] Bp. alīnattā.
[3] B².Bp. yo 'haṃ; Old. Vin. yv āhaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. -gahitaṃ magga-.
[5] B².Bp. pavattana°. [6] B².Bp. antomano.
[7] B².Bp. vattapaṭipatti-. [8] B². -dhūro.
[9] B². saṃkuṭito. [10] Bp. domanassātibhūtatāya.
[11] B². piṇindriyo; Bp. pīṇindriyo; Old. Vin. pīnindriyo.
[12] B².Bp. -cakkhuādi.

tvaṃ. *anabhirato* ti ukkaṇṭhito gihībhāvaṃ[1] patthayamāno ti attho. tasmā tam eva anabhiratiṃ paṭikkhipanto[2] āha *na kho ahaṃ āvuso anabhirato* ti. adhikusalānaṃ pana dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya anabhirato vāhan ti.[3] *atthi me pāpaṃ*[4] *kammaṃ katan* ti mayā kataṃ ekaṃ pāpakammaṃ atthi upalabbhati saṃvijjati, niccakālaṃ abhimukhaṃ viya me tiṭṭhati. atha naṃ pakāsento *purāṇadutiyikāyā*[5] 'ti ādim āha. *alaṃ*[6] *hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkuccāyā* 'ti āvuso Sudinna tuyhe taṃ pāpakammaṃ alaṃ samatthaṃ kukkuccāya paṭibalaṃ kukkuccam uppādetun ti vuttaṃ hoti. *yaṃ tvan* ti ādimhi yena pāpena tvaṃ na sakkhissasi brahmacariyaṃ caritum taṃ te pāpaṃ alaṃ kukkuccāyā 'ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo.

atha naṃ anusāsantā *nanu āvuso bhagavatā* ti ādim āhaṃsu, tattha nanu iti anumatigahaṇatthe nipāto. *anekapariyāyenā* 'ti anekakāraṇena. *virāgāyā* 'ti virāgatthāya. *no sarāgāyā* 'ti no rāgena rañjanatthāya,[7] bhagavatā hi imaṃ me dhammaṃ sutvā sattā sabbabhavabhogesu virajjissanti no rajjissantīti, etadatthāya dhammo desito ti adhippāyo. esa nayo sabbapadesu, idam pan' ettha pariyāyavacanamattaṃ. *visaṃyogāyā* 'ti kilesehi visaṃyujjanatthāya. *no saṃyogāyā* 'ti na saṃyujjanatthāya. *anupādānāyā* 'ti agahaṇatthāya. *no savupādānāyā*[8] 'ti na saṅgahaṇatthāya. *tattha nāma tvan* ti tasmiṃ nāma tvaṃ. *sarāgāya cetessasī*ti sarāgena[9] vattamānāya methunadhammāya cetessasi kappessasi pakappessasi, etadatthaṃ vāyamissatīti attho, esa nayo sabbattha. puna rāgavirāgādīni navapadāni nibbattitalokuttaranibbānam eva sandhāya vuttāni tasmā *rāgavirāgāyā* 'ti vā *madanimmadanāyā* 'ti vā vutte pi nibbānatthāyā 'ti evam[10] ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. nibbānaṃ hi yasmā taṃ āgamma ārabbha paṭicca rāgo virajjati na hoti tasmā rāgavirāgo ti vuccati. yasmā pana taṃ āgamma mānamadapurisamadādayo madā nimmadā amadā honti vinassanti tasmā madanimmadanan ti vuccati.

---

[1] B².Bp. gihi-.
[2] B². paṭikkhīpento.
[3] B².Bp. va ahan ti.
[4] B².Bp. pāpa-.
[5] B². pūrāṇa-.
[6] B². alañ hi.
[7] B².Bp. rajja°.
[8] B².Bp. sa upādā°.
[9] B².Bp. saharāgena.
[10] B².Bp. evam eva.

yasmā vā[1] taṃ āgamma sabbāpi kāmapipāsā vinayaṃ abhattaṃ yāti tasmā *pipāsavinayo* ti vuccati. *yasmā* pana taṃ āgamma pañcakāmaguṇālayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti tasmā *ālayasamugghāto* ti vuccati. yasmā ca taṃ āgamma tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ ucchijjati[2] tasmā *vaṭṭupacchedo* ti vuccati. yasmā pana taṃ āgamma sabbaso taṇhā khayaṃ gacchati virajjati nirujjhati ca tasmā *taṇhakkhayo*[3] *virāyo nirodho* ti vuccati. yasmā pan' etaṃ catasso yoniyo pañcagatiyo sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitiyo navasattāvāse[4] aparāparabhāvāya vinanato ābandhanato saṃsibbanato vānan ti laddhavohārāya taṇhāya nikkhantaṃ nissaṭaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ tasmā *nibbānan* ti vuccatīti. *kāmānaṃ pahāṇaṃ akkhātan* ti vatthukāmānaṃ kilesakāmānañ ca pahāṇaṃ vuttaṃ. *kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā* ti sabbāsaṃ pi kāmasaññānaṃ ñātatīraṇapahāṇavasena tividhāpariññā akkhātā. *kāmapipāsānan* ti kāmesu pātabyatānaṃ kāme vā pātumicchataṃ.[5] *kāmavitakkānan* ti kāmūpasaṃhitānaṃ vitakkānaṃ. *kāmaparilāhānan* ti pañcakāmaguṇikarāgavasena uppannaparilāhānaṃ anto dāhānaṃ. imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu kilesakkhayakaro lokuttaramaggo 'va kathito. sabbapaṭhamesu pana tīsu ṭhānesu lokiyalokuttaramissako maggo kathito ti veditabbo. *n' etaṃ āvuso* ti etaṃ āvuso tava pāpaṃ[6] kammaṃ na[7] appasannānaṃ vā[1] pasādaya evarūpānaṃ pasādatthāya[8] na hoti. *atha khv etan* ti atha kho etaṃ, atha kho tan ti pi pāṭho. *aññathattāyā* 'ti pasādaññathābhāvāya vippaṭisārāya hoti ye maggena anāgatasaddhā tesaṃ vippaṭisāraṃ karoti: īdise pi nāma dhammavinaye mayaṃ pasannā yatth' evaṃ duppaṭipannā bhikkhū ti, ye pana maggenāgatasaddhā tesaṃ Sineru viya vātehi acalo pasādo īdisehi vatthūhi ito vā dāruṇatarehi, tena vuttam: ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. || 10 || *bhagavato etam attthaṃ ārocesun* ti bhagavato etaṃ attham ācikkhiṃsu paṭivedayiṃsu, ārocayamānā ca n' eva piyakamyatāya[9] na

---

[1] B².Bp. ca *for* vā.
[2] B².Bp. upacchijjati.
[3] Bp. taṇhākkhayo.
[4] B².Bp. nava ca sattāvāse.
[5] B².Bp. -micchānaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. pāpa-.
[7] B².Bp. *put* na *before* etaṃ āvuso.
[8] B².Bp. pasādanatthāya.
[9] B². viyakamyatāya.

bhedapurekkhāratāya[1] na tass' āyasmato avaṇṇam pakāsanatthāya na kalisāsanaṃ[2] āropaṇatthāya nāpi idaṃ sutvā bhagavā imassa sāsane patiṭṭhānaṃ[3] na dassati nikkaḍḍhāpessati nan ti maññamānā ārocesuṃ, atha kho imaṃ sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ ñatvā bhagavā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessati[4] velaṃ mariyādaṃ āṇaṃ ṭhapessatīti ārocesuṃ.

etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe ti ettha Sudinnassa ajjhācāravītikkamo sikkhāpadapaññattiyā kāraṇattā nidānañ c' eva pakaraṇañ cā 'ti vutto ti veditabbo. kāraṇaṃ hi yasmā nideti attano phalaṃ gaṇhatha nan ti dassentaṃ viya appeti, pakaro ti ca naṃ kattuṃ ārabhati karoti yeva vā, tasmā nidānañ c' eva pakaraṇañ cā 'ti vuccati. *vigarahi buddho bhagavā* ti buddho bhagavā vigarahi nindi, yathā taṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇarahānaṃ[5] vaṇṇañ ca avaṇṇañ ca bhaṇantesu aggapuggalo, na hi bhagavato sīlavītikkamakārakaṃ[6] puggalaṃ disvā ayaṃ jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtiyena vā ganthena[7] vā dhutaṅgena[8] vā ñāto yasassī īdisaṃ puggalaṃ rakkhituṃ vaṭṭatīti cittaṃ uppajjati, nāpi pesalaṃ guṇavantaṃ disvā tassa guṇaṃ paṭicchādetuṃ cittaṃ uppajjati, atha kho garahitabbaṃ garahati eva pasaṃsitabbañ ca pasaṃsati eva, ayañ ca garahitabbo tasmā taṃ tādilakkhaṇe ṭhito avikampamānena cittena vigarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyan ti ādīhi vacanehi, tatthāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: yadidaṃ tayā moghapurisa tucchamanussa kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ samaṇakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ maggaphalanibbānasāsanānaṃ[9] vā ananucchavikaṃ, tesaṃ chaviṃ chāyaṃ sundarabhāvaṃ na anveti nānugacchati, atha kho ārakāvatehi,[10] ananucchavikattā eva ca ananulomikaṃ tesaṃ ananulometi,[11] atha kho vilomapaccanīkabhāve[12] ṭhitaṃ, ananulomikattā eva ca appatirūpaṃ patirūpaṃ sadisaṃ paṭibhāgaṃ na hoti, atha kho asadisaṃ appaṭibhāgaṃ eva, appatirūpattā eva ca assāmaṇakaṃ

---

[1] B². -pūre-. [2] Bp. -sāsanāropa°. [3] Bp. patiṭṭhaṃ.
[4] B². paññā°. [5] B².Bp. -vaṇṇārahānaṃ.
[6] Bp. -vītikkamakaraṃ. [7] B². gandhena. [8] B². dhūtaṇgena.
[9] B².Bp. -nibbānānaṃ sāsanānaṃ vā na anuccha°.
[10] B².Bp. *add* dhammehi.
[11] B².Bp. na anulometi *for* ananulometi.
[12] B². vilomam paccanika-; Bp. vilomaṃ paccanīka-.

samaṇānaṃ kammaṃ na hoti, assāmaṇakattā akappiyaṃ yaṃ hi samaṇakammaṃ na hoti taṃ tesaṃ na kappati. akappiyattā akaraṇīyaṃ na hi samaṇā[1] yaṃ na kappati taṃ karonti tañ c' etaṃ tayā kataṃ tasmā ananucchaviyaṃ[2] te moghapurisa kataṃ—pe—akaraṇīyan ti. *kathaṃ hi nāmā* 'ti kena nāma kāraṇena kiṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ passanto ti vuttaṃ hoti. tato kāraṇābhāvaṃ dassento parato *nanu mayā moghapurisā* 'ti ādim āha, taṃ sabbaṃ vuttattham eva. idāni yasmāyaṃ tena pāpaṃ[3] kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ vipaccamānaṃ ativiya-dukkhavipākaṃ hoti tasmāssa taṃ vipākaṃ dassetuṃ katāparādhaṃ viya puttaṃ anukampakā mātāpitaro dayālukena cittena Sudinnaṃ paribhāsanto *varaṃ te moghapurisā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha āsu[4] sīghaṃ etassa visaṃ āgacchatīti *āsiviso*, ghoraṃ caṇḍam assa visan ti *ghoraviso*, tassa āsivisassa ghoravisassa pakkhittan ti etassa varan ti iminā sambandho. īdisassa āsivisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ varaṃ pakkhittaṃ sace pakkhittaṃ bhaveyya varaṃ siyā sundaraṃ sādhu suṭṭhu siyā ti attho. *na tv evā* 'ti na[5] tv eva varaṃ na sundaram eva na sādhum eva na suṭṭhum eva, esa nayo sabbattha. *kaṇhasappassā* 'ti kāḷasappassa. *aṅgārakāsuyā* ti aṅgārapuṇṇakūpe aṅgārarāsimhi vā. *āditāyā* 'ti padittāya gahitaggivaṇṇāya. *sampajjalitāyā* 'ti samantato pajjalitāya acciyo muccantiyā.[6] *sajotibhūtāyā* 'ti sappabhāya, samantato vuṭṭhitāhi[7] jālāhi ekappabhāsamudayabhūtāyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *taṃ kissa hetū* 'ti yaṃ mayā vuttaṃ varan ti taṃ kissa hetu katarena kāraṇenā 'ti ce. *maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyyā* 'ti yo tattha aṅgajātaṃ pakkhipeyya so maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya.[8] *itonidānañ ca kho*—pe—*uppajjeyyā* 'ti yaṃ idaṃ mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhipaṇaṃ itonidānaṃ tassa kārako puggalo nirayaṃ uppajjeyya.[9] evaṃ kammassa mahāsāvajjataṃ passanto taṃ garahi na tassa dukkhāgamaṃ icchamāno. *tattha nāma tvan* ti tasmiṃ nāma evarūpe kamme

---

[1] B². samaṇānaṃ yaṃ kappati taṃ na karonti; Bp. samaṇānaṃ yaṃ na kappati taṃ karonti. [2] B². -vikaṃ. [3] B².Bp. pāpa-.
[4] B². āsuṃ siṃghaṃ. [5] B².Bp. tu eva varaṃ.
[6] B². muñcantiyā. [7] B².Bp. uṭṭhitāhi.
[8] B².Bp. *insert* maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ *before* ito.
[9] B².Bp. upapajjeyya.

evaṃ mahāsāvajje samāne pi tvaṃ. *yaṃ tvan* ti ettha yan ti hīḷanatthe nipāto, tvan ti taṃ saddassa vevacanaṃ. dvīhi pi yaṃ vā taṃ vā hīḷitam avaññātan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *asaddhamman* ti asataṃ nīcajanānaṃ dhammaṃ tehi sevitabban ti attho. *gāmadhamman* ti gāmānaṃ dhammaṃ gāmavāsikamanussānaṃ dhamman ti vuttaṃ hoti. *vasaladhamman* ti pāpadhamme vassanti paggharantīti vasalā, tesaṃ vasalānaṃ hīnapurisānaṃ dhammaṃ vasalaṃ vā kilesapaggharaṇakadhammaṃ.[1] *duṭṭhullan* ti duṭṭhañ[2] ca kilesasandūsitaṃ[3] thūlañ ca asukhumaṃ anipunan[4] ti vuttaṃ hoti. *odakantikan* ti udakakiccaṃ antikaṃ avasānaṃ assā 'ti odakantiko taṃ odakantikaṃ. *rahassan* ti rahobhāvaṃ paṭicchanne okāse uppajjanakaṃ. ayaṃ hi dhammo jigucchanīyattā na sakkā āvi aññesaṃ dassanavisaye kātuṃ tena vuttaṃ rahassan ti. *dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattin*[5] ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabbaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ[6] samāpattin ti pi pāṭho, dayaṃ dayasamāpattin[7] ti pi paṭhan ti taṃ na sundaraṃ. *samāpajjissasī*ti etaṃ tattha nāma tvan ti ettha vuttanāmasaddena yojetabbaṃ samāpajjissasi nāmā 'ti. *bahunnaṃ*[8] *kho*—pe—*ādikattā pubbaṅgamo* ti sāsanaṃ sandhāya vadati. imasmiṃ sāsane tvaṃ bahunnaṃ[8] puggalānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā sabbapaṭhamaṃ karaṇato pubbaṅgamo. sabbapaṭhamaṃ etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipannattā dvāraṃ dado,[9] upāyadassako ti vuttaṃ hoti. imaṃ hi lesaṃ laddhā tava anusikkhamānā bahupuggalā nānappakārake makkaṭiyā methunapatisevanādike akusaladhamme karissantīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. *anekapariyāyenā* 'ti imehi ananucchaviyan ti ādinā nayena vuttehi[10] bahūhi kāraṇehi. *dubharatāya*[11]—pe—*kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā* ti dubharatādīnaṃ[11] vatthubhūtassa asaṃvarassa avaṇṇaṃ nindaṃ[12] garahaṃ bhāsitvā ti attho, yasmā hi asaṃvare ṭhitassa puggalassa attādubharatan[13] c' eva dupposatañ ca āpajjati tasmā asaṃvaro dubharatā[11] dupposatā ti ca vuccati. yasmā pana asaṃ-

[1] Bp. -raṇakaṃ dhammaṃ.
[2] Bp. duṭṭhu.
[3] B². kilesadūsitaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. anipuṇan.
[5] S¹.(D). °pattivan.
[6] S¹.(D). dvayasamā°.
[7] S¹.(D).B².Bp. dayaṃ samāpa°.
[8] B².Bp. bahūnaṃ.
[9] B². dato.
[10] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[11] B².Bp. dubbhara°, *sic passim*.
[12] B². nindiṃ.
[13] B².Bp. -dubbharatan.

vare ṭhitassa attā catusu[1] paccayesu mahicchatam Sineruppamāṇe pi ca paccaye laddhā asantuṭṭhitaṃ āpajjati tasmā asaṃvaro mahicchatā asantuṭṭhitā ti ca vuccati. yasmā ca asaṃvare ṭhitassa attā gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya c' eva kilesasaṅgaṇikāya ca saṃvattati kosajjānugato ca hoti aṭṭhakusītavatthupāripūriyā saṃvattati tasmā asaṃvaro saṅgaṇikā c' eva kosajjañ cā 'ti vuccati. *subharatāya*—pe—*viriyārambhassa*[2] *vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā* ti subharatādīnaṃ vatthubhūtassa saṃvarassa ca[3] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā ti attho. yasmā hi asaṃvaraṃ pahāya saṃvare ṭhitassa attā subharo hoti supposo catusu[4] paccayesu appicchataṃ nittaṇhabhāvaṃ āpajjati ekam ekasmiñ ca paccaye yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsāruppavasena tippabhedāya santuṭṭhiyā[5] sāṃvattati tasmā saṃvaro subharatā c' eva *supposatā*[6] ca appiccho ca santuṭṭho cā 'ti vuccati. yasmā pana asaṃvaraṃ pahāya saṃvare ṭhitassa attā kilesānaṃ[7] sallekhanatāya c' eva niddhunanatāya ca saṃvattati tasmā saṃvaro sallekho[8] ca dhuto cā 'ti vuccati. yasmā ca asaṃvaraṃ pahāya saṃvare ṭhitassa attā kāyavācānaṃ apāsādikaṃ appasādanīyaṃ asantam asāruppaṃ kāyavacīduccaritaṃ cittassa apāsādikam appasādanīyaṃ asantam asāruppaṃ akusalavitakkattayañ ca anupagamma tabbiparītassa kāyavacīsucaritassa[9] kusalavitakkattayass'[10] eva ca pāsādikassa pasādanīyassa santassa sāruppassa pāripūriyā saṃvattati, tasmā saṃvaro pāsādiko ti vuccati. yasmā pana asaṃvaraṃ pahāya saṃvare ṭhitassa attā sabbakilesāpacayabhūtāya vivaṭṭāya aṭṭhaviriyārambhavatthupāripūriyā[11] ca saṃvattati, tasmā saṃvaro apacayo c' eva viriyārambho[11] cā 'ti vuccati.[12] *bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikan* ti tattha sannipatitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ idāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessati[13] tassa anucchavikañ c' eva anulomikañ ca. yo vā ayaṃ subharatādīhi saṃvaro vutto tassa anucchavikañ c' eva anulomikañ ca saṃ-

---

[1] B[2].Bp. catūsu. [2] B[2]. -rabbhassa; Bp. vīriyāraṃ°.
[3] B[2].Bp. *omit* ca. [4] B[2].Bp. catūsu ca pa°. [5] B[2].Bp. -ṭṭhitāyā.
[6] Old. Vin. suposatā°. [7] B[2].Bp. kilesa-.
[8] Bp. saṃlekho. [9] B[2].Bp. *add* c' eva. [10] Bp. -yassa ca.
[11] B[2]. -viriyārabbha-; Bp. -vīriyārambha-.
[12] B[2].Bp. vuccatīti. [13] B[2]. paññā°.

varapahāṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ asuttantanibaddhaṃ pāḷivinimmuttaṃ okkantikadhammadesanaṃ katvā ti attho. bhagavā kira īdesesu ṭhānesu pañcavaṇṇakusumamālaṃ[1] karonto viya ratanadāmaṃ sajjento viya[2] ye paṭikkhipaṇādhippāyā[3] asaṃvarābhiratā te samparāyikena[4] vaṭṭabhayena tajjento anekappakārādīnavaṃ[5] dassento ye sikkhākāmā saṃvare ṭhitā te appekacce arahatte patiṭṭhāpento[6] appekacce anāgāmisakadāgāmisotāpattiphalesu upanissayavirahite pi saggamagge patiṭṭhāpento[6] Dīghanikāyappamāṇaṃ pi Majjhimanikāyappamāṇaṃ pi dhammadesanaṃ karoti, taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ: bhikkhūnaṃ tad anucchavikaṃ tad anulomikaṃ dhammiṃ[7] kathaṃ katvā ti. *tena hī*ti tena Sudinnassa ajjhācārena kāraṇabhūtena. *sikkhāpadan* ti ettha sikkhitabbā ti sikkhā, pajjate iminā ti padaṃ, sikkhāya padaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, sikkhāya adhigamūpāyo ti attho, athavā mūlaṃ nissayo patiṭṭhāti vuttaṃ hoti, methunaviratiyā methunasaṃvarass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ methunasaṃvaro hi tad aññesaṃ sikkhāsaṅkhātānaṃ sīlavipassanājhānamaggadhammānaṃ vuttatthavasena padattā idha sikkhāpadan ti adhippeto, ayañ ca attho sikkhāpadavibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. api ca tass' atthassa dīpakaṃ vacanam pi sikkhāpadan ti veditabbaṃ. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: sikkhāpadan ti yo tattha nāmakāyo padakāyo niruttikāyo vyañjanakāyo ti, athavā yathā anabhijjhā dhammapadan ti vutte anabhijjhā eko dhammakoṭṭhāso ti attho hoti evam idhā pi sikkhāpadan ti sikkhākoṭṭhāso sikkhāya eko padeso ti pi attho veditabbo.

dasa atthavase paṭiccā 'ti dasakāraṇavase sikkhāpadapaññattihetuadhigamanīye hitavisese paṭicca āgamma ārabbha, dasannaṃ hitavisesānaṃ nipphattiṃ sampassamāno ti vuttaṃ hoti. idāni te dasa atthavase dassento *saṅghasuṭṭhutāyā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha saṅghasuṭṭhutā nāma saṅghassa suṭṭhubhāvo, suṭṭhu devā 'ti āgataṭṭhāne viya suṭṭhu bhante ti vacanasampaṭicchanabhāvo, yo ca tathāgatassa vacanaṃ

[1] B². -vaṇṇaṃ kusu°.
[2] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[3] B². patikkhī°.
[4] Bp. -parābhikena.
[5] B².Bp. -kāram ādīnavaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. patiṭṭhapento.
[7] B². dhammi.

sampaṭicchati tassa taṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti tasmā saṅghassa suṭṭhu bhante ti mama vacanaṃ sampaṭicchanattthaṃ paññapessāmi[1] asampaṭicchane ādinavaṃ[2] sampaṭicchane ca ānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā na balakkārena abhibhavitvā ti etam attthaṃ āvikaronto āha saṅghasuṭṭhutāyā 'ti. *saṅghaphāsutāyā* 'ti saṅghassa phāsubhāvāya sahajīvitāya sukhavihāratthāyā 'ti attho. *dummaṅkūnam puggalānaṃ niggahāyā* 'ti dummaṅkū nāma[3] dussīlapuggalā, ye maṅkutaṃ[4] āpādiyamānā pi dukkhena āpajjanti vītikkamaṃ[5] karonto vā katvā vā na lajjanti tesaṃ niggahatthāya. tehi sikkhāpade asati kiṃ tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ kiṃ sutaṃ kiṃ amhehi kataṃ katamasmiṃ[6] vatthusmiṃ katamaṃ āpattiṃ āropetvā[7] amhe niggaṇhathā 'ti saṅghaṃ viheṭhessanti.[8] sikkhāpade pana sati tesaṃ saṅgho sikkhāpadaṃ dassetvā dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena niggahessati, tena vuttaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā 'ti. *pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāyā* 'ti pesalānaṃ piyasīlānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāratthāya. piyasīlā hi bhikkhū kattabbākattabbaṃ sāvajjānavajjaṃ velaṃ mariyādaṃ ajānantā sikkhāttayapāripūriyā[9] ghaṭamānā[10] kilamanti sandiṭṭhamānā ubbāḷhā honti kattabbākattabbaṃ pana sāvajjānavajjaṃ velaṃ mariyādañ ca[11] ñatvā sikkhāttayapāripūriyā[9] ghaṭantā[12] na kilamanti sandiṭṭhamānā na ubbāḷhā honti, tena tesaṃ[13] sikkhāpadapaññāpanaṃ[14] phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati, yo vā dummaṅkūnaṃ[15] puggalānaṃ niggaho sv eva etesaṃ phāsuvihāro dussīlapuggale nissāya hi uposatho[16] tiṭṭhati pavāraṇā[16] tiṭṭhati saṅghakammāni na ppavattanti sāmaggi[17] na hoti bhikkhū anekaggā uddesaparipucchākammaṭṭhānādīni anuyuñjituṃ na sakkonti, dussīlesu pana niggahītesu sabbo pi ayaṃ upaddavo na hoti tato pesalā bhikkhū phāsu viharanti, evaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāyā 'ti ettha dvidhā

---

[1] B². paññā°. [2] Bp. ādīnavaṃ. [3] B². -kunāma.
[4] B². dummaṅkutaṃ. [5] B². vitikkamaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. katarasmiṃ. [7] B².Bp. °ropetvā.
[8] B². vihedhessanti. [9] B².Bp. sikkhatta°. [10] B². ghaṭantā.
[11] Bp. *omits* ca. [12] Bp. ghaṭamānā. [13] B².Bp. nesaṃ.
[14] B².Bp. -paññāpanā. [15] B². -kunaṃ. [16] B².Bp. *add* na.
[17] Bp. sāmaggī.

attho veditabbo. *diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāyā* 'ti diṭṭhadhammikā āsavā nāma asaṃvare ṭhitena tasmiṃ yeva[1] attabhāve pattabbā pāṇippahāradaṇḍappahārahatthacchedapādacchedaakittiyasavippaṭisārādayo dukkhavisesā, iti imesaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya pidhānāya āgamanamaggatthakanāyā[2] 'ti attho. *samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā* 'ti samparāyikā āsavā nāma asaṃvare ṭhitena katapāpakammamūlakā samparāye narakādisu pattabbā dukkhavisesā tesaṃ paṭighātatthāya paṭippassambhanatthāya vūpasamanatthāyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *appasannānaṃ vā*[3] *pasādāyā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiyā hi sati sikkhāpadapaññattiṃ ñatvā vā yathā paññattaṃ paṭipajjamāne bhikkhū disvā vā ye pi appasannā paṇḍitamanussā te yāni vata loke mahājanassa rajjanadussanamuyhanaṭṭhānāni[4] tehi: ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā ārakā viratā viharanti dukkaraṃ vata karonti bhāriyaṃ vata karontīti pasādaṃ āpajjanti vinayapiṭake potthakaṃ disvā micchādiṭṭhikativedi[5] brāhmaṇo viya, tena vuttaṃ appasannānaṃ[6] pasādāyā 'ti. *pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāyā* 'ti ye pi sāsane pasannā kulaputtā te pi sikkhāpadapaññattiṃ[7] vā yathā paññattaṃ paṭipajjamāne bhikkhū vā disvā aho ayyā dukkarakārino ye yāvajīvaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vinayasaṃvaraṃ anupālentīti bhīyyo bhīyyo pasīdanti, tena vuttaṃ pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāyā 'ti.

saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti tividho saddhammo pariyattisaddhammo paṭipattisaddhammo adhigamasaddhammo 'ti, tattha piṭakattayasaṅgahītaṃ sabbam pi buddhavacanaṃ pariyattisaddhammo nāma, terasadhutaguṇā[8] cuddasa khandhakavattāni dveasīti mahāvattāni sīlasamādhivipassanā ti ayaṃ paṭipattisaddhammo nāma, cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānañ cā 'ti ayaṃ adhigamasaddhammo nāma, so sabbo pi yasmā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā sati bhikkhū sikkhāpadañ ca tassa vibhaṅgañ ca tadatthajotanatthaṃ aññañ ca buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇanti yathāpaññattañ[9] ca paṭipajjamānā paṭipattiṃ pūretvā paṭipattiyā adhigantab-

[1] B². Bp. tasmiñ ñeva.
[2] B². Bp. -maggathaka°.
[3] B². Bp. *omit* vā.
[4] B. -muyhaṇa°.
[5] B². -katavedi; Bp. -kokatavedī.
[6] Sp. -sannanaṃ.
[7] B². Bp. *add* ñatvā.
[8] B². -dhūta-.
[9] B². -paññattiñ.

baṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ adhigacchanti tasmā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā ciraṭṭhitiko[1] hoti, tena vuttaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti. *vinayānuggahāyā* 'ti sikkhāpadapaññattiyā hi sati saṃvaravinayo ca pahāṇavinayo[2] ca samathavinayo ca paññattivinayo cā 'ti catubbidho pi vinayo anuggahīto hoti upatthambhito sūpatthambhito, tena vuttaṃ vinayānuggahāyā 'ti. sabbān' eva cetāni padāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmīti[3] iminā vacanena saddhiṃ yojetabbāni tatrāyaṃ paṭhamapacchimapadayojanā: saṅghasuṭṭhutāya sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmi[4] vinayānuggahāya sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmīti.[4] api c' ettha yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā 'ti evaṃ saṅkhalikanayaṃ, yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā 'ti evañ ca ekekapadamūlikaṃ dasakkhattuṃ yojanaṃ katvā, yaṃ vuttam Parivāre: atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ dve ca niruttisatāni, cattāri ca ñāṇasatāni atthavase pakaraṇe ti, taṃ sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ, taṃ pan' etaṃ yasmā Parivāre yeva āvibhavissati[5] tasmā idha na vaṇṇitan ti, evaṃ sikkhāpadapaññattiyā ānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā tasmiṃ sikkhāpade bhikkhūhi kattabbakiccaṃ dīpento evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti āha. kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti. bhikkhave imaṃ pana mayā iti sandassitānisaṃsaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ evaṃ Pātimokkhuddese uddiseyyātha ca pariyāpuṇeyyātha ca dhāreyyātha ca aññesañ ca vāceyyāthā 'ti, atirekānayanattho hi ettha ca saddo tenāyam attho ānīto hotīti. idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ imaṃ sikkhāpadan ti taṃ dassento *yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseveyya pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso* ti āha. evaṃ mūlacchejjavasena dalhaṃ katvā paṭhamapārājike paññatte aparam pi anuppaññattatthāya makkaṭīvatthuṃ[6] udapādi, tassuppattidīpanattham etaṃ vuttaṃ: *evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hotī*ti, tass' attho bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ idaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ evaṃ paññattaṃ hoti ca idañ ca aññaṃ vatthuṃ udapādīti. paṭhamapaññattikathā niṭṭhitā. ‖ 11 ‖ **5** ‖

---

[1] B². cīraṭṭhītiko.
[2] B². Bp. pahāna-.
[3] Bp. paññā°.
[4] B². paññā°.
[5] B². āvībha°.
[6] B².Bp. -vatthu.

idāni yaṃ taṃ aññaṃ vatthuṃ[1] uppannaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ *tena kho pana samayenā* 'ti ādim āha. tatrāyaṃ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *makkaṭiṃ āmisenā* 'ti Mahāvane bhikkhūnaṃ khantimettādiguṇānubhāvena nirāsaṅkacittā bahū migamorakukkuṭamakkaṭādayo tiracchānā padhānāgāraṭṭhānesu viçaranti. tattha[2] ekaṃ makkaṭiṃ āmisena yāgubhattakhajjakādinā upalāpetvā saṅgaṇhitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *tassā* 'ti bhummavacanaṃ. *paṭisevatī*ti[3] pacurapaṭisevano[3] hoti pacuratthe[4] vattamānavacanaṃ. *so bhikkhū* 'ti so methunadhammapaṭisevanako bhikkhu. *senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā* ti te bhikkhū āgantukā buddhadassanāya āgatā[5] pāto 'va āgantukabhattāni labhitvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhūnaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānāni passissāmā 'ti vicariṃsu, tena vuttaṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā ti. *yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamī*ti tiracchānagatā nāma ekabhikkhunā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ katvā aññesu pi tādisañ ñeva cittaṃ uppādenti tasmā sā makkaṭī yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ca attanā[6] vissāsikabhikkhussa viya[7] tesaṃ pi taṃ vikāraṃ dassesi. *cheppan* ti naṅguṭṭhaṃ. *oḍḍī*ti[8] abhimukhaṃ ṭhapesi. *nimittaṃ pi akāsī*ti yena niyāmena yāya kiriyāya[9] methunādhippāyaṃ te jānanti taṃ akāsīti attho. *so bhikkhū* 'ti yassāyaṃ vihāro. *ekamantaṃ nilīyiṃsū* 'ti ekasmiṃ okāse paṭicchannā[10] acchiṃsu. *saccaṃ āvuso* ti sabhaṇḍagahito[11] coro viya paccakkhaṃ disvā coditattā kiṃ vā mayā kataṃ ti ādīni vattuṃ asakkonto saccaṃ āvuso ti āha. *nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hotī*ti āvuso yathā manussitthiyā nanu tiracchānagatitthiyāpi taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ tath' eva hoti, manussitthiyāpi hi dassanaṃ pi gahaṇaṃ pi āmasanaṃ pi phusanaṃ pi ghaṭṭanaṃ pi duṭṭhullaṃ eva, tiracchānagatitthiyāpi taṃ sabbaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ eva ko ettha viseso alesaṭṭhāne tvaṃ lesaṃ oḍḍesīti.[12] *antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso* ti tiracchānagatāya pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitvā pārājiko eva hotīti daḷhataraṃ sikkhāpadaṃ akāsi.

---

[1] B².Bp. vatthu. [2] B¹.Bp. tatra. [3] B².Bp. paṭiseva°.
[4] Bp. *adds* hi. [5] B². āgantā. [6] B².Bp. attano.
[7] B².Bp. -bhikkhusseva. [8] B². oṭṭīti.
[9] Bp. kriyāya. [10] B². paṭicchanne.
[11] B². sahotthagahito; Bp. sahoḍḍaggahito. [12] B². oṭṭesīti.

duvidhaṃ hi sikkhāpadaṃ lokavajjaṃ paṇṇattivajjañ ca tattha yassa sacittakapakkhe cittaṃ akusalam eva hoti taṃ lokavajjaṃ nāma, sesaṃ paṇṇattivajjaṃ, tattha lokavajje anuppaññatti uppajjamānā rundhanti[1] dvāraṃ pidahanti[1] sotaṃ pacchindamānā gāḷhataraṃ karonti[1] uppajjati, aññatra adhimānā aññatra[2] supinantā ti ayaṃ pana vītikkamābhāvā abbohārikattā ca vuttā. paṇṇattivajje akate vītikkame uppajjamānā sithilaṃ karonti[1] mocanti[3] dvāraṃ dadamānā ca[4] aparāparaṃ[5] anāpattiṃ[6] kurumānā ca[4] uppajjati gaṇabhojanaparamparabhojanādisu anuppaññattiyo viya. antamāso taṅkhaṇikāya pīti evarūpe pana kate vītikkame uppannattā paññattigatikā va hoti. idaṃ pana paṭhamasikkhāpadaṃ yasmā lokavajjaṃ na paṇṇattivajjaṃ tasmā ayaṃ anuppaññatti rundhanti[1] dvāraṃ pidahanti[1] sotaṃ pacchindamānā gāḷhataraṃ karonti[1] uppajjati.[7] evaṃ dve pi vatthūni sampiṇḍetvā[8] mūlacchejjavasena daḷhataraṃ katvā paṭhamapārājike paññatte aparam pi anuppaññattatthāya Vajjiputtakavatthuṃ[9] udapādi. tass' uppattidassanattham etaṃ vuttaṃ: evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ[10] hotīti. tass' attho: bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ idaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ evaṃ paññattaṃ hoti ca idañ ca aññaṃ vatthuṃ[11] udapādīti. makkaṭiyā[12] vatthukathā niṭṭhitā. ‖ **6** ‖

idāni yaṃ taṃ aññaṃ pi vatthuṃ uppannaṃ taṃ dassetuṃ *tena kho pana samayenā 'ti* ādim āha. tatrāpi ayam anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *Vesālikā* ti Vesālivāsino.[13] *Vajjiputtakā* ti Vajjiraṭṭhe Vesāliyaṃ kulānaṃ puttā. sāsane kira yo yo upaddavo ādīnavo abbudam uppajji sabbaṃ taṃ Vajjiputtake nissāya, tathā hi Devadatto pi Vajjiputtake pakkhe labhitvā saṅghaṃ bhindi Vajjiputtakā eva ca vassasataparinibbute bhagavati uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthusāsanaṃ dīpesuṃ ime pi tesaṃ yeva ekaccā.[14] evaṃ paññatte pi

[1] Bp. °ntī.
[2] Bp. aññatara-.
[3] Bp. mocentī.
[4] B²Bp. *omit* ca.
[5] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[6] B². -patti.
[7] B².Bp. uppajji.
[8] B². -piṇḍitvā.
[9] B².Bp. vatthu.
[10] B². paññattiṃ.
[11] B².Bp. aññaṃ pi vatthu.
[12] B².Bp. makkaṭī-.
[13] Bp. Vesālī-.
[14] Bp. ekacce.

sikkhāpade *yāvadatthaṃ nahāyiṃsu*[1]—pe—*methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseviṃsū* 'ti. *ñātibyasanena pī*ti ettha asanaṃ vyasanaṃ vikkhepo viddhaṃsanaṃ vināso ti sabbam etaṃ ekattham, ñātīnaṃ byasanaṃ ñātibyasanaṃ tena ñātibyasanena. rājadaṇḍabyādhimaraṇavippavāsanimittena ñātivināsenā 'ti attho. esa nayo dutiyapade pi, tatiyapade pana ārogyavināsako[2] rogo eva[3] rogabyasanaṃ so hi ārogyaṃ vyasati vikkhipati[4] vināsetīti byasanaṃ, rogo 'va byasanaṃ rogabyasanaṃ tena rogabyasanenāpi.[5] *phuṭṭhā* ti adhipannā abhibhūtā tāya[6] samannāgatā ti attho. *na mayaṃ bhante Ānanda buddhagarahino* ti bhante Ānanda mayaṃ buddhaṃ na[7] garahāma na buddhassa dosaṃ vadema,[8] *na dhammagarahino na saṅghagarahino, attagarahino mayan* ti attānam eva mayaṃ garahāma attano dosaṃ vadema.[8] *alakkhikā* ti nissirīkā. *appapuññā* ti parittapuññā. *vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānan* ti ye aṭṭhatiṃsārammaṇesu vibhattā kusalā dhammā tesaṃ vipassakā tato tato ārammaṇato vuṭṭhāya te ca[9] dhamme vipassamānā ti attho. *pubbarattāpararattan* ti rattiyā pubbaṃ pubbarattaṃ rattiyā aparaṃ apararattaṃ paṭhamayāmañ ca pacchimayāmañ cā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. *bodhipakkhikānan* ti bodhissa pakkhe bhavānaṃ arahattamaggañāṇassa upakārakānan ti attho. *bhāvanānuyogan* ti vaḍḍhanānuyogaṃ. *anuyuttā viharеyyāmā* 'ti gihīpalibodhaṃ[10] āvāsapalibodhañ[11] ca pahāya vivittesu senāsanesu yuttā payuttā anaññakiccā vihareyyāma. *evam āvuso* ti thero etesaṃ āsayaṃ ajānanto idaṃ nesaṃ mahāgajjitaṃ sutvā sace ime īdisā bhavissanti sādhū 'ti maññamāno evam āvuso ti sampaṭicchi. *aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso* ti ubhayam p' etaṃ[12] kāraṇapaṭikkhepavacanaṃ. kāraṇaṃ hi yasmā tattha tadāyattavuttibhāvena phalaṃ tiṭṭhati yasmā c' assa taṃ okāso hoti tadāyattavuttibhāvena tasmā ṭhānañ ca avakāso cā 'ti vuccati, taṃ paṭikkhipanto[13] āha: aṭṭhānam etaṃ

[1] B².Bp. nhāyiṃsu.
[2] B². ārogyaṃ vi°.
[3] B². *adds* byasanaṃ.
[4] B². vikkhīpati.
[5] B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* tāya.
[7] B². na *before* buddhaṃ.'
[8] B².Bp. dema.
[9] B².Bp. va *for* ca.
[10] B².Bp. gihipali-.
[11] B².Bp. -pali-.
[12] B². ubhayam etaṃ.
[13] B². paṭikkhīpento.

Ānanda anavakāsò ti, etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vā okāso[1] n' atthi. *yaṃ tathāgato* ti yena tathāgato. *Vajjīnaṃ vā*—pe—*samūhaneyya* taṃ kāraṇaṃ n' atthīti attho. yadi hi bhagavā etesaṃ labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti yācantānaṃ upasampadaṃ dadeyya, evaṃ sante *pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso* ti paññattaṃ samūhaneyya yasmā pan' etaṃ na samūhanti tasmā aṭṭhānam etan ti ādim āha. *so āgato na upasampādetabbo* ti yadi hi evaṃ āgato upasampadaṃ labheyya sāsane agāravo bhaveyya sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ pana ṭhito sagāravo[2] bhavissati attatthañ ca karissatīti ñatvā anukampamāno 'va[3] bhagavā āha: so āgato na upasampādetabbo ti. *so āgato upasampādetabbo* ti yadi[4] hi evaṃ āgato bhikkhubhāve ṭhatvā avipannasīlatāya sāsane sagāravo bhavissati so sati upanissayena cirass'[5] eva uttamatthaṃ pāpuṇissatīti[6] upasampādetabbo ti āha. evaṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitvā āgatesu anupasampādetabbañ ca upasampādetabbañ ca dassetvā tīṇi pi vatthūni samodhānetvā paripuṇṇam katvā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetukāmo[7] *evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyāthā*[8] 'ti vatvā *yo pana bhikkhu*—pe—*asaṃvāso* ti paripuṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapesi. || 7 ||

idāni 'ssa atthaṃ vibhajanto *yo panā 'ti yo yādiso* ti ādim āha. tasmiṃ pana sikkhāpade ca sikkhāpadavibhaṅge ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallaṃ patthayantena catubbidho vinayo jānitabbo:

> catubbidhaṃ hi vinayaṃ mahātherā mahiddhikā |
> nīharitvā pakāsesuṃ dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.||

katamaṃ catubbidhaṃ, suttaṃ, suttānulomaṃ, ācariyavādo,[9] attanomatīti. yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, āhaccapadena kho mahārāja rasena ācariyavaṃsatā adhippāyo ti,[10] ettha hi āhaccapadan ti suttaṃ adhippetaṃ, raso ti suttānulomaṃ, ācariyavaṃso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attanomati, tattha suttaṃ nāma sakalavinayapiṭake pāḷi, suttānulomaṃ nāma cattāro mahāpadesā. ye bhagavatā evaṃ vuttā: yaṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. *add* vā. [2] B².Bp. *add* ca. [3] Bp. *omits* va.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* yadi hi. [5] B². cīra°. [6] B².Bp. *add* ñatvā.
[7] Bp. paññā°. [8] Bp. uddiseyyathā ti.
[9] B².Bp. -vādaṃ. [10] Milinda-pañha, p. 148.

bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti apaṭikkhittaṃ tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati taṃ vo na kappati, yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti apaṭikkhittaṃ tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati taṃ vo kappati, yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ kappatīti ananuññātaṃ tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati taṃ vo na kappati, yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ kappatīti ananuññātaṃ[1] tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati taṃ vo kappatīti. ācariyavādo nāma dhammasaṅgāhakehi pañcahi arahantasatehi ṭhapitā pāḷivinimmuttā okkantikaviniccha-yappavattā[2] aṭṭhakathā tanti. attanomati nāma suttasuttā-nulomaācariyavāde muñcitvā anumānena attano anubuddhi-yā nayaggāhena upaṭṭhitākārakathanaṃ. api ca[3] suttan-tābhidhammavinayaṭṭhakathāsu āgato sabbo pi theravādo attanomati nāma. taṃ pana attanomatiṃ gahetvā kathen-tena na daḷhagāhaṃ gahetvā voharitabbaṃ, kāraṇaṃ sallak-khetvā atthena pāḷiṃ pāḷiyā ca atthaṃ saṃsandetvā[4] kathe-tabbaṃ, attanomati ācariyavāde otāretabbā sace tattha otarati c' eva sameti ca gahetabbā sace n' eva otarati na sameti na gahetabbā ayaṃ hi attanomati nāma sabbadub-balā attanomatito ācariyavādo balavataro, ācariyavādo pi suttānulome otāretabbo tattha otaranto samento eva gahe-tabbo itaro na gahetabbo. ācariyavādato hi suttānulomaṃ balavataraṃ, suttānulomam pi sutte otāretabbaṃ tattha otarantaṃ samentaṃ eva gahetabbaṃ itaraṃ na gahetabbaṃ. suttānulomato hi suttaṃ eva balavataraṃ, suttaṃ hi appati-vattiyaṃ kārakasaṅghasadisaṃ buddhānaṃ ṭhitakālasadi-saṃ, tasmā yadā dve bhikkhū sākacchanti sakavādī suttaṃ gahetvā katheti paravādī suttānulomaṃ, tehi aññamaññaṃ khepaṃ vā garahaṃ vā akatvā suttānulomaṃ sutte otāre-tabbaṃ sace otarati sameti gahetabbaṃ no ce na gahetab-baṃ suttasmiṃ yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ suttaṃ gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādaṃ tehi pi aññamaññaṃ khepaṃ vā garahaṃ vā akatvā ācariyavādo sutte otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo anotaranto asamento ca gārayhācari-yavādo na gahetabbo suttasmiṃ yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ

[1] Sp. anuññātaṃ.
[2] B².Bp. okkantavini°.
[3] Sp. va.
[4] B².Bp. -sanditvā.

suttaṃ gahetvā katheti paro attanomatiṃ tehi pi aññamaññaṃ khepaṃ vā garahaṃ vā akatvā attanomati sutte otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā suttasmiṃ yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ suttānulomaṃ gahetvā katheti paro suttaṃ, suttaṃ suttānulome otāretabbaṃ sace otarati sameti tisso saṅgītiyo ārūḷhaṃ pāḷiāgataṃ paññāyati gahetabbaṃ no ce tathā paññāyati na otarati na sameti bāhirakasuttaṃ[1] vā hoti siloko vā aññaṃ vā gārayha suttaṃ gūḷhavessantaragūḷhavinayavedallādīnaṃ aññatarato āgataṃ na gahetabbaṃ suttānulomasmiṃ yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ suttānulomaṃ gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādaṃ, ācariyavādo suttānulome otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo no ce na gahetabbo suttānulome yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ suttānulomaṃ gahetvā katheti paro attanomatiṃ, attanomati suttānulome otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā suttānulome yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. atha panāyaṃ ācariyavādaṃ gahetvā katheti paro suttaṃ, suttaṃ ācariyavāde otāretabbaṃ sace otarati sameti gahetabbaṃ itaraṃ gārayhasuttaṃ na gahetabbaṃ ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ ācariyavādaṃ gahetvā katheti paro suttānulomaṃ, suttānulomaṃ ācariyavāde otāretabbaṃ otarantaṃ samentaṃ eva gahetabbaṃ itaraṃ na gahetabbaṃ ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ ācariyavādaṃ gahetvā katheti paro attanomatiṃ, attanomati ācariyavāde otāretabbā sace otarati sameti gahetabbā no ce na gahetabbā ācariyavāde yeva ṭhātabbaṃ.[2] atha panāyaṃ attanomatiṃ gahetvā katheti paro suttaṃ, suttaṃ attanomatiyaṃ otāretabbaṃ sace otarati sameti gahetabbaṃ itaraṃ gārayhasuttaṃ na gahetabbaṃ attanomatiyaṃ eva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ attanomatiṃ gahetvā katheti paro suttānulomaṃ, suttānulomaṃ attanomatiyaṃ otāretabbaṃ otarantaṃ samentaṃ eva gahetabbaṃ itaraṃ na gahetabbaṃ attanomatiyaṃ eva ṭhātabbaṃ. athāyaṃ attanomatiṃ gahetvā katheti paro ācariyavādaṃ, ācariyavādo attanomatiyaṃ otāretabbo sace otarati sameti gahetabbo itaro gārayhācariyavādo na gahetabbo attanomatiyaṃ eva ṭhātabbaṃ, attano

[1] B². bāhīraka-.

[2] B². *inserts the sentence:* attano gahaṇaṃ eva baliyaṃ na kātabbaṃ

gahaṇam eva balīyam kātabbam sabbaṭṭhānesu ca khepo vā garahā vā na kātabbā ti.

atha panāyam kappiyan ti gahetvā katheti paro akappiyan ti sutte ca suttānulome ca otāretabbam sace kappiyam hoti kappiye ṭhātabbam sace akappiyam akappiye ṭhātabbam. athāyam tassa kappiyabhāvasādhakam suttato bahum kāraṇañ ca vinicchayañ ca dasseti paro kāraṇam na vindati kappiye[1] ṭhātabbam. atha paro tassa akappiyabhāvasādhakam suttato bahum kāraṇañ ca vinicchayañ ca dasseti anena attano gahaṇan ti katvā daḷham ādāya na ṭhātabbam sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchitvā akappiye eva ṭhātabbam. atha dvinnam pi kāraṇacchāyā dissati paṭikkhittabhāvo yeva sādhu akappiye ṭhātabbam, vinayam hi patvā kappiyākappiyavicāraṇam āgamma rundhitabbam gāḷham kattabbam sotam pacchinditabbam garukabhāve yeva ṭhātabbam. atha panāyam akappiyan ti gahetvā katheti paro kappiyan ti sutte ca suttānulome ca otāretabbam sace kappiyam hoti kappiye ṭhātabbam sace akappiyam akappiye ṭhātabbam, athāyam bahūhi suttavinicchayakāraṇehi akappiyabhāvam dasseti paro kāraṇam na vindati akappiye ṭhātabbam, atha paro bahūhi suttavinicchayakāraṇehi kappiyabhāvam dasseti ayam kāraṇam na vindati kappiye ṭhātabbam. atha dvinnam pi kāraṇacchāyā dissati attano gahaṇam na vissajjetabbam. yathā cāyam kappiyākappiye akappiyākappiye[2] ca vinicchayo vutto evam anāpattiāpattivāde āpattānāpattivāde ca lahukagarukāpattivāde[3] garukalahukāpattivāde cāpi[4] vinicchayo veditabbo, nāmamatto[5] yeva hi ettha nānam yojanānaye nānam n' atthi tasmā na vitthāritam, evam kappiyākappiyādi vinicchaye uppanne yo suttasuttānulomaācariyavādaattanomatīsu atirekakāraṇam labhati tassa vāde ṭhātabbam, sabbaso pana kāraṇam vinicchayam alabhantena suttam na jahitabbam suttasmim yeva ṭhātabban ti. evam tasmim sikkhāpade ca sikkhāpadavibhaṅge ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallam patthayantena ayam catubbidho vinayo jānitabbo.

---

[1] B². *adds* va.
[2] B².Bp. akappiyakappiye.
[3] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[4] Bp. cāyam.
[5] B².Bp. -mattam.

imañ ca pana catubbidhaṃ vinayaṃ ñatvā pi vinayadharena puggalena tilakkhaṇasamannāgatena bhavitabbaṃ, tīṇi hi vinayadharassa lakkhaṇāni icchitabbāni. katamāni tīṇi. suttañ c' assa svāgataṃ hoti suppavatti suvinicchitaṃ suttato anuvyañjanaso[1] ti idaṃ ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro ti idaṃ dutiyaṃ, ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahītā[2] hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā[3] ti idaṃ tatiyaṃ. tattha suttaṃ nāma sakalaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ tad assa[4] svāgataṃ hoti[5] suṭṭhu āgataṃ. suppavattīti suṭṭhu pavattaṃ paguṇaṃ vācuggataṃ suvinicchitaṃ. suttato anuvyañjanaso[1] ti pāḷito ca paripucchato ca aṭṭhakathāto ca suvinicchitaṃ hoti kaṅkhāchedaṃ[6] katvā uggahītaṃ.[7] vinaye kho pana ṭhito hotīti vinaye lajjibhāvena[8] patiṭṭhito hoti alajjī hi bahussuto pi samāno lābhagarukatāya[9] tantiṃ visaṃvādetvā uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthusāsanaṃ dīpetvā sāsane mahantaṃ upaddavaṃ karoti saṅghabhedaṃ pi saṅgharājiṃ pi uppādeti, lajjī pana kukkuccako sikkhākāmo jīvitahetu pi tantiṃ avisaṃvādetvā dhammaṃ eva vinayaṃ eva ca dīpeti satthusāsanaṃ garuṃ katvā ṭhapeti. tathāhi: pubbe mahātherā tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ nicchāresuṃ: anāgate lajjī rakkhissati lajjī rakkhissati lajjī rakkhissatīti. evaṃ yo lajji so vinayaṃ avijahanto avokkamanto lajjibhāvena vinaye ṭhito hoti patiṭṭhito ti.[10] asaṃhīro[11] ti saṃhīro [12]nāma pāḷiyā heṭṭhato vā upari vā padapaṭipāṭiyā vā aṭṭhakathāya vā paripucchiyamāno vitthanati[13] vipphandati[12] santiṭṭhituṃ na sakkoti, yaṃ yaṃ parena vuccati taṃ taṃ anujānātisakavādaṃ chaḍḍetvā[14] paravādaṃ gaṇhāti[15] yo vā[16] pana pāḷiyaṃ vā aṭṭhakathāya[17] vā heṭṭhupariyena vā padapaṭi-

---

[1] B².Bp. -nato. [2] B².Bp. suggahitā. [3] B².Bp. supa°.
[4] B².Bp. tañ c' assa. [5] B².Bp. hotīti. [6] B².Bp. kankha°.
[7] B².Bp. uggahi°, *sic passim*. [8] Bp. lajjībhā°.
[9] B².Bp. -garutāya. [10] B². patiṭṭhito hoti; Bp. suppatiṭṭhito ti.
[11] B².Bp. -hiro, *sic passim*.
[12-12] B². nāma yo paḷiyā heṭṭhato vā uparito vā padapaṭipāṭiyā vā aṭṭhakathāya vā pucchiyamāno vitthunati vipphandati; Bp. nāma yo pāḷiyaṃ vā aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vā heṭṭhato vā uparito vā padapaṭipāṭiyā vā pucchiyamāno vitthunati vipphandati. [13] B.Bp. vutthunati.
[14] B². chaṭṭetvā. [15] B².Bp. gaṇhati.
[16] B¹.Bp. *omit* vā. [17] B².Bp. -kathāyaṃ.

pāṭiyā vā pucchiyamāno na vitthanati[1] na vipphandati ekekalomaṃ saṇḍāsena gaṇhanto viya, evaṃ mayaṃ vadāma evaṃ no ācariyā vadantīti vissajjeti, yam hi pāḷi ca pāḷivinicchayo ca suvaṇṇabhājane pakkhittasīhavasā viya parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ agacchanto[2] tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati asaṃhīro ti. ācariyaparamparā kho pan' assa suggahītā[3] hotīti theraparamparā vaṃsaparamparā ca assa[4] suṭṭhū gahitā hoti. sumanasikatā ti suṭṭhū manasikatā, āvajjitamatte ujjalitapadīpo viya hoti. sūpadhāritā[5] ti suṭṭhu upadhāritā pubbāparānusandhito atthato kāraṇato ca upadhāritā attanomatiṃ pahāya ācariyasuddhiyā vattā hoti, mayhaṃ ācariyo asukācariyassa santike uggaṇhi so asukassā 'ti evaṃ sabbaṃ ācariyaparamparaṃ[6] therataraṅgaṃ āharitvā yāva Upāḷitthero Sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhīti pāpetvā ṭhapeti tato pi āharitvā Upāḷitthero Sammāsambuddhassa santike uggaṇhi Dāsakatthero attano upajjhāyassa Upāḷittherassa, Soṇakatthero attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa, Siggavatthero attano upajjhāyassa Soṇakattherassa, Moggaliputtatissatthero attano upajjhāyassa Siggavattherassa, Caṇḍavajjittherassa cā 'ti evaṃ sabbaṃ ācariyaparamparaṃ[6] therataraṅgaṃ āharitvā attano ācariyaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapeti evaṃ uggahītā hi ācariyaparamparā suggahītā hoti, evaṃ asakkontena pana avassaṃ dve tayo parivaṭṭā uggahetabbā, sabbapacchimena hi nayena yathā ācariyo ca ācariyācariyo ca pāḷiñ ca paripucchañ ca vadanti tathā ñātuṃ vaṭṭati.

imehi ca pana tīhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgatena vinayadharena vatthuvinicchayatthaṃ[7] sannipatite saṅghe otiṇṇe vatthusmiṃ codakena ca[8] cuditakena ca vutte vattabbe sahasā avinicchinitvā[9] 'va cha ṭhānāni oloketabbāni. katamāni cha. vatthuṃ[10] oloketabbaṃ mātikā oloketabbā padabhājaniyaṃ oloketabbaṃ tikaparicchedo oloketabbo antarāpatti oloketabbā anāpatti oloketabbā ti. vatthuṃ olo-

---

[1] B².Bp. vitthunati.
[2] B². āga°.
[3] B².Bp. suggahitā, *sic passim*.
[4] Bp. c' assa.
[5] B².Bp. supa°.
[6] B². -paratheravādaṅgaṃ; Bp. -paraṃ theravādaṅgaṃ.
[7] B². vatthuṃ vini°.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* ca.
[9] B². avinicchinditvā.
[10] B².Bp. vatthu.

kento pi hi: tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbaṃ na tv eva naggena āgantabbaṃ yo āgaccheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā[1] 'ti, evaṃ ekaccaṃ āpattiṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. mātikaṃ olokento pi: sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ[2] ti ādinā nayena pañcannaṃ āpattīnaṃ aññataraṃ āpattiṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. padabhājaniyaṃ olokento pi: akkhayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevati āpatti pārājikassa yebhūyyena khāyite[3] methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevati āpatti thullaccayassā[4] 'ti ādinā nayena sattannaṃ āpattīnaṃ aññataraṃ āpattiṃ passati so padabhājaniyato suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. tikaparicchedaṃ olokento pi tikasaṅghādisesaṃ vā tikapāccitiyaṃ vā tikadukkaṭaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpattiṃ tikaparicchede passati so tato suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. antarāpattiṃ olokento pi: paṭilātaṃ ukkhipati[5] āpatti dukkaṭassā[6] 'ti, evaṃ yā sikkhāpadantaresu antarāpatti hoti taṃ passati so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. anāpattiṃ olokento pi: anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassa atheyyacittassa na maraṇādhippāyassa anullapanādhippāyassa na mocanādhippāyassa asañcicca asatiyā ajānantassā 'ti, evaṃ tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sikkhāpade niddiṭṭhaṃ anāpattiṃ passati, so taṃ suttaṃ ānetvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati. yo hi bhikkhu catubbidhavinayakovido tilakkhaṇasampanno imāni cha ṭhānāni oloketvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessati tassa vinicchayo appativattiyo buddhena sayaṃ nisīditvā vinicchitasadiso hoti.

taṃ ce evaṃ[7] vinicchayakusalaṃ bhikkhuṃ koci katasikkhāpadavītikkamo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā attano kukkuccaṃ puccheyya, tena sādhukaṃ sallakkhetvā sace anāpatti hoti anāpattīti vattabbaṃ, sace panāpatti hoti āpattīti vattabbaṃ, sā desanāgāminī ce desanāgāminīti vattabbaṃ uṭṭhānagāminī[8] ce uṭṭhānagāminīti[8] vattabbaṃ, ath' assa pārājikac-

[1] Old. Vin. vol. iii., p. 212.
[2] Old. Vin. vol. iv., p. 2.
[3] B².Bp. khayite sarīre methunaṃ.
[4] Old. Vin. vol. iii., p. 29.
[5] B². ukkhīpati.
[6] Old. Vin. vol. iv., p. 116.
[7] B².Bp. taṃ c' evaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. vuṭṭhāna-.

chāyā dissati pārājikāpattīti na[1] vattabbaṃ. kasmā. methunadhammavītikkamo ca[2] uttarimanussadhammavītikkamo ca oḷāriko adinnādānamanussaviggahavītikkamā pana sukhumā cittalahukā te sukhumen' eva āpajjati sukhumena rakkhati, tasmā visesena taṃ vatthukaṃ kukkuccaṃ pucchiyamāno āpattīti avatvā, sac' assa ācariyo dharati tato tena so bhikkhu amhākaṃ ācariyaṃ pucchā 'ti pesetabbo, sace so puna āgantvā tumhākaṃ ācariyo suttato nayato oloketvā sa tekiccho ti maṃ āhā 'ti vadati, tato tena[3] so sādhu suṭṭhu yaṃ ācariyo bhaṇati taṃ karohīti vattabbo. atha pan' assa ācariyo n' atthi saddhiṃ uggahitathero pana atthi tassa santikaṃ pesetabbo: amhehi saddhiṃ[4] uggahitathero gaṇapāmokkho taṃ gantvā pucchā 'ti. tenāpi satekiccho ti vinicchite, sādhu suṭṭhu tass' eva vacanaṃ karohīti vattabbo. atha saddhiṃ uggahitathero pi n' atthi antevāsiko paṇḍito atthi tassa santikaṃ pesetabbo: asukadaharam[5] gantvā pucchā 'ti. tenāpi satekiccho ti vinicchite, sādhu suṭṭhu tass' eva vacanaṃ karohīti vattabbo. atha daharassāpi pārājikacchāyā 'va upaṭṭhāti tenāpi pārājiko 'sīti na vattabbo, dullabho hi buddhuppādo tato dullabhatarā pabbajjā ca upasampadā ca, evaṃ pana vattabbaṃ: vivittaṃ okāsaṃ sammajjitvā divā vihāraṃ nisīditvā sīlāni sodhetvā dvattiṃsākāraṃ tāva manasikarohīti. sace tassa arogaṃ[6] sīlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ghaṭīyati[7] saṅkhārā pākaṭā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti upacārappanāpattaṃ viya cittaṃ[8] ekaggaṃ hoti divasaṃ atikkamantam[9] pi na jānāti so divasātikkame upaṭṭhānaṃ āgato evaṃ vattabbo: kīdisā[10] te cittappavattīti, ārocitāya[11] cittappavattiyā vattabbo: pabbajjā nāma cittavisuddhatthāya appamatto samaṇadhammam karohīti. yassa pana sīlaṃ bhinnaṃ hoti tassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ghaṭīyati[7] patodābhitunnaṃ[12] viya cittaṃ vikampati vippaṭisāraggināḍayhati tattapāsāṇe nisinno viya taṅkhaṇaṃ yeva[13] vuṭṭhāti,

[1] B².Bp. *add* tāva.
[2] B².Bp. hi *for* ca.
[3] B².Bp. anena.
[4] Bp. saha.
[5] B². asukaṃ da°.
[6] B².Bp. abhedaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. ghaṭiyati.
[8] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[9] B².Bp. atikkantam.
[10] B². kiṃdisā.
[11] B². *adds* ca.
[12] B².Bp. -tunnaṃ.
[13] Bp. taṅkhaṇañ ñeva.

so āgato: kā te pavattīti[1] pucchitabbo ārocitāya ca pavattiyā[1]: n' atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato[2] sabbapaṭhamaṃ hi pāpaṃ karonto attanā jānāti ath' assa ārakkhadevatā paracittavidū samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññe ca devatā[3] jānanti tvaṃ yeva dāni tava sotthiṃ pariyesāhīti vattabbo. niṭṭhitā catubbidhavinayakathā[4] vinayadharassa ca lakkhaṇādi kathā.

idāni sikkhāpadavibhaṅgassa atthaṃ vaṇṇayissāma. yaṃ vuttaṃ, *yo panā 'ti yo yādiso* ti ādi, ettha yo panā 'ti vibhajitabbaṃ[5] padaṃ. yo yādiso ti ādīni tassa vibhajanapadāni. ettha ca yasmā panā 'ti nipātamattaṃ, yo ti atthapadaṃ tañ ca aniyamena puggalaṃ dīpeti tasmāssa[6] atthaṃ dassento aniyamena puggaladīpakaṃ yo-saddam eva āha, tasmā ettha evam attho veditabbo. yo panā 'ti yo kocīti vuttaṃ hoti, yasmā pana yo[7] koci nāma so avassaṃ liṅgayuttajāti nāma gottasīlavihāragocaravayesu ekenākārena paññāyati tasmā taṃ tathā ñāpetuṃ taṃ vā[8] bhedaṃ pakāsento yādiso ti ādim āha. tattha yādiso ti liṅgavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu dīgho vā rasso vā kāḷo[9] vā odāto vā maṅguracchavī vā kiso vā thūlo vā ti attho. *yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto hotu navakammayutto vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhurayutto vā ti attho. *yathājacco* ti jātivasena yaṃ jacco vā taṃ jacco vā hotu khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti attho. *yathānāmo* ti nāmavasena yathānāmo vā tathānāmo vā hotu Buddharakkhito vā Dhammarakkhito vā Saṅgharakkhito vā ti attho. *yathāgotto* ti gottavasena yathāgotto vā tathāgotto vā yena vā tena vā gottena hotu Kaccāyano vā Vāseṭṭho[10] vā Kosiyo vā ti attho. *yathāsīlo* ti sīlesu yathāsīlo vā tathāsīlo vā hotu navakammasīlo vā uddesasīlo vā vāsadhurasīlo vā ti attho. *yathā vihārī* ti vihāresu pi yathāvihārī vā tathāvihārī vā hotu navakammavihārī vā uddesavihārī vā vāsadhuravihārī vā ti attho. *yathāgocaro* ti gocaresu pi yathāgocaro vā tathāgocaro vā hotu

---

[1] B[1].Bp. cittappava°. [2] B[2].Bp. pakrubbato. [3] B[2].Bp. devā.
[4] B[2].Bp. catubbidhā-. [5] B[2].Bp. -tabbapadaṃ.
[6] B[2].Bp. tasmā tassa. [7] B[2].Bp. yo yo.
[8] B[2].Bp. pabhedaṃ *for* vā bhedaṃ.
[9] B[3].Bp. kāḷo. [10] B[3].Bp. Vāsiṭṭho.

navakammagocaro vā uddesagocaro vā vāsadhuragocaro vā ti attho. *thero vā* ti ādisu vayovatthāsu[1] yo vā so vā hotu paripuṇṇadasavassatāya thero vā ūnapañcavassatāya navo vā atirekapañcavassatāya majjhimo vā ti attho. atha kho sabbo 'va imasmiṃ atthe eso vuccati yo panā 'ti.

bhikkhuniddese bhikkhatīti *bhikkhako*, labhanto vā alabhanto vā ariyāya yācanāya yācatīti attho. buddhādīhi ajjhūpagataṃ[2] bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagatattā *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato* nāma. yo hi koci appaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ[3] pabbajito so kasigorakkhādīhi jīvikakappanaṃ hitvā liṅgasampaṭicchanen' eva *bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu*. parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā vā vihāramajjhe kājabhattaṃ bhuñjamāno pi bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu. piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ nissāya pabbajjāya ussāhajātattā vā bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato ti bhikkhu. agghaphassavaṇṇabhedena bhinnaṃ paṭaṃ dhāretīti *bhinnapaṭadharo*. tattha satthakacchedanena agghabhedo veditabbo, sahassagghanako pi hi paṭo satthakena khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinno bhinnaggho hoti purimagghato upaḍḍhaṃ pi na agghati, suttasaṃsibbanena phassabhedo veditabbo, sukhasamphasso[4] pi hi paṭo suttehi saṃsibbito bhinnaphasso hoti kharasamphassataṃ pāpuṇāti, sūcimalādīhi vaṇṇabhedo veditabbo, parisuddho[5] pi hi paṭo sūcikammato paṭṭhāya sūcimalena hatthasedamalajallikāhi avasāne rajanakappakaraṇehi ca bhinnavaṇṇo hoti pakativaṇṇaṃ vijahati evaṃ tīhākārehi bhinnaṃ paṭaṃ dhāraṇato bhinnapaṭadharo ti bhikkhu. gihīvatthavisabhāgānaṃ vā kāsāvānaṃ dhāraṇamatten' eva bhinnapaṭadharo ti bhikkhu. *sāmaññāyā*[6] 'ti paññatiyā vohārenā 'ti attho, sāmaññāya[6] eva hi ekacco bhikkhū 'ti paññāyati tathā hi nimantanādimhi bhikkhūsu gaṇīyamānesu sāmaṇere pi gahetvā sataṃ bhikkhū sahassaṃ[7] bhikkhū ti vadanti. *paṭiññāyā* 'ti attano paṭijānanena. paṭiññāya pi hi ekacco bhikkhū 'ti paññāyati tassa ko etthā 'ti ahaṃ āvuso bhikkhū 'ti evamādisu sambhavo

[1] B².Bp. vayovuddhādīsu.
[2] B².Bp. ajjhupa°, *sic passim*.
[3] B². anāgāriyaṃ.
[4] B².Bp. atisukha-.
[5] B².Bp. supari-.
[6] Sp.Bp. samaññāya.
[7] B². sahassa.

daṭṭhabbo. ayaṃ pana Ānandattherena vuttatā dhammikā paṭiññā, rattibhāge pana dussīlā pi paṭipathaṃ āgacchantā ko etthā 'ti vutte adhammikāya paṭiññāya abhūtattāya[1] mayaṃ bhikkhū ti vadanti. *ehi bhikkhū* 'ti ehibhikkhu nāma bhagavato ehi bhikkhū 'ti vacanamattena bhikkhubhāvaṃ ehibhikkhūpasampadaṃ[2] patto. bhagavā hi ehibhikkhubhāvāya upanissaya sampannaṃ puggalaṃ disvā rattapaṃsukūlantarato suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ dakkhiṇahatthaṃ nīharitvā brahmaghosaṃ nicchārento: ehi bhikkhu cara brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā 'ti vadati,[3] tassa sah' eva bhagavato vacanena gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyati pabbajjā ca upasampadā ca rūhati bhaṇḍukāsāvavasano[4] hoti ekaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā ekaṃ aṃse ṭhapetvā vāmaṃsakūṭe[5] āsattanīluppalavaṇṇamattikāpatto. ticīvarañ ca patto ca, vāsi sūci ca bandhanaṃ, parissāvanena aṭṭh' ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno ti, evaṃ vuttehi aṭṭhahi parikkhārehi sarīre paṭimukkehi yeva vassasaṭṭhikatthero viya iriyāpathasampanno buddhācariyako buddhūpajjhāyako[6] sammāsambuddhaṃ vandamāno yeva tiṭṭhati.

bhagavā hi paṭhamabodhiyaṃ ekasmiṃ kāle ehibhikkhu[7] upasampadāya eva upasampādesi, evaṃ upasampannāni[8] ca sahassassūpari[9] ekacattālīsuttarāni tīṇi bhikkhusatāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ[10] pañcavaggiyā[11] therā Yaso kulaputto tassa parivārā catupaṇṇāsa sahāyakā timsabhaddavaggiyā sahassaṃ[12] purāṇajaṭilā saddhiṃ dvīhi aggasāvakehi aḍḍhateyyasatā paribbājakā eko Aṅgulimālatthero ti. vuttañ c' etaṃ[13] aṭṭhakathāyaṃ:—

> tīṇi sataṃ sahassaṃ ca cattālīsaṃ punāpare[14]
> eko ca thero sappaññho sabbe te ehibhikkhukā ti.

na kevalañ ca ete[15] aññe pi bahū santi, seyyathīdaṃ[10] tisataparivāro Selo brāhmaṇo sahassaparivāro Mahākappino

---

[1] Bp. abhūttāya. [2] B². ehibhikkhu upa°. [3] Vin. i. 17.
[4] B².Bp. -kāsāyavasano. [5] B². vāmaaṃsa-.
[6] B².Bp. buddhupa°. [7] Bp. -bhikkhūpa°. [8] Bp. °pannā.
[9] B².Bp. sahassupari. [10] B².Bp. seyyathidaṃ.
[11] B².Bp. pañcapañcavaggiya-. [12] B².Bp. sahassa pūrāṇa-.
[13] B².Bp. h' etaṃ. [14] B².Bp. punāparo.
[15] B².Bp. *add* eva.

dasasahassā[1] Kapilavatthuvāsino kulaputtā solasasahassā Pārāyaṇikabrāhmanā ti evaṃ ādayo, te pana vinayapiṭake pāḷiyaṃ na niddiṭṭhattā na vuttā ime tattha niddiṭṭhattā vuttā ti.

sattavīsasahassāni tīṇi yeva satāni ca
ete hi sabbe saṅkhātā sabbe te ehibhikkhukā ti.

tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi upasampanno ti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmīti ādinā nayena tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ bhinditvā vuttehi tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi upasampanno. ayaṃ hi upasampadā nāma aṭṭhavidhā ehibhikkhuupasampadā[2] saraṇagamanaupasampadā[3] ovādapaṭiggahaṇaupasampadā[4] pañhavyākaraṇaupasampadā[5] garudhammapaṭiggahaṇaupasampadā[4] dūtenaupasampadā[6] aṭṭhavācikā[7] upasampadā ñatticatutthakammaupasampadā[8] ti, tattha ehibhikkhuupasampadā[9] saraṇagamanaupasampadā[10] ca vuttā eva. ovādapaṭiggahaṇaupasampadā[4] nāma, tasmā-ti-ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ tibbaṃ me hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesu cā 'ti evaṃ hi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ, tasmāti-ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sossāma[11] kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhikatvā[12] manasikatvā sabbacetaso[13] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ sossāmīti evaṃ hi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ, tasmā-ti-ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati[14] na vijahissatīti evaṃ hi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ ti iminā ovādapaṭiggahaṇena Mahākassapattherassa. anuññātaupasampadā. pañhavyākaraṇaupasampadā[5] nāma Sopākassa anuññātaupasampadā. bhagavā kira Pubbārāme anucaṅkamantaṃ Sopākaṃ[15] sāmaṇeraṃ: uddhumātakasaññā ti vā Sopāka rūpasaññā ti vā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhānā[16] nā-

[1] B².Bp. -sahassa-.
[2] Bp. -bhikkhūpa°.
[3] Bp. °gamanūpa°.
[4] Bp. °haṇūpa°.
[5] B². pañhāvyā°; Bp. pañhāvyākaraṇūpa°.
[6] B². dutena upa°; Bp. dūtenūpa°.
[7] Bp. -vācikūpa°.
[8] Bp. -kammūpa°.
[9] Bp. -bhikkhūpa°.
[10] Bp. °gamanūpa°
[11] B².Bp. sossāmi.
[12] B². atthiṃ katvā; Bp. aṭṭhiṃ katvā.
[13] B².Bp. sabbaṃ cetasā.
[14] B².Bp. satiṃ.
[15] B².Bp. Sopākā-.
[16] B².Bp. nānaṭṭhā.

nāvyañjanā udāhu ekaṭṭhānā[1] vyañjanam eva nānaṃ ti dasaasubhanissite pañhe pucchi, so te vyākāsi, bhagavā tassa sādhukāraṃ datvā, kati vasso 'si tvaṃ Sopākā 'ti pucchi, sattavasso 'haṃ bhagavā ti, Sopāka tvaṃ mama sabaññutañāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā[2] pañhe vyākāsīti āraddhacitto upasampadaṃ anujāni, ayaṃ pañhavyākaraṇaupasampadā.[3] garudhammapaṭiggahaṇaupasampadā[4] nāma Mahāpajāpatiyā aṭṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇe[5] anuññātaupasampadā. dūtena-[6] upasampadā nāma Aḍḍhakāsiyā gaṇikāya anuññātaupasampadā. aṭṭhavācikā[7] upasampadā nāma bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsaṅghato[8] ñatticatutthena bhikkhusaṅghato ñatticatutthenā 'ti imehi dvīhi kammehi upasampadā. ñatticatutthakammaupasampadā[9] nāma bhikkhūnaṃ etarahi upasampadā, imāsu aṭṭhasu upasampadāsu yā ayaṃ: anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi tīhi saraṇagamanehi pabbajjaṃ upasampadaṃ ti evaṃ anuññātāya[10] imāya upasampadāya upasampanno ti vuttaṃ hoti. *bhadro* ti apāpako kalyāṇaputhujjanādayo hi yāva arahā tāva bhadrena sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāṇadassanena ca samannāgatattā bhadrābhikkhū 'ti saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. *sāro* ti tehi yeva sīlasārādīhi samannāgatattā nīlasamannāgamena nīlo paṭo viya sāro bhikkhū 'ti veditabbo, vigatakilesapheggubhāvato[11] khīṇāsavo va sāro ti veditabbo. *sekho* ti puthujjanakalyāṇakena saddhiṃ sattaariyā, tisso sikkhā sikkhantīti sekho, tesu yo koci sekho bhikkhū 'ti veditabbo, na sikkhatīti. *asekho* sekhadhamme atikkamma aggaphale ṭhito tato uttariṃ[12] sikkhitabbābhāvato khīṇāsavo asekho ti vuccati. *samaggena saṅghenā* 'ti sabbantimena pariyāyena pañcavaggakaraṇīye kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā tesaṃ āgatattā chandārahānaṃ chandassa āhaṭattā sammukhībhūtānañ ca apaṭikkosanato ekasmiṃ kamme samaggabhāvaṃ upagatena saṅghena.[13] *ñatticatut-*

---

[1] B².Bp. ekaṭṭhā.
[2] Bp. saṃsanditvā.
[3] *See* p. 241, *note* 5.
[4] *See* p. 241, *note* 4.
[5] B².Bp. -dhammassa paṭiggahanena.
[6] *See* p. 241, *note* 6.
[7] *See* p. 241, *note* 7.
[8] B².Bp. bhikkhuni-.
[9] *See* p. 241, *note* 8.
[10] B².Bp. anuññātā.
[11] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[12] B².Bp. uttari-.
[13] B².Bp. *omit* saṅghena.

thenā 'ti tīhi anusāvaṇāhi[1] ekāya[2] ñattiyā kattabbena.[3] *kammenā* 'ti dhammikena vinayakammena. *akuppenā* 'ti vatthuñattianusāvaṇasīmāparisasampatti sampannattā akopetabbataṃ appaṭikkositabbataṃ[4] upagatena. *ṭhānārahenā* 'ti kāraṇārahena satthusāsanārahena. *upasampanno* nāma uparibhāvaṃ samāpanno patto ti attho, bhikkhubhāvo hi uparibhāvo tañ c' esa yathāvuttena kammena samāpannattā upasampanno ti vuccati. ettha ca ñatticatutthakammaṃ ekam eva āgataṃ imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā cattāri saṅghakammāni nīharitvā vitthārato kathetabbānīti sabbaaṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ, tāni ca apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakamman ti paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā vitthārena Khandhakato Parivārāvasāne Kammavibhaṅgato ca pāliṃ āharitvā kathitāni, tāni mayaṃ Parivārāvasāne Kammavibhaṅge yeva vaṇṇayissāma, evaṃ hi sati paṭhamapārājikavaṇṇanā ca na bhāriyā bhavissati yathāṭhitāya ca pāliyā vaṇṇanā suviññeyyā bhavissati, tāni ca ṭhānāni asuññāni bhavissanti tasmā anupadavaṇṇanam eva karoma. *tatrā* 'ti tesu bhikkhako ti ādinā nayena vuttesu bhikkhūsu. *yv āyaṃ bhikkhū* 'ti yo ayaṃ bhikkhu. *samaggena saṅghena*—pe—*upasampanno* ti aṭṭhasu upasampadāsu ñatticatutthen' eva kammena upasampanno. *ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū* 'ti ayaṃ imasmiṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitvā pārājiko hotīti atthe bhikkhū 'ti adhippeto, itare pana bhikkhako ti ādayo atthuddhāravasena vuttā tesu ca bhikkhako ti ādayo niruttivasena vuttā, samaññāya[5] bhikkhu paṭiññāya bhikkhū 'ti ime dve abhilāpavasena vuttā, ehi bhikkhū 'ti buddhena upajjhāyena paṭiladdhaupasampadāvasena vutto, saraṇagamanabhikkhu anuppannāya kammavācāya upasampadāvasena vutto, bhadro ti ādayo guṇavasena vuttā ti veditabbo.

idāni *bhikkhūnan* ti imaṃ[6] padaṃ visesatthābhāvato avibhajitvā va yaṃ sikkhañ ca sājīvañ ca samāpannattā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno hoti taṃ dassento sikkhā ti ādim āha, tattha sikkhitabbā ti *sikkhā*. *tisso* ti gaṇana-

[1] B².Bp. -sāvanāhi.
[2] B².Bp. *add* ca.
[3] B².Bp. kātabbena.
[4] B². Bp. -tañ ca.
[5] Old. Vin. sāmaññāya.
[6] B².Bp. idaṃ

paricchedo. *adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikaṃ uttamaṃ sīlan ti adhisīlaṃ, adhisīlañ ca taṃ sikkhitabbato sikkhā cā 'ti adhisīlasikkhā. esa nayo adhicittaadhipaññāsikkhāsu. katamaṃ pan' ettha sīlaṃ, katamaṃ adhisīlaṃ, katamaṃ cittaṃ, katamaṃ adhicittaṃ, katamā paññā, katamā adhipaññā ti. vuccate, pañcaṅgadasaṅgasīlaṃ tāva sīlam eva taṃ hi buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati, uppanne buddhe tasmiṃ sīle buddhāpi sāvakāpi mahājanaṃ samādapenti, anuppanne buddhe pacchekabuddhā ca kammavādino dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā[1] cakkavatti[2] ca mahārājā[3] mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti sāmam pi paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādiyanti, te taṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiṃ anubhonti. pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlaṃ pana adhisīlan ti vuccati, taṃ hi suriyo[4] viya pajjotānaṃ Siṇeru viya pabbatānaṃ sabbalokiyasīlānaṃ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca buddhuppāde eva ca pavattati na vinā buddhuppādā, na hi taṃ paññattiṃ uddharitvā añño satto ṭhapetuṃ sakkoti buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacīdvārajjhācārasotaṃ[5] chinditvā tassa tassa vītikkamassa anucchavikaṃ taṃ sīlasaṃvaraṃ paññapentīti,[6] pātimokkhasaṃvarato pi ca maggaphalasampayuttam eva sīlaṃ adhisīlaṃ, taṃ pana idha anadhippetaṃ, na hi taṃ samāpanno bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. kāmāvacarāni pana aṭṭhakusalacittāni lokiyaaṭṭhasamāpatticittāni ca ekajjhaṃ katvā cittam evā 'ti veditabbāni. buddhuppādānuppāde c' assa pavatti samādapanasamādānañ ca sīle vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. vipassanāpādakaaṭṭhasamāpatticittaṃ[7] pana adhicittan ti vuccati, taṃ hi adhisīlaṃ viya sīlānaṃ sabbalokiyacittānaṃ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca buddhuppāde eva ca hoti na vinā buddhuppādā. tato pi ca maggaphalacittam eva adhicittaṃ taṃ pana idha anadhippetaṃ, na hi taṃ samāpanno bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevati, atthi dinnaṃ atthi yiṭṭhan ti ādinayappavattaṃ pana kammassakatañāṇaṃ paññā sā hi buddhe uppanne

[1] B². *adds* ca. [2] Bp. cakkavattī. [3] B².Bp. mahārājāno.
[4] Bp. sūriyo. [5] B².Bp. -dvāraajjhā°.
[6] B². paññāpenti; Bp. paññapenti.
[7] B² Bp. -pādakaṃ aṭṭha-.

pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati, uppanne buddhe tassā paññāya buddhāpi sāvakā[1] pi mahājanaṃ samādapenti, anuppanne buddhe paccekabuddhā kammavādino ca dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā[2] cakkavatti[3] ca mahārājā[4] mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti sāmam pi paṇḍitasattā[5] samādiyanti. tathā hi Aṅkuro dasavassasahassāni mahādānaṃ adāsi, Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū paṇḍitamanussā mahādānāni adaṃsu, te taṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiṃ anubhavisuṃ,[6] tilakkhaṇaparicchedakaṃ[7] pana vipassanāñāṇaṃ adhipaññā ti vuccati, sā hi adhisīlaadhicittāni viya sīlacittānaṃ sabbalokiyapaññānaṃ adhikā c' eva uttamā ca, na[8] vinā buddhuppādā loke pavattati, tato pi ca maggaphalapaññā 'va adhipaññā sā pana idha anadhippetā na hi taṃ samāpanno bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatīti. *tatrā* 'ti tāsu tīsu sikkhāsu. yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā ti yā ayaṃ pātimokkhasīlasaṅkhātā adhisīlasikkhā. *etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāmā* 'ti etaṃ sabbam pi bhagavatā vinaye ṭhapitaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ yasmā ettha nānādesajātigottādibhedabhinnā bhikkhū saha jīvanti ekajīvikā[9] sabhāgavuttino honti tasmā sājīvan ti vuccati. *tasmiṃ sikkhatī*ti kiñcāpi[10] taṃ sikkhāpadaṃ cittassa adhikaraṇaṃ katvā yathā sikkhāpadaṃ nu kho sikkhāmi na sikkhāmīti cittena olokento sikkhati. na kevalañ cāyam eva[11] tasmiṃ[12] sājīvasaṅkhāte sikkhāpade yeva sikkhati sikkhāya pi sikkhati, etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāmā 'ti imassa pana anantarassa padassa vasena tasmiṃ sikkhatīti vuttaṃ, kiñcāpi taṃ evaṃ vuttaṃ atha kho evaṃ[13] ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. tassā ca sikkhāya sikkhaṃ paripūrento sikkhati tasmiñ ca sikkhāpade avītikkamanto sikkhatīti. tena vuccati *sājīvasamāpanno* ti idam pi anantarassa sājīvapadassa[14] vasena vuttaṃ, yasmā pana so sikkham pi samāpanno tasmā sikkhāsamāpanno ti pi atthato veditabbo, evaṃ hi sati sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti etassa padassa padabhājanaṃ[15]

[1] B².Bp. buddhasāvakā *for* sāvakā. [2] B². *adds* ca. [3] Bp. °vattī.
[4] B².Bp. -rājāno. [5] B².Bp. paṇḍitā sattā.
[6] B².Bp. °viṃsu. [7] B².Bp. tilakkhaṇākārapari°.
[8] B².Bp. *add* ca. [9] B².Bp. sabhāgajīvikā.
[10] B².Bp. *omit* kiñcāpi. [11] B².Bp. *omit* eva.
[12] B².Bp. etasmiṃ. [13] B².Bp. ayam *for* evam.
[14] B².Bp. -padass'eva. [15] B².Bp. *add* pi.

paripuṇṇaṃ hoti.[1] || 1 || *sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā*[2] ti sikkhañ ca apaṭikkhipitvā dubbalabhāvañ ca appakāsetvā, yasmā[3] dubbalye āvikate[4] pi sikkhā apaccakkhātā 'va hoti sikkhāya pana paccakkhātāya dubbalyaṃ āvikataṃ[4] eva hoti tasmā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā[2] ti iminā padena na koci visesattho labbhati, yathā pana dvirattatirattaṃ[5] sahaseyyaṃ kappeyyā 'ti vutte dvirattavacanena[5] na koci visesattho labbhati kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vyañjanasiliṭṭhatāya mukhārūḷhatāya etaṃ vuttaṃ evam idam pi vohārasukhatāya[6] byañjanasiliṭṭhatāya mukhārūḷhatāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. yasmā vā bhagavā sāttthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ dhammaṃ deseti tasmā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā 'ti iminā atthaṃ sampādetvā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā[7] ti iminā byañjanaṃ sampādeti parivārakapadavirahitam hi ekam eva atthapadaṃ vuccamānaṃ parivāravirahito rājā viya vatthālaṅkāravirahito viya ca puriso na sobhati parivārakena pana atthānulomena sahāya padena saddhiṃ taṃ sobhatīti. yasmā vā sikkhāpaccakkhānassa ekaccaṃ dubbalyāvikammaṃ[8] attho hoti tasmā taṃ[9] sandhāya sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā 'ti padassa atthaṃ vivaranto dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā[7] ti āha, tattha siyā yasmā na sabbaṃ dubbalyāvikammaṃ[8] sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ tasmā dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā[7] ti paṭhamam vatvā tassa atthaniyamanattham sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāyā 'ti vattabban ti tañ ca na kasmā atthānukkamābhāvato, sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti hi vuttattā yaṃ sikkhaṃ samāpanno taṃ apaccakkhāyā 'ti vuccamāno anukkamena attho vutto hoti na aññathā tasmā idam eva paṭhamam vuttan ti. api ca anupaṭipāṭiyāpi ettha attho veditabbo, kathaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno ti ettha yaṃ sikkhaṃ samāpanno taṃ apaccakkhāya yañ ca sājīvaṃ samāpanno tattha dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā[7] ti.

idāni sikkhāpaccakkhānadubbalyāvikammānaṃ[10] visesāvi-

---

[1] B[2].Bp. *insert* sājīvapadabhājaniyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ *after* hoti.
[2] B[1]. anāvīkatvā.
[3] B[2].Bp. *add* ca.
[4] B[2]. āvī°.
[5] B[2].Bp. diratta-.
[6] B[2].Bp. vohāravasena.
[7] B[2]. anāvī°.
[8] B[2]. °vīkammaṃ.
[9] Bp. naṃ *for* taṃ.
[10] B[2]. °vīkamma°.

sesaṃ sikkhāpaccakkhānalakkhaṇañ ca dassento *atthi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. tattha atthi bhikkhave ti ādīni dve mātikā padāni tāni vibhajanto *kathañ ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha, tatrāyaṃ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *kathan* ti kena ākārena. *dubbalyāvikammañ cā* 'ti dubbalyassa āvikammañ[1] ca. *idhā* 'ti imasmiṃ sāsane. *ukkaṇṭhito* ti anabhiratiyā imasmiṃ sāsane kicchajīvikaṃ[2] patto. athavā ajja yāmi sve yāmi ito yāmi ettha yāmīti uddhaṃ kaṇṭhaṃ katvā viharamāno vikkhitto[3] anekaggo ti vuttaṃ hoti. *anabhirato* ti sāsane abhirativirahito. *sāmaññā cavitukāmo* ti samaṇabhāvato apagantukāmo. *bhikkhubhāvan* ti bhikkhubhāvena karaṇatthe upayogavacanaṃ kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyyā 'ti ādisu pana yathālakkhaṇaṃ karaṇavacanen' eva vuttaṃ. *aṭṭiyamāno*[4] ti aṭṭaṃ pīlitaṃ dukkhitaṃ viya attānaṃ ācaramāno tena vā bhikkhubhāvena aṭṭo kayiramāno[5] pīḷiyamāno ti attho. *harāyamāno* ti lajjamāno. *jigucchamāno* ti asuciṃ[6] viya taṃ jigucchanto. *gihībhāvaṃ*[7] *patthayamāno* ti ādīni uttānatthāni yeva. *yan nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan* ti ettha yan nūnā 'ti parivitakkadassane nipāto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sac'āhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyaṃ sādhu vata me siyā 'ti vadati viññāpeti,[8] imam atthaṃ etehi aññehi[9] vyañjanehi vacībhedaṃ katvā vadati c' eva yassa ca vadati taṃ viññāpeti jānāpeti. *evam pī*ti upariatthasampiṇḍanattho[10] pikāro. evam pi dubbalyāvikammañ[11] c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. aññathāpi,[12] dubbalyāvikammaṃ[11] sikkhāya ca apaccakkhānaṃ dassento *athavā panā* 'ti ādim āha, taṃ sabbaṃ atthato uttānam eva. padato pan' ettha āditopaṭṭhāya buddhaṃ paccakkheyyaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ vinayaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddesaṃ upajjhāyaṃ ācariyaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ antevāsikaṃ samānupajjhāyakaṃ samānācariyakaṃ sabrahmacārim paccakkheyyan ti imāni cuddasapa-

1 B². āvīka°.
2 B².Bp. -jīvika-.
3 B². vikkhittacitto.
4 Bp. aṭṭīya°.
5 Bp. kariyamāno.
6 B². asuci.
7 B².Bp. gihi-, *sic passim*.
8 B².Bp. °petīti.
9 B².Bp. etehi vā aññehi vā.
10 B². upari atthaṃ sam°; Bp. uparim atthasam°.
11 B². °vīkamma°.
12 B².Bp. *insert* idāni taṃ aññathāpi *after* pi.

dāni paccakkhanākārena[1] vuttāni. *gihī assan* ti ādīni *gihī upāsako ārāmiko sāmaṇero titthiyo titthiyasāvako assamaṇo*[2] *asakyaputtiyo assan* ti imāni aṭṭhapadāni assan ti iminā bhāvavikappākārena vuttāni. evaṃ *yan nūnāhan* ti iminā paṭisaṃyuttāni dvāvīsati padāni yathā ca etāni evaṃ *yadi panāhaṃ ap' āhaṃ handāhaṃ hoti me* ti imesu ekamekena paṭisaṃyuttāni dvāvīsatīti sabbān' eva satañ ca dasa ca padāni honti, tato paraṃ saritabbavatthudassananayena pavattāni *mātaraṃ sarāmīti* ādīni[3] sattarasapadāni. tattha *khettan* ti sālikhettādi. *vatthun* ti tiṇapaṇṇasākaphalāphalasamuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ.[4] *sippan* ti kumbhakārapesakārasippādikaṃ. tato paraṃ sakiñcanasapalibodhabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni *mātā me atthi sā mayā posetabbā* ti ādīni navapadāni, tato paraṃ sanissayasappatiṭṭhabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni *mātā me atthi sā maṃ posessatī*ti ādīni soḷasapadāni, tato paraṃ ekabhattaekaseyyābrāhmacariyānaṃ dukkarabhāvadassanavasena pavattāni dukkaran ti ādīni aṭṭhapadāni. tattha *dukkaran* ti ekabhattādīnaṃ karaṇe dukkarataṃ dasseti. *na sukaran* ti sukarabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati. evaṃ duccaraṃ *na sucaran* ti ettha. *na ussahāmīti* tattha ussāhābhāvaṃ asakkuneyyataṃ dasseti. *na visahāmīti* asayhataṃ dasseti. *na ramāmīti* ratiyā abhāvaṃ dasseti. *nābhiramāmīti* abhiratiyā abhāvaṃ dasseti. evaṃ imāni ca pañ-ñāsapurimāni ca dasuttarasatan ti saṭṭhisataṃ[5] padāni dubbalyāvikammavāre[6] vuttānīti veditabbāni. || 2 || sikkhāpaccakkhānavāre pi *kathañ ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha,[7] sabbaṃ atthato uttānam eva, padato pan' etthāpi buddhaṃ paccakkhāmi dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ vinayam pātimokkhaṃ uddesaṃ upajjhāyaṃ ācariyaṃ saddhivihārikam antevāsikaṃ samānupajjhāyakaṃ samānācariyakaṃ sabrahmacārim paccakkhāmīti imāni cuddasapadāni sikkhāpaccakkhānavacanasambandhena pavattāni, sabbapadesu ca *vadati viññāpetī*ti vacanassa ayam attho vacībhedaṃ katvā ca[8] vadati yassa ca vadati taṃ ten' eva vacībhedena ayaṃ sāsanaṃ jahitukāmo

[1] B².Bp. paccakkhā°.
[2] B². asamaṇo.
[3] Bp. °diṃ.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* tiṇa; Bp. -paṇṇā-.
[5] B².Bp. -sata-.
[6] B². °vīkamma°.
[7] B².Bp. ādi *for* ādim āha.
[8] B².Bp. *omit* ca.

sāsanato muccitukāmo[1] bhikkhubhāvaṃ jahitukāmo[2] imaṃ vākyabhedaṃ karotīti viññāpeti sāveti jānāpeti, sace panāyaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vattukāmo padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ katvā paccakkhāmi buddhan ti vā vadeyya milakkhabhāsādīsu[3] vā aññatarabhāsāya tam atthaṃ vadeyya, buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vattukāmo uppaṭipāṭiyā dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vā sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmīti vā vadeyya, seyyathāpi uttarimanussadhammavibhaṅge[4] paṭhamajjhānaṃ[5] samāpajjāmīti vattukāmo dutiyajjhānan[6] ti vadati sace yassa[7] vadati so ayaṃ bhikkhubhāvaṃ cajitukāmo etam atthaṃ vadatīti ettakam pi[8] jānāti, viraddhaṃ nāma n' atthi, khettam eva otiṇṇaṃ, paccakkhā tāva hoti sikkhā, Sakkattā vā Brahmattā vā cutasatto viya cuto va hoti sāsanā. sace pana buddhaṃ paccakkhin ti vā buddhaṃ paccakkhissāmīti vā buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vā ti atītānāgataparikappavacanehi vadati dūtaṃ vā pahiṇāti[9] sāsanaṃ vā peseti akkharaṃ vā chindati hatthamuddāya vā tam atthaṃ āroceti apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. uttarimanussadhammārocanaṃ pana hatthamuddāya pi sīsaṃ eti. sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ manussajātikasattassa santike cittasampayuttavacībhedaṃ[10] karontass' eva sīsaṃ eti. vacībhedaṃ katvā viññāpento pi ca yadi ayam eva jānātū 'ti ekaṃ niyametvā āroceti tañ ca so eva[11] jānāti paccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. atha so na jānāti añño samīpe ṭhito jānāti apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. atha dvinnaṃ ṭhitaṭṭhāne dvinnam pi niyametvā etesaṃ ārocemīti vadati, tesu ekasmiṃ jānante pi dvīsu jānantesu pi paccakkhātā 'va hoti sikkhā, evaṃ sambahulesu pi veditabbaṃ.[12] sace pana anabhiratiyā pīḷito sabhāge bhikkhū parisaṅkamāno yo koci jānātū 'ti uccāsaddaṃ karonto buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati, tañ ca avidūre ṭhito navakammiko vā añño vā samayaññūpuriso sutvā, ukkaṇṭhito ayaṃ samaṇo

---

[1] B². muñcitu°.
[2] B².Bp. cajitukāmo.
[3] B². milakkhubhāsādīsu; Bp. milakkhabhāsāsu.
[4] B². -dhammaṃ vibhaṅge.
[5] B².Bp. paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. dutiyaṃ jhānan.
[7] B². *adds* ca.
[8] B². etthakam attaṃ pi; Bp. ettakam attaṃ pi.
[9] B².Bp. pahiṇati.
[10] B².Bp. °yuttaṃ vacī°.
[11] B².Bp. yeva.
[12] B².Bp. veditabbā.

gihībhāvaṃ patthayati[1] sāsanato cuto ti jānāti, paccakkhātā 'va hoti sikkhā. taṅkhaṇañ ñeva pana apubbaṃ acarimaṃ dujjānaṃ, sace āvajjanasamaye na jānāti yathā pakatiyā loke manussā vacanaṃ sutvā jānanti paccakkhātā 'va[2] hoti sikkhā. athāparabhāge[3] kiṃ iminā vuttan ti kaṅkhanto cirena jānāti apaccakkhātā 'va[2] hoti sikkhā. idaṃ hi sikkhāpaccakkhānañ ca[4] upari abhūtārocanaduṭṭhullavācaattakāmaduṭṭhadosabhūtārocanasikkhāpadāni[5] ca ekapariccheadāni āvajjanasamayena[6] ñāte eva sīsaṃ enti. kiṃ ayaṃ bhaṇatīti kaṅkhatā cirena ñāte sīsaṃ na enti. yathā cāyaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti pade vinicchayo vutto evaṃ sabbapadesu veditabbo. yasmā ca yadā sikkhāpaccakkhātā hoti tadā yan nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ[7] paccakkheyyan ti ādīni avadatāpi dubbalyaṃ āvikatam[8] eva hoti tasmā sabbesaṃ padānaṃ avasāne vuttaṃ *evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ*[8] *c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā* ti. tato paraṃ *gihīti maṃ dhārehī*ti ettha sace[9] gihī bhavissāmīti vā gihī homīti vā gihī jāto 'mhīti vā vadati[10] apaccakkhātā 'va[11] hoti sikkhā. sace pana ajjapaṭṭhāya gihīti maṃ dhārehīti vā jānāhīti vā manasikarohīti[12] vā vadati ariyakena vā vadati milakkhakena vā. evaṃ eva[13] tasmiṃ atthe vutte yassa vadati sace so jānāti, paccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. esa nayo sesesu pi upāsako ti ādisu sattasu padesu. evaṃ imāni ca aṭṭhapurimāni ca cuddasāti dvāvīsati padāni honti, ito paraṃ purimān' eva cuddasa, *alaṃ me, kinnu me, na mam' attho, sumutt' āhan* ti imehi catūhi yojetvā vuttāni chappaññāsā[14] honti. tattha alan ti hotu pariyattan ti attho. kinnu me ti kiṃ mayhaṃ kiccaṃ kiṃ karanīyaṃ kiṃ sādhetabban ti attho. na mam' attho ti n' atthi mama attho. sumutt' āhan ti sumutto ahaṃ. sesam ettha vuttanayam eva. evaṃ imāni ca chappaññāsapurimāni ca dvāvīsatīti aṭṭhasattatipadāni sarūpen'

[1] B².Bp. pattheti.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* va.
[3] B².Bp. atha aparabhāge.
[4] Sp. *omits* ca.
[5] B².Bp. -vācā attakāma-.
[6] B².Bp. -samaye.
[7] Sp. *omits* buddhaṃ.
[8] B². āvīka,° *sic passim*.
[9] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[10] B².Bp. *insert* gihimhīti vā *before* vadati.
[11] B².Bp. *omit* va.
[12] B².Bp. *insert* sañjānāhīti vā *before* mana°.
[13] B². *omits* eva.
[14] B². °sāni; Bp. °sa.

eva vuttāni yasmā pana tesaṃ vevacanehi pi sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti tasmā yāni vā pan' aññāni pīti ādim āha. tattha *yāni vā pan' aññāni pīti* pāliyā[1] buddhan ti ādīni āgatapadāni ṭhapetvā yāni aññāni atthi. *buddhavevacanāni vā* ti buddhassa vā pariyāyanāmāni—pe—asakyaputtiyassa vā ti.[2] tattha vaṇṇapaṭṭhāne āgataṃ nāmasahassaṃ Upāligāthāsu nāmasataṃ aññāni ca guṇato labbhamānāni nāmāni buddhavevacanānīti veditabbāni. sabbāni pi dhammassa nāmāni dhammavevacanānīti veditabbāni. esa nayo sabbattha. ayaṃ pan' ettha yojanā *buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ yathārutam eva sammāsambuddhaṃ paccakkhāmi anantabuddhiṃ anomabuddhiṃ bodhipaññāṇaṃ dhīram vigatamohaṃ pabhinnakhīlaṃ vijitavijayaṃ paccakkhāmīti evam ādi buddhavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ. *dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ yathārutam eva svākkhātaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkhāmi, sanditṭhikaṃ akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ[3] paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ, viññūhi dhammaṃ paccakkhāmi asaṅkhataṃ dhammaṃ paccakkhāmi virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ amataṃ dhammaṃ paccakkhāmi Dīghanikāyaṃ paccakkhāmi Brahmajālaṃ paccakkhāmi[4] Majjhimanikāyaṃ Mūlapariyāyaṃ Saṃyuttanikāyaṃ Aṅguttaranikāyaṃ Jātakanikāyaṃ abhidhammaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ akusalaṃ dhammaṃ abyākataṃ dhammaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ sammappadhānaṃ iddhipādaṃ indriyaṃ balaṃ bojjhaṅgaṃ maggaṃ phalaṃ nibbānaṃ paccakkhāmīti[5] caturāsītidhammakkhandhasahassesu[6] ca[7] ekadhammakkhandhassāpi nāmaṃ dhammavevacanam eva, evaṃ dhammavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ[8] supaṭipannaṃ saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmi ujupaṭipannaṃ ñāyapaṭipannaṃ sāmīcipaṭipannaṃ saṅghaṃ, cattāripurisayugaṃ saṅghaṃ aṭṭhapurisapuggalaṃ saṅghaṃ āhuneyyaṃ[9] pāhuneyyaṃ[9] dakkhiṇeyyaṃ[9] [10]añjalikaraṇīyaṃ[9] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmīti, evaṃ saṅghavevaca-

[1] Bp. pāḷiyaṃ. [2] B[2].Bp. *omit* ti. [3] B[2].Bp. opaneyikaṃ.
[4] B[2].Bp. *omit* paccakkhāmi. [5] Sp. °kkhāmi. [6] B[2]. caturāsītiyādha°
[7] B[2].Bp. *omit* ca. [8] B[2]. *inserts* yathā rutam eva *after* °khānaṃ.
[9] B[2]. *adds* saṅghaṃ. [10] B[2].Bp. añjalī-.

nena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *sikkhaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. bhikkhusikkhaṃ paccakkhāmi bhikkhunīsikkhaṃ paccakkhāmi[1] adhisīlasikkhaṃ adhicittasikkhaṃ adhipaññāsikkhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ sikkhāvevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *vinayaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. bhikkhuvinayaṃ paccakkhāmi bhikkhunīvinayaṃ paccakkhāmi[1] paṭhamapārājikaṃ dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ ādinā[2] vinayavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *Pātimokkhaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. bhikkhupātimokkhaṃ bhikkhunīpātimokkhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ pātimokkhavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *uddesaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. bhikkhupātimokkhuddesaṃ bhikkhunīpātimokkhuddesaṃ paṭhamaṃ pātimokkhuddesaṃ[3] dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ pātimokkhuddesaṃ sammāsambuddhuddesaṃ anantabuddhiuddesaṃ anomabuddhiuddesaṃ bodhipaññāṇuddesaṃ dhīruddesaṃ vigatamohuddesaṃ pabhiṇṇakhīluddesaṃ[4] vijitavijayuddesaṃ paccakkhāmīti, evaṃ ādi udddesavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *upajjhāyaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. yo maṃ pabbājesi yo maṃ upasampādesi yassa mūlenāhaṃ pabbajito yassa mūlenāhaṃ upasampanno yassa mūlikā mayhaṃ pabbajjā yassa mūlikā mayhaṃ upasampadā tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ upajjhāyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *ācariyaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. yo maṃ pabbājesi yo maṃ anusāvesi yāhaṃ nissāya vasāmi yāhaṃ uddisāpemi yāhaṃ paripucchāmi yo maṃ uddisati yo maṃ paripucchāpeti, tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ ācariyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *saddhivihārikaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. yāhaṃ pabbājesiṃ yāhaṃ upasampādesiṃ mayhaṃ mūlena yo pabbajito mayhaṃ mūlena yo upasampanno mayhaṃ mūlikā yassa pabbajjā mayhaṃ mūlikā yassa upasampadā, tāhaṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ saddhivihārika-

[1] B².Bp. *omit* paccakkhāmi.
[2] B².Bp. ādi.
[3] B². *omits* pāti-.
[4] B².Bp. pabhinna-.

vevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *antevāsikaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. yāhaṃ pabbājesiṃ yāhaṃ anusāvesiṃ, yo maṃ nissāya vasati yo maṃ uddisāpeti yo maṃ paripucchati yassāhaṃ uddisissāmi yāhaṃ paripucchāpemi, taṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ antevāsikavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *samānupajjhāyakaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. mayhaṃ upajjhāyo yaṃ pabbājesi yaṃ upasampādesi, yo tassa mūle pabbajito yo tassa mūle upasampanno yassa tam mūlikā pabbajjā yassa tam mūlikā upasampadā taṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ samānupajjhāyakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *samānācariyakaṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. mayhaṃ ācariyo yaṃ pabbājesi yaṃ upasampādesi[1] yaṃ anusāvesi, yo taṃ nissāya vasati, yo taṃ uddisāpeti paripucchati, yassa me ācariyo uddisati yaṃ paripucchāpeti taṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ samānācariyakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. yenāhaṃ saddhiṃ adhisīlaṃ sikkhāmi adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ sikkhāmi, taṃ paccakkhāmīti evaṃ sabrahmacārīvevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *gihīti maṃ dhārehī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. āgāriko ti maṃ dhārehi kassako vānijo gorakkho, otallako[2] molibaddho[3] kāmaguṇiko ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ gihīvevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *upāsako ti maṃ dhārehī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. dvevāciko upāsako ti maṃ dhārehi tevāciko[4] buddhaṃ saraṇagamaniko dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇagamaniko pañcasikkhāpadiko dasasikkhāpadiko upāsako ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ upāsakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *ārāmiko ti maṃ dhārehī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. kappiyakārako ti maṃ dhārehi veyyāvaccakaro appaharitakārako yāgubhājako phalabhājako khajjakabhājako ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ ārāmikavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *sāmaṇero ti maṃ dhārehī*ti na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. kumārako ti maṃ dhārehi cellako ceṭako monigallo[5] samanuddeso ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ sāma-

[1] Bp. *omits* yaṃ upasampādesi.
[2] B[2].Bp. okallako.
[3] Bp. moḷibandho.
[4] Bp. *adds* upāsako.
[5] B[2]. moḷigallo; Bp. moḷikatto.

ṇeravevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *titthiyo ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. niganṭho[1] ti maṃ dhārehi ājīvako tāpaso paribbājako paṇḍaraṅgo ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ titthiyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *titthiyasāvako ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. niganṭhasāvako[2] ti maṃ dhārehi ājīvakatāpasaparibbājakapaṇḍaraṅgasāvako[3] ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ titthiyasāvakavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *assamaṇo ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. dussīlo ti maṃ dhārehi pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto[4] koṇḍo[5] ti maṃ dhārehīti evaṃ assamaṇavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *asakyaputtiyo ti maṃ dhārehīti* na vevacanena paccakkhānaṃ. na sammāsambuddhaputto ti maṃ dhārehi na anantabuddhiputto na anomabuddhiputto na bodhipaññāṇaputto na dhīraputto na vigatamohaputto na pabhinnakhīlaputto na vijitavijayaputto ti maṃ dhārehīti evamādi asakyaputtiyavevacanena sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ hoti. *tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehīti* tehi buddhavevacanāni vā ti ādinā nayena vuttehi buddhādīnaṃ vevacanehi. vevacanāni hi sikkhāpaccakhānassa kāraṇattā ākārā[6] buddhādīnaṃ saṇṭhānadīpanattā sikkhāpaccakkhānasaṇṭhānattā eva vā liṅgāni. sikkhāpaccakkhānassa sañjānanahetuto manussānaṃ tilakādīni viya nimittānīti vuccanti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ti ito paraṃ aññassa sikkhāpaccakkhānakāraṇassa abhāvato niyamento āha. ayaṃ h' ettha attho evam eva dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhāpaccakkhānañ ca na ito paraṃ kāraṇam atthīti. || 3 ||

evaṃ sikkhāpaccakkhānalakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā apaccakkhāne[7] asammohattham tass' eva ca sikkhāpaccakkhānalakkhaṇassa puggalādivasena vipattidassanattham *kathañ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā* ti ādim āha, tattha yehi ākārehīti ādi vuttanayam eva. *ummattako* ti yakkhummattako vā pittummattako vā yo koci viparītasañño so sace paccakkhāti

[1] B². nigandho. [2] B². nigandha-. [3] Sp. °jako paṇḍa°.
[4] B². kasambukajāto. [5] B².Bp. koṇṭho.
[6] B².Bp. ākārāni. [7] Bp. appacca°, *sic passim*.

apaccakkhātā[1] hoti sikkhā, *ummattakassā* 'ti tādisass' eva ummattakassa tādisassa hi santike sace pakatatto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti ummattako na jānāti apaccakkhātā[2] hoti sikkhā. *khittacitto* ti yakkhummattako vuccati purimapade pana ummattakasāmaññena vuttaṃ yakkhummattako vā pittummattako vā,[3] ubhinnam pi viseso anāpatti vāre āvibhavissati. evaṃ khittacitto [4]paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā hoti,[4] tassa santike paccakkhātāpi tam hi ajānante apaccakkhātā hoti. *vedanaṭṭho* ti balavatiyā dukkhavedanāya phuṭṭho mucchāpareto tena vippalapantena[5] paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā[2] hoti, tassa santike paccakkhātāpi tam hi ajānante apaccakkhātā hoti. *devatāya santike* ti Bhummadevataṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva Akaniṭṭhadevatāya pi santike paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā 'va hoti. *tiracchānagatassā* 'ti nāgamāṇavakassa vā supaṇṇamāṇavakassa vā kinnarahatthimakkaṭādinaṃ vā yassa kassaci santike paccakkhātāpi apaccakkhātā 'va hoti. tatra ummattakādīnaṃ santike ajānanabhāvena apaccakkhātā ti āha. devatāya santike atikhippaṃ jānanabhāvena, devatā nāma mahāpaññā tihetupaṭisandhikā[6] atikhippaṃ jānanti, cittañ ca nāmetaṃ lahuparivattaṃ tasmā cittalahukassa puggalassa cittavasen' eva mā atikhippaṃ vināso ahosīti devatāya santike sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ paṭikkhipi. manussesu pana niyamo n' atthi yassa kassaci sabhāgassa vā visabhāgassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā viññussa santike paccakkhātā paccakkhātā 'va hoti. sace pana so na jānāti apaccakkhātā 'va hotīti etam atthaṃ dassento *ariyakenā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha *ariyakaṃ* nāma ariyavohāro Magadhabhāsā.[7] *milakkhakaṃ*[8] nāma yo koci anariyako Andha-Damilādi.[9] *so ca na paṭivijānātī*ti bhāsantare vā anabhiññātāya buddhasamaye vā akovidatāya imaṃ nāma atthaṃ esa bhaṇatīti na paṭijānāti. *davāyā* 'ti sahasā aññaṃ bhaṇitukāmo sahasā buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti bhaṇati. *ravāyā* 'ti ravā bhaññena aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ bhaṇanto,

---

[1] B[2]. *adds* va. [2] B[2].Bp. *add* va. [3] B[2].Bp. *add* pi.
[4] B[2].Bp. sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti appaccakkhātā 'va hoti.
[5] B[2].Bp. vilap°. [6] B[2].Bp. tihetuka-.
[7] B[2].Bp. Māgada-. [8] S[1].(D). milakkhukaṃ.
[9] S[1].(D). -Damilādi.

purimena ko viseso ti ce. purimaṃ paṇḍitassāpi sahasāvasena aññaṃ[1] bhaṇanaṃ, idaṃ pana mandattā momūhattā apakataññuttā pakkhalantassa aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ[1] bhaṇanaṃ. *asāvetukāmo sāvetī*ti imassa sikkhāpadassa pāliṃ[2] vāceti paripucchati uggaṇhāti sajjhāyaṃ karoti vaṇṇeti ayaṃ vuccati asāvetukāmo sāvetīti. *sāvetukāmo na sāvetī*ti dubbalabhāvaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhanto vacībhedaṃ na karoti, ayaṃ vuccati sāvetukāmo na sāvetīti. *aviññussa sāvetī*ti mahallakassa vā potthakarūpasadisassa garumedhassa vā samaye akovidassa gāmadārakānaṃ vā aviññutaṃ pattānaṃ sāveti. *viññussa na sāvetī*ti paṇḍitassa ñātuṃ samatthassa na sāveti. *sabbaso vā panā*'ti buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti ādisu yena yena[3] pariyāyena sikkhāpaccakkhātā hoti, tato ekam pi vacībhedaṃ katvā na sāveti.[4] *evaṃ kho* ti apaccakkhānalakkhaṇaṃ niyameti. ayaṃ hi ettha[5] attho, evam eva sikkhā apaccakkhātā hoti na aññena kāraṇenā 'ti attho.[6] || 4 ||

idāni methunaṃ dhammaṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ādīnaṃ atthadassanatthaṃ *methunadhammo* nāmā 'ti ādim āha. tattha methunadhammo nāmā 'ti idaṃ niddisitabbassa methunadhammassa uddesapadaṃ. *asadhammo* ti asataṃ nīcajanānaṃ dhammo. *gāmadhammo* ti gāmavāsīnaṃ sevanadhammo. *vasaladhammo* ti vasalānaṃ dhammo kilesavassanato vā sayam eva vasalo dhammo ti vasaladhammo. *duṭṭhullan* ti duṭṭhuñ ca kilesehi duṭṭhattā thūlañ ca anipuṇabhāvato ti duṭṭhullaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya ca tīsu padesu *yo so* ti idaṃ parivattetvā yaṃ[7] tan ti katvā yojetabbaṃ, yaṃ taṃ[8] duṭṭhullaṃ yaṃ taṃ *odakantikaṃ* yaṃ taṃ *rahassan* ti. ettha ca yasmā tassa kammassa parivārabhūtaṃ dassanam pi gahaṇam pi āmasanam pi phusanam pi ghaṭṭanam pi duṭṭhullaṃ, tasmāpi taṃ kammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ. yaṃ taṃ duṭṭhullaṃ so methunadhammo. udakaṃ assa ante suddhattham ādiyissatīti[9] udakantaṃ udakantam eva odakantikaṃ. yaṃ taṃ odakan-

---

[1] Bp. añña-.
[2] B². pāliṃ.
[3] B². yena kenaci *for* yena yena.
[4] B². sāvetīti.
[5] B².Bp. h' ettha.
[6] B².Bp. *omit* attho, *and add* paccakkhānavibhaṅgaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. yan.
[8] B².Bp. yan taṃ, *sic passim*.
[9] B².Bp. ādīyatīti.

tikaṃ so methunadhammo. raho paṭicchanne okāse kattabbatāya rahassaṃ. yaṃ taṃ rahassaṃ so methunadhammo ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. dvayena dvayena samāpajjitabbato[1] *dvayaṃ dvayasamāpatti*, tattha yojanā yā sā dvayaṃ dvayasamāpatti so methunadhammo nāmā 'ti. idha pana taṃ sabbaṃ ekajjhaṃ nigamento āha, *eso methunadhammo nāmā* 'ti. kiṃ kāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo ti, ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃ kāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo ti. *patisevati*[2] *nāmā* 'ti idaṃ patiseveyyā 'ti ettha yenākārena patiseveyyā 'ti vuccati, tassākārassa dassanatthaṃ mātikāpadaṃ. *yo nimittena nimittan* ti ādisu yo bhikkhu itthiyā nimittena attano nimittaṃ itthiyā aṅgajātena attano aṅgajātaṃ sabbantimena pamāṇena ekatilabījamattam pi vātena asamphuṭṭhe allokāse paveseti, eso patisevati nāmā, ettakena[3] sīlabhedaṃ pāpuṇāti pārājiko hoti. ettha ca itthinimitte cattāri passāni vemajjhan cā 'ti pañca ṭhānāni labbhanti. purisanimitte cattāri passāni majjhaṃ uparīti[4] cha. tasmā itthinimitte heṭṭhāpavesento pi pārājiko hoti, uparito pavesento pi ubhohi passehi pavesento pi cattāri ṭhānāni muñcitvā majjhena pavesento pi pārājiko hoti. purisanimittaṃ pana heṭṭhābhāgena chupantaṃ pavesento pi pārājiko hoti, uparibhāgena chupantaṃ pavesento pi ubhohi passehi chupantaṃ pavesento pi majjhen' eva chupantaṃ pavesento pi sammiñjitaṅguli[5] viya majjhimapabbapiṭṭhiyā saṅkocetvā uparibhāgena chupantaṃ pavesento pi pārājiko hoti. tattha tulādaṇḍasadisaṃ[6] pavesentassāpi cattāri passāni majjhan cā ti pañcaṭhānāni. saṅkocetvā pavesentassāpi cattāri passāni uparibhāgam[7] majjhañ cā ti pañca ṭhānāni. evaṃ sabbāni pi purisanimitte dasa ṭhānāni honti. nimitte jātaṃ anaṭṭhakāyappasādaṃ cammakhīlaṃ vā piḷakaṃ[8] vā paveseti āpatti pārājikassa. naṭṭhakāyappasādaṃ matacammaṃ vā sukkhapiḷakaṃ[8] vā paveseti

[1] B². °tabbabhāvato. [2] Bp. paṭi°, *sic passim*; Old.Vin. *sic*.
[3] B². ettha kena. [4] B².Bp. upari cā 'ti.
[5] B². samiñchi°; Bp. samañchitaṅguliṃ.
[6] B².Bp. tulā-. [7] B².Bp. uparibhāga-.
[8] Bp. pīḷakaṃ.

āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunassādena lomaṃ vā aṅguli aṅguṭṭhabījādīni vā pavesentassāpi dukkaṭam eva. ayañ ca methunakathā nāma yasmā duṭṭhullakathā asabbhakathā[1] tasmā etaṃ vā aññaṃ vā vinaye īdisaṃ ṭhānaṃ kathentena paṭikkūlamanasikārañ[2] ca samaṇasaññañ ca hirottappañ ca paccupaṭṭhāpetvā[3] sammāsambuddhe gāravaṃ uppādetvā asamakaruṇassa[4] lokanāthassa karuṇāguṇaṃ āvajjetvā kathetabbā.[5] so hi nāma bhagavā sabbaso kāmehi vinivattamānaso pi sattānuddayalokānukampāya[6] sattesu kāruññatam paṭicca sikkhāpadapaññāpanatthāya[7] īdisaṃ kathaṃ kathesi, aho satthukaruṇāguṇo ti evaṃ lokanāthassa karuṇāguṇaṃ āvajjitvā[8] kathetabbaṃ. api ca yadi[9] bhagavā sabbākārena īdisaṃ kathaṃ na katheyya, ko jāneyya ettakesu ṭhānesu pārājikaṃ, ettakesu thullaccayaṃ, ettakesu dukkaṭan ti, tasmā suṇantenāpi[10] kathentenāpi[10] vījanakena,[11] mukhaṃ[12] apidhāya dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasamānena na[13] nisīditabbaṃ. sammāsambuddhenāpi īdisaṃ kathitan ti paccavekkhitvā ussāhena gabbhitena[14] hirottappasampannena satthupaṭibhāgena hutvā kathetabban ti. mūlapaññattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

anuppaññattivāre *antamaso* ti sabbantimena paricchedena. *tiracchānagatāya pīti* paṭisandhivasena tiracchānesu gatāya.[15] *pageva manussitthiyā* 'ti paṭhamataraṃ manussajātikāya itthiyā, pārājikavatthubhūtā eva c' ettha tiracchānagatitthi[16] tiracchānagatā ti gahetabbā, na sabbā. tatrāyaṃ paricchedo:

apadānaṃ ahi[17] macchā dvipadānañ ca kukkuṭī |
catuppadānaṃ majjārī[18] vatthu pārājikass' imā 'ti ||

---

[1] B².Bp. asabbhikathā.
[2] B². paṭikkula°; Bp. paṭikūla°.
[3] B². paṭhapetvā°; Bp. °paṭṭhapetvā.
[4] B².Bp. asamakāruṇikassa.
[5] B².Bp. °tabbaṃ.
[6] B².Bp. °ddayāyalo°.
[7] B². sikkhāpadaṃ paññā°.
[8] B².Bp. āvajjetvā.
[9] B². yadi pi.
[10] B².Bp. °tena.
[11] B². bījanakena; Bp. bījakena.
[12] B². mukha.
[13] B².Bp. *omit* na.
[14] B². gabbitena.
[15] Bp. *adds* pi.
[16] Bp. °gatitthī.
[17] Bp. ahī.
[18] B². mañjārī; Bp. majjārī.

tattha ahigahaṇena sabbāpi ajagaragonisādibhedā[1] dīghajāti saṅgahītā[2] tasmā dīghajātīsu yattha tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sakkā tilaphalamattaṃ[3] pavesetuṃ sā pārājikavatthu avasesā dukkaṭavatthū 'ti veditabbā. macchagahaṇena sabbāpi macchakacchapamaṇḍūkādibhedā odakajāti saṅgahītā tatrāpi dīghajātiyaṃ vuttanayen' eva pārājikavatthuñ[4] ca dukkaṭavatthuñ[5] ca veditabbaṃ. ayaṃ pana viseso baraṅkamukhamaṇḍukā[6] nāma honti, tesaṃ mukhasaṇṭhānaṃ mahantaṃ chiddaṃ appakaṃ, tattha[7] pavesanaṃ na ppahoti, mukhasaṇṭhānaṃ[6] pana vaṇasaṅkhepaṃ gacchati, tasmā taṃ thullaccayavatthū 'ti veditabbaṃ. kukkuṭīgahaṇena[8] sabbāpi kākakapotādibhedā pakkhijāti[9] saṅgahītā,[2] tatrāpi vuttaneyen' eva pārājikavatthuñ[4] ca dukkaṭavatthuñ[4] ca veditabbaṃ. majjārigahaṇena[10] sabbāpi rukkhasunakhamuṅgusagodhādibhedā[11] catuppadajāti saṅgahītā,[2] tatrāpi vuttanayen' eva pārājikavatthuñ[12] ca dukkaṭavatthuñ[12] ca veditabbaṃ. *pārājiko* ti parājito parājayaṃ āpanno. ayaṃ hi pārājikasaddo sikkhāpadāpattipuggalesu[13] vattati. tattha, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato Vajjīnaṃ vā Vajjiputtakānaṃ vā kāraṇā sāvakānaṃ pārājikaṃ[14] sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ[15] samūhaneyyā 'ti evam sikkhāpade vattamāno veditabbo. āpattiṃ[16] tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti evaṃ āpattiyā.[17] na mayaṃ pārājikā yo avahaṭo so pārājiko ti evaṃ puggale vattamāno veditabbo. pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyyā 'ti ādisu pana dhamme vattatīti vadanti. yasmā pana tattha dhammo ti katthaci āpatti katthaci sikkhāpadaṃ eva adhippetaṃ, tasmā so visuṃ na vattabbo. tattha sikkhāpadaṃ yo taṃ atikkamati taṃ parājeti, tasmā pārājikan ti vuccati. āpatti pana yo naṃ ajjhāpajjati taṃ parājeti tasmā pārājikā ti vuccati. puggalo

[1] B².Bp. °gonasādi-.
[2] B².Bp. saṅgahitā.
[3] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[4] B².Bp. -vatthu.
[5] B². paṭaṅgamūkhamaṇḍūkā; Bp. pataṅgamukhamaṇḍūkā.
[6] B². mūkha-.
[7] B. *inserts* sace pana.
[8] B².Bp. kukkuṭi-.
[9] B². pakkhī-.
[10] B². mañjārī-; majjārigga°.
[11] B².Bp. -maṅgusa-.
[12] *See note* 4.
[13] B². °pada āpatti-.
[14] B². pārājika.
[15] B².Bp. *omit* taṃ.
[16] B². āpatti.
[17] Bp. āpattiyaṃ.

yasmā parājito parājayam āpanno tasmā pārājiko ti vuccati. etam eva hi attham sandhāya Parivāre pi: pārājikan ti yam vuttam tam suṇohi yathā tatham, cuto paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammābhinirañkato,[1] saṃvāso ca[2] tahim n' atthi ten' etam iti vuccatīti vuttam. ayam h' ettha attho tam sikkhāpadam vītikkamanto āpattiñ ca āpanno puggalo cuto hotīti sabbam yojetabbam. *tena vuccatīti* yena kāraṇena assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo paribhaṭṭho chinno parājito sāsanato tena vuccati kinti pārājiko hotīti. saha vasanti etthā 'ti *saṃvāso* tam dassetum saṃvāso nāmā 'ti vatvā *ekaṃ*[3] *kamman* ti ādim āha. tatrāyam saddhim yojanāya vaṇṇanā catubbidham pi saṅghakammam sīmāparicchinnehi pakatattehi bhikkhūhi ekato kattabbattā ekam[3] kammam nāma, tathā pañcavidho pi pātimokkhuddeso ekato uddisitabbattā ekuddeso nāma paññattam pana sikkhāpadam sabbehi pi lajjipuggalehi[4] samam sikkhitabbabhāvato samasikkhatā[5] nāma, ettha yasmā sabbe pi lajjino etesu kammādisu saha vasanti na eko pi tato bahiddhā sandissati tasmā tāni sabbāni pi gahetvā *eso saṃvāso nāmā* 'ti āha. so ca vuttappakāro saṃvāso tena puggalena saddhim n' atthi, tena kāraṇena so pārājiko puggalo *asaṃvāso* ti vuccatīti. || 5 || 8 ||

evam uditṭhasikkhāpadam padānukkamena vibhajitvā idāni yam tam patiseveyyā 'ti ettha yenākārena patiseveyyā 'ti vuccati. tassākārassa dassanattham patisevati nāmā 'ti idam mātikāpadam ṭhapetvā nimittena nimittam aṅgajātena aṅgajātan ti vuttam. tattha yasmā na kevalam itthiyā eva nimittam pārājikavatthu nāma[6] manussitthiyā eva suvaṇṇarajatādimayānañ ca itthinam[7] pi nimittam vatthum eva na hoti, tasmā yam yam vatthu hoti tam tam dessetum *tisso itthiyo* ti ādinā nayena yesam nimittāni vatthūni honti, te satte vatvā *manussitthiyā tayo magge* ti ādinā nayena tāni vatthūni āha. tattha *tisso itthiyo tayo ubhatobyañjanakā tayo paṇḍakā tayo purisā* ti pārājikavatthūnam nimittānam nissayā dvādasa sattā honti. tesu itthipurisā pākaṭā

[1] B².Bp. °māhi-.
[2] B².Bp. pi *for* ca.
[3] B².Bp. eka-.
[4] B².Bp. lajjī-.
[5] B², -sikkhātā.
[6] B².Bp. na ca *for* nāma.
[7] B².Bp. itthīnam.

eva paṇḍakaubhatobyañjanakabhedo pabbajjākhandhakavaṇṇanāyaṃ pākaṭo bhavissati. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevantassā 'ti ettha ca manussitthiyā tīsu maggesū 'ti attho veditabbo. || 1 || evaṃ sabbattha sabbe eva c' ete manussitthiyā tayo maggā, amanussitthiyā tayo tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo ti nava, manussaubhatobyañjanakādīnaṃ nava manussapaṇḍakādīnaṃ dvedve katvā cha, tathā manussapurisādīnan ti samatiṃsa maggā honti, etesu nimittasaṅkhātesu yattha katthaci attano aṅgajātaṃ tilaphalamattam pi pavesetvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevanto pārājikaṃ āpajjati, āpajjanto pana yasmā sevanacitten' eva āpajjati na vinā tena tasmā taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ dassento bhagavā *bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan*[1] ti ādim āha. tattha bhikkhussā 'ti methunasevanakassa bhikkhussa, sevanacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan[1] ti bhūmmatthe[2] paccattavacanaṃ sevanacitte paccupaṭṭhite ti attho. *vaccamaggaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassā* 'ti yena maggena vaccaṃ nikkhamati taṃ maggaṃ, attano aṅgajātaṃ purisanimittaṃ tilaphalamattam pi pavesentassa. *āpatti pārājikassā* 'ti āpatti pārājikā assa hotīti attho. athavā *āpattī*ti āpajjanaṃ hoti. *pārājikassā* 'ti pārājikadhammassa. || 2 || esa nayo sabbattha evaṃ sevanacitten' eva pavesentassa āpatti[3] dassetvā idāni yasmā taṃ pavesanaṃ nāma na kevalaṃ attūpakkamena[4] parūpakkamenāpi hoti tatrāpi ca sādiyantass' eva āpatti sevanacittasamaṅgissa na itarassa. tasmā ye saddhā pabbajitā kulaputtā sammā paṭipannakā parūpakkamena pavesane pi sati na sādiyanti tesaṃ rakkhaṇatthaṃ *bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthin* ti ādim āha. tattha paṭipakkhaṃ atthaṃ[5] yanti icchantīti paccatthikā, bhikkhū eva paccatthikā bhikkhupaccatthikā, visabhāgānaṃ verībhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *manussitthiṃ bhikkhuno*[6] *santike ānetvā* ti issāpakatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ nāsetukāmā āmisena vā upalāpetvā mittasanthavavasena[7] vā idaṃ amhākaṃ kiccaṃ karohīti vatvā kiñci ma-

---

[1] B².Bp. *and* Old. Vin. upaṭṭhite ti.
[2] B². bhūmatthe; Bp. bhummatthe.
[3] B².Bp. āpattiṃ.
[4] B².Bp. attupakkamen' eva.
[5] B².Bp. atthayanti.
[6] B².Bp. bhikkhussa.
[7] B².Bp. °sandha°.

nussitthiṃ rattibhāge tassa bhikkhussa vasanokāsaṃ ānetvā. *vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdentī*ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ hatthapādasīsādīsu sugahitaṃ nipparipphandaṃ gahetvā itthiyā vaccamaggena tassa bhikkhuno aṅgajataṃ abhinisīdenti sampayojentīti attho. *so ce* ti ādisu so ce bhikkhu vaccamaggabbhantaraṃ attano aṅgajātassa pavesanaṃ sādiyati adhivāseti, tasmiṃ khaṇe sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti[1] paviṭṭhaṃ sādiyati adhivāseti, paviṭṭhakāle sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti ṭhitaṃ sādiyati adhivāseti, ṭhānappattakāle sukkavissaṭṭhisamaye sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati adhivāseti, nīharaṇakāle sevanacittaṃ[2] upaṭṭhāpeti, evaṃ catusu[3] ṭhānesu sādiyanto mama verīsamaṇehi idaṃ kataṃ ti vattuṃ na labhati, pārājikāpattiṃ eva āpajjati. yathā ca imāni cattāri sādiyanto āpajjati, evaṃ purimaṃ ekaṃ asādiyitvā tīṇi sādiyanto pi dve asādiyitvā dve sādiyanto pi tīṇi asādiyitvā ekaṃ sādiyanto pi āpajjati yeva. sabbaso pana asādiyanto āsivisamukhaṃ[4] viya aṅgārakāsuṃ viya ca paviṭṭhaṃ aṅgajātaṃ maññamāno nāpajjati, tena vuttaṃ *pavesanaṃ na sādiyati*—pe—*uddharaṇaṃ na sādiyati anāpattī*ti. imaṃ hi evarūpaṃ āraddhavipassakaṃ kāye ca jīvite ca anapakkhaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi sampajjalitāni va[5] sabbāyatanāni[6] ukkhittāsike viya ca vadhake pañcakāmaguṇe passantaṃ puggalaṃ rakkhanto bhagavā paccatthikānañ c' assa manorathavighātaṃ karonto imaṃ pavesanaṃ na sādiyatīti ādikaṃ catukkaṃ nīharitvā thapesīti.

paṭhamacatukkakathā niṭṭhitā.[7]

evaṃ paṭhamacatukkaṃ dassetvā idāni yasmā bhikkhupaccatthikā itthiṃ ānetvā na kevalaṃ vaccamaggen' eva abhinisīdenti, atha kho passāvamaggena pi mukhena[8] pi, itthiṃ ānentāpi ca keci *jāgarantiṃ* ānenti, keci *suttaṃ*, keci *mattaṃ*, keci *ummattaṃ*, keci *pamattaṃ*, aññavihitaṃ[9] vikkhittacittan

[1] B².Bp. upaṭṭhapeti, *sic passim.*
[2] Bp. paṭisevana-.
[3] B².Bp. catūsu.
[4] B². -mūkham; Bp. āsīvisamukhaṃ.
[5] B².Bp. ca *for* va.
[6] Bp. *inserts* upaṭṭhahantaṃ.
[7] *Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.,) folio 39a.*
[8] B². mūkhena.
[9] B².Bp. aññā°.

ti attho. keci *mataṃ akkhayitaṃ* sonasigālādīhi[1] akkhayitanimittan ti attho. keci *mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ*, yebhuyyena akkhayitā nāma yassā nimitte vaccamagge vā[2] passāvamagge vā[2] mukhe vā bahutaro okāso akkhayito hoti. keci *mataṃ yebhuyyena khayitaṃ*, yebhuyyena khayitā nāma yassā vaccamaggādike nimitte bahuṃ[3] khayitaṃ hoti appaṃ akkhayitaṃ. na kevalañ ca manussitthim eva ānenti, atha kho amanussitthim pi tiracchānagatitthim pi, na kevalañ ca vuttappakāraṃ itthim eva ubhatobyañjanakam pi paṇḍakam pi purisam pi ānenti, tasmā tesaṃ vasena aññāhi pi catukkāni dassento bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantin ti ādim āha. tattha pāliyā[4] asammohatthaṃ vuttacatukkāni evaṃ saṅkhāto[5] veditabbāni. manussitthiyā tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ vasena tīṇi suddhikacatukkāni tīṇi jāgaranticatukkāni tīṇi suttacatukkāni tīṇi mattacatukkāni tīṇi ummattacatukkāni tīṇi pamattacatukkāni tīṇi mataakkhayitacatukkāni tīṇi yebhuyyena akkhayitacatukkāni tīṇi yebhuyyena khayitacatukkānīti sattavīsati catukkāni. tathā amanussitthiyā tathā tiracchānagatitthiyā ti itthivāre ekāsīti catukkāni. yathā ca itthivāre evaṃ ubhatobyañjanakavāre. paṇḍakapurisavāresu pana dvinnaṃ maggānaṃ vasena catupaṇṇāsa catupaṇṇāsa honti, evaṃ sabbāni pi dvesatāni sattati ca catukkāni honti tāni uttānatthāni yeva.

sabbavāresu pan' ettha mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ khayitan ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne ayaṃ vinicchayo: Tambapaṇṇidīpe kira dve vinayadharā samānācariyakā therā ahesuṃ, Upatissatthero ca Phussadevatthero[6] ca, te mahābhaye uppanne[7] vinayapiṭakaṃ pariharantā rakkhiṃsu, tesu Upatissatthero byattataro, tassāpi dve antevāsikā ahesuṃ Mahāpadumatthero ca Mahāsummatthero[8] ca, tesu Mahāsummatthero[8] navakkhattuṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ assosi. Mahāpadumatthero tena saddhiṃ navakkhattuṃ visuñ ca ekako 'va navakkhattun ti aṭṭhārasakkhattuṃ assosi, ayam[9] etesu byatta-

---

[1] B².Bp. sonasiṅgālādīhi.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* vā.
[3] B². bahu.
[4] B².Bp. pāḷiyā.
[5] B². saṅkhyato; Bp. saṅkhyāto.
[6] B².Bp. Phusareva-.
[7] B².Bp. *omit* uppanne.
[8] B².Bp. Mahāsuma-.
[9] B².Bp. ayam eva tesu *for* ayam etesu.

taro, tesu Mahāsummatthero[1] navakkhattuṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ sutvā ācariyaṃ muñcitvā aparagaṅgaṃ agamāsi. tato Mahāpadumatthero āha: sūro vatare esa vinayadharo, yo dharamānakaṃ yeva ācariyaṃ muñcitvā aññattha vasitabbaṃ maññati, nanu ācariye dharamāne vinayapiṭakañ ca aṭṭhakathā ca anekakkhattuṃ gahetvāpi na vissajjetabbaṃ niccakālaṃ sotabbaṃ anusaṃvaccharaṃ sajjhāyitabban ti. evaṃ vinayagarukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kāle ekadivasaṃ Upatissatthero pana Mahāpadumattherapamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ antevāsikasatānaṃ paṭhamapārājikasikkhāpade imaṃ padesaṃ vaṇṇento[2] nisinno hoti. taṃ antevāsikā pucchiṃsu: bhante yebhuyyena akkhayite pārājikaṃ yebhuyyena khayite thullaccayaṃ upaḍḍhakkhayite kena bhavitabban ti. thero āha: āvuso buddhā nāma pārājikaṃ paññāpento[3] na sāvasesaṃ katvā paññāpenti anavasesaṃ[4] katvā sabbaṃ pariyādiyitvā sotaṃ chinditvā pārājikavatthusmiṃ pārājikam eva paññāpenti, idaṃ hi sikkhāpadaṃ lokavajjaṃ na paṇṇattivajjaṃ, tasmā yadi upaḍḍhakkhayite pārājikaṃ bhaveyya, paññāpeyya sammāsambuddho, pārājikacchāyā pan' ettha na dissati thullaccayaṃ eva dissatīti. api ca matasarīre pārājikaṃ paññāpento bhagavā yebhuyyena akkhayite ṭhapesi, tato paraṃ pārājikaṃ n' atthīti dassetuṃ thullaccayaṃ paññāpento yebhuyyena khayite ṭhapesi, tato paraṃ thullaccayaṃ n' atthīti dassetun ti pi veditabbaṃ. khayitākhayitañ ca nām' etaṃ matasarīrasmiṃ yeva veditabbaṃ na jīvamāne, jīvamāne hi nakhapiṭṭhippamāṇe[5] chavimaṃse vā nahārumhi[6] vā sati pārājikaṃ eva hoti, yadi pi nimittaṃ sabbaso khayitaṃ chavicammaṃ n' atthi nimittasaṇṭhānaṃ paññāyati pavesanaṃ jāyati pārājikaṃ eva. nimittasaṇṭhānaṃ pana anavasesetvā sabbasmiṃ nimitte chinditvā samantato tacchetvā uppāṭite vaṇasaṅkhepavasena thullaccayaṃ, nimittato patitāya maṃsapesiyā upakkamantassa dukkaṭaṃ. matasarīre pana yadi pi sabbaṃ[7] sarīraṃ khayitaṃ hoti, yadi pi akkhayitaṃ, tayo pana maggā akkhayitā, tesu upakkaman-

[1] B².Bp. Mahāsuma-.
[2] Bp. saṃvaṇṇento.
[3] Bp. paññā,° *sic passim.*
[4] B².Bp. *insert* eva.
[5] Bp. *inserts* pi.
[6] B².Bp. nhā°.
[7] B². sabba-.

tassa pārājikaṃ. yebhuyyena akkhayite pārājikam eva upaḍḍhakkhayite ca yebhuyyena khayite ca thullaccayaṃ. manussānaṃ jīvamānakasarīre akkhināsakaṇṇacchiddavatthikosesu[1] satthakādīhi katavaṇe vā methunarāgena tilaphalamattaṁ pi aṅgajātaṃ pavesantassa thullaccayam eva. avasesasarīre upakacchakādisu dukkataṃ. mate allasarīre pārājikakkhette pārājikaṃ thullaccayakkhette thullaccayaṃ dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭaṃ. yadā pana sarīraṃ uddhumātakaṃ hoti kuthitaṃ[2] nīlamakkhikasamākiṇṇaṃ kimikulasamākulaṃ[3] navahi vaṇamukhehi paggaḷitapubbaṃ[4] kuṇapabhāvena upagantum pi asakkuneyyaṃ, tadā pārājikavatthuñ ca thullaccayavatthuñ ca vijahati. tādise sarīre yattha katthaci upakkamato dukkaṭaṃ eva. tiracchānagatānaṃ hatthiassagogadrabhaoṭṭhamahisādīnaṃ[5] nāsāya thullaccayaṃ. vatthikose thullaccayam eva. sabbesam pi tiracchānagatānaṃ akkhikaṇṇanāsāvaṇesu[6] dukkaṭaṃ. avasesasarīre[7] dukkaṭam eva. matānam allasarīre pārājikakkhette pārājikaṃ thullaccayakkhette thullaccayaṃ dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭaṃ. kuthitakuṇape[8] pubbe vuttanayen' eva sabbattha dukkaṭaṃ. kāyasaṃsaggarāgena[9] methunarāgena vā jīvamānakapurisassa vatthikosaṃ appavesento nimittena nimittaṃ chupati dukkaṭaṃ. methunarāgena itthiyā appavesento nimittena nimittaṃ chupati thullaccayaṃ. Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana itthinimittaṃ methunarāgena mukhena chupati thullaccayan ti vuttam. Cammakkhandhake: chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Aciravatinadiyā[10] gāvīnaṃ tarantīnaṃ visānesu pi gaṇhanti kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti gīvāya pi gaṇhanti cheppāya pi gaṇhanti piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātaṃ chupantīti imissā aṭṭhūppattiyā[11] avisesena vuttaṃ: na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātaṃ chupitabbaṃ, yo chupeyya āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. taṃ sabbam pi saṃsandetvā[12] yathā na virujjhati, tathā gahetabbaṃ.

---

[1] B². °kaṇṇachidda°. [2] B². kudhitaṃ. [3] Bp. kīmi°.
[4] B².Bp. gaḷita-. [5] B².Bp. -gona . . . mahimsā°.
[6] B².Bp. °kaṇṇavanesu. [7] B².Bp. *insert* pi.
[8] B². kudhita-. [9] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[10] B².Bp. Aciravatiyā nadi°. [11] B².Bp. aṭṭhuppattiyā.
[12] B².Bp. saṃsanditvā.

kathañ ca na virujjhati. yaṃ tāva Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ, methunarāgena mukhena chupatīti, tatra kira nimittamukhaṃ mukhan ti adhippetaṃ. methunarāgenā 'ti ca vuttattāpi ayam eva tattha adhippāyo ti veditabbo. na hi itthinimitte pakatimukhena methunūpakkamo[1] hoti. Khandhake pi ye piṭṭhiṃ abhiruhantā[2] methunarāgena aṅgajātena aṅgajātaṃ chupiṃsu, te sandhāya thullaccayaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. itarathāhi dukkaṭaṃ siyā. keci panāhu: Khandhake pi mukhen'[3] eva chupantam[4] sandhāya olārikattā[5] kammassa thullaccayaṃ vuttaṃ, aṭṭhakathāyam pi taṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ gahetvā 'va methunarāgena mukhena[3] chupati thullaccayan ti vuttaṃ ti. tasmā suṭṭhu sallakkhetvā ubhosu vinicchayesu yo yuttataro so gahetabbo. vinayaññū pana purimaṃ pasaṃsanti, kāyasaṃsaggarāgena pana pakatimukhena[6] nimittamukhena vā itthinimittaṃ chupantassa saṅghādisesaṃ. tiracchānagatitthiyā passāvamaggaṃ nimittamukhena chupantassa vuttanayen' eva thullaccayaṃ kāyasaṃsaggarāgena dukkaṭan ti.

avasesaekūnasattatidvisatacatukkakathā niṭṭhitā.

evaṃ bhagavā vippaṭipannakassa[7] bhikkhuno rakkhaṇattaṃ[8] sattatidvisatacatukkāni nīharitvā idāni ye anāgate pāpabhikkhū santhataṃ imaṃ na kiñci upādinnakaṃ[9] upādinnakena chupati,[10] ko ettha doso ti sañcicca lesaṃ oḍḍessanti, tesaṃ sāsane patiṭṭhā eva na bhavissatīti disvā tesu sattatidvisatacatukkesu ekam ekaṃ catukkaṃ catūhi santhatādi bhedehi bhinditvā dassento bhikkhūpaccatthikā[11] manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena passāvamaggena mukhena[12] aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti *santhatāya asanthatassā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha santhatāya asanthatassā 'ti ādisu santhatāya itthiyā vaccamaggena passāvamaggena mukhena[12] asanthatassa bhikkhussa aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdentīti iminā nayena yojanā veditabbā. tattha santhatā[13] nāma yassā

---

[1] B².Bp. methunupa°.
[2] B².Bp. abhirūhantā.
[3] B². mūkhe°.
[4] Bp. chupanaṃ.
[5] B².Bp. oḷā°.
[6] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[7] B².Bp. paṭipanna°.
[8] B². °natthaṃ.
[9] B². °diṇṇa°, *sic passim*.
[10] B².Bp. phusati.
[11] B².Bp. bhikkhupa°.
[12] B². mūkhena.
[13] Bp. santhataṃ.

tīsu maggesu yo koci maggo paliveṭhetvā[1] vā anto vā pavesetvā yena kenaci vatthena vā paṇṇena vā vākapaṭṭena vā cammena vā tipusīsādīnaṃ paṭṭena vā paṭicchanno santhato nāma, yassa aṅgajātaṃ tesaṃ yeva vatthādīnaṃ yena kenaci paṭicchannaṃ tattha upādinnakena vā anupādinnakaṃ ghaṭṭīyatu anupādinnakena vā upādinnakaṃ anupādinnakena vā anupādinnakaṃ upādinnakena vā upādinnakaṃ sace yattake paviṭṭhe pārājikaṃ hotīti vuttaṃ tattakaṃ pavisati. sabbattha sādiyantassa pārājikakkhette pārājikaṃ thullaccayakkhette thullaccayaṃ dukkaṭakkhette dukkaṭaṃ eva hoti. sace itthinimittaṃ khāṇuṃ katvā santhataṃ khāṇuṃ ghaṭṭentassa dukkaṭaṃ. sace purisanimittaṃ khāṇuṃ katvā santhataṃ khāṇuṃ pavesantassa[2] dukkaṭaṃ. sace ubhayaṃ khāṇuṃ katvā santhataṃ khāṇunā khāṇuṃ ghaṭṭentassa dukkaṭaṃ. sace itthinimitte veḷunaḷapabbādīnaṃ kiñci pakkhittaṃ tassa heṭṭhābhāgañ ce pi phusanto tilaphalamattaṃ pavesati pārājikaṃ. uparibhāgañ ce pi ubhosu passesu ekaṃ[3] passañ ce pi phusanto paveseti pārājikaṃ, cattāri pi passāni aphusanto pavesetvā tassa talañ ce pi phusati pārājikaṃ. yadi pana passesu vā talesu[4] vā aphusanto ākāsagataṃ eva katvā pavesetvā nīharati dukkaṭaṃ, bahiddhā khāṇuke phusati dukkaṭaṃ eva. yathā ca itthinimitte vuttaṃ evaṃ sabbattha lakkhaṇaṃ veditabban ti.

santhatacatukkabhedakathā[5] niṭṭhitā.[6]

evaṃ santhatacatukkabhedaṃ[7] vatvā idāni yasmā na kevalaṃ manussitthiādike bhikkhussa[8] santike ānenti, atha kho bhikkhum pi tāsaṃ santike ānenti tasmā taṃ[9] pabhedaṃ dassento *bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike* ti ādinā nayena sabbāni tāni catukkāni puna pi nīharitvā dassesi, tesu vinicchayo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.[10]

bhikkhupaccatthikavasena catukkabhedavaṇṇanā[7] niṭṭhitā.[6] || 6 ||

---

[1] B². palivedhetvā; Bp. paliveṭhetvā.
[2] B².Bp. pavesentassa.
[3] B².Bp. eka-.
[4] B².Bp. tale.
[5] B². °kkappabheda-.
[6] *Chinese translation (Tokyo ed.), folio 39b.*
[7] B². °kkappabhe°.
[8] Bp. *adds* eva.
[9] Bp. tappabhedaṃ.
[10] B². Bp. *add* ti.

yasmā pana na bhikkhupaccatthikā eva evaṃ karonti rājapaccatthikādayo[1] pi karonti, tasmā tam pi bhedaṃ[2] dassento *rājapaccatthikā* ti ādim āha. tattha rājāno yeva[3] paccatthikā rājapaccatthikā te ca sayaṃ ānentāpi aññehi ānāpentāpi ānenti yevā 'ti veditabbā. corā eva paccatthikā *corapaccatthikā.* dhuttā ti methunūpasaṃhitakhiḍḍāpasutā[4] nāgariyakerāṭiyapurisā,[5] itthidhuttasurādhuttādayo vā. dhuttā yeva[3] paccatthikā *dhuttapaccatthikā.* gandhan ti hadayaṃ vuccati taṃ uppāṭentīti uppalagandhā, uppalagandhā eva paccatthikā *uppalagandhapaccatthikā.* ete kira na kasivanijjādīhi[6] jīvan ti panthaghātagāmaghātādīni katvā puttadāraṃ posenti te kammasiddhiṃ patthayamānā devatā[7] āyācitvā[8] tāsaṃ balikammattaṃ manussānaṃ hadayaṃ uppāṭenti sabbakālañ[9] ca manussā dullabhā. bhikkhū pana araññe viharantā sulabhā honti, te sīlavantaṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā sīlavato vadho nāma bhāriyo hotīti maññamānā tassa sīlavināsanatthaṃ manussitthiādike vā ānenti, taṃ vā tattha nenti ayam ettha viseso. sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. bhikkhupaccatthikavāre vuttanayen' eva ca imesu catusu[10] pi vāresu catukkāni veditabbāni. pāli[11] pana saṅkhittena vuttāni.

sabbākārena catukkabhedakathā[12] niṭṭhitā. || 7 ||

idāni yaṃ vuttaṃ manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassā 'ti ādi. ettha asammohatthaṃ *maggena maggan* ti ādim āha. tattha maggena maggan ti itthiyā tīsu maggesu aññatarena maggena attano aṅgajātaṃ paveseti. athavā sambhinnesu dvīsu maggesu passāvamaggena vaccamaggaṃ vaccamaggena vā passāvamaggaṃ paveseti. *maggenāmaggan*[13] ti passāvādimaggena pavesetvā tassa sāmanta vaṇena[14] nīharati. *amaggena maggan* ti mag-

---

[1] B².Bp. rājacorapacca°. [2] B².Bp. pabhedaṃ. [3] B².Bp. eva.
[4] B².Bp. methunupasaṃhitā. [5] B².Bp. nāgarikake°.
[6] B². -vānijā°; Bp. -vānijjā°. [7] B².Bp. devatānaṃ.
[8] B².Bp. āyācetvā. [9] B².Bp. -kāle.
[10] B².Bp. catūsu. [11] B².Bp. pāḷiyaṃ.
[12] B². °kkappabheda°. [13] B².Bp. maggena ama°.
[14] B².Bp. sāmantā.

gasāmantavaṇena[1] pavesetvā maggena nīharati. *amaggena amaggan* ti dvīsu sambhiṇṇavaṇesu ekena vaṇena pavesetvā dutiyena nīharati. imassa suttassa anulomavaṣena sabbattha vaṇasaṅkhepe thullaccayaṃ veditabbaṃ.

idāni yaṃ parato vakkhati aṇāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassā 'ti, tattha asammohatthaṃ *bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhī*ti ādim āha. tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo, yo paṭibuddho sādiyati so suttamhi mayi eso vippaṭipajji nāhaṃ jānāmīti na muccati. *ubho nāsetabbā* ti ettha[2] dve pi liṅganāsanena nāsetabbā. tatra dūsakassa paṭiññākaraṇaṃ n' atthi, dūsito ti[3] pucchitvā paṭiññāya nāsetabbo, sace na sādiyati na nāsetabbo, esa nayo sāmaṇeravāre pi. || 7 || evaṃ tattha tattha taṃ taṃ āpattiñ ca anāpattiñ ca dassetvā, idāni anāpattim eva dassento *anāpatti ajānantassā* 'ti ādim āha. tattha ajānanto nāma yo mahāniddaṃ okkanto[4] parena kataṃ upakkamam pi na jānāti Vesāliyaṃ Mahāvane divāvihāraṃ[5] gato bhikkhu viya evarūpassa anāpatti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: nāham[6] bhagavā jānāmīti anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. *asādiyanto* nāma yo jānitvāpi na sādiyati tatth' eva sahasā uṭṭhitabhikkhu[7] viya. vuttam pi c' etaṃ: nāhaṃ bhagavā sādiyin ti anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. *ummattako* nāma pittummattako, duvidhaṃ hi pittaṃ baddhapittaṃ abaddhapittaṃ ca,[8] abaddhapittaṃ lohitaṃ viya sabbaṅgagataṃ tam hi kupito sattānaṃ kaṇḍukacchusarīrakampādīni honti. tāni bhesajjakiriyāya[9] vūpasammanti.[10] baddhapittaṃ pana pittakosake ṭhitaṃ tam hi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallattasaññā hirottappaṃ chaḍḍetvā asāruppacāriyaṃ[11] caranti, lahukagarukāni sikkhāpadāni maddantāpi na jānanti bhesajjakiriyāya[9] pi atekicchā honti, evarūpassa ummattakassa anāpatti. *khittacitto* nāma vissaṭṭhacitto yakkhummattako vuccati. yakkhā kira bheravārammaṇāni[12] dassetvā mukhena hatthaṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. maggasāmantena vaṇena.
[2] B².Bp. c' ettha.
[3] B².Bp. *omit* ti.
[4] B². okkamanto.
[5] B².Bp. -vihāragato.
[6] Sp. nānaṃ.
[7] B².Bp. vuṭṭhita-.
[8] B².Bp. cāti, tattha.
[9] Bp. -kriyāya.
[10] Bp. °samanti.
[11] Bp. -cariyaṃ.
[12] B². bheravāni āramma°; Bp. bheravāni vā āramma°.

pavesetvā hadayarūpaṃ vā maddantā satte vikkhittacitte vipallattasaññe karonti, evarūpassa khittacittassa anāpatti. tesaṃ pana ubhinnaṃ ayaṃ viseso pittummattako niccam eva ummattako hoti pakatisaññaṃ na labhati. yakkhummattako antarantrā pakatisaññaṃ paṭilabhati.[1] idha pana pittummattako vā hotu yakkhummattako vā, yo sabbaso muṭṭhassati kiñci na jānāti aggim pi suvaṇṇam pi gūtham pi candanam pi ekasadisaṃ maddanto[2] vicarati, evarūpassa anāpatti. antarantarā saññaṃ paṭilabhitvā ñatvā karontassa pana āpatti yeva. *vedanaṭṭo* nāma, yo adhimattāya dukkhavedanāya āturo kiñci na jānāti, èvarūpassa anāpatti. *ādikammiko* nāma, yo tasmiṃ tasmiṃ kamme ādhibhūto, idha pana Sudinnatthero ādikammiko tassa anāpatti, avasesānaṃ makkaṭisamaṇavajjiputtakādīnaṃ āpatti yevā 'ti.

padabhājaniyavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā. imasmiṃ[3] pana sikkhāpade kosallatthaṃ imaṃ[4] pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbaṃ:—

> samuṭṭhānañ ca kiriyā[5] atho saññā sacittakaṃ
> lokavajjañ ca kammañ ca kusalaṃ vedanāya ca.[6]

tattha samuṭṭhānan ti sabbasaṅgāhiyavasena[7] cha sikkhāpadasamuṭṭhānāni tāni Parivāre āvibhavissanti.[8] samāsato pana sikkhāpadaṃ nāma atthi cha samuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi catusamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi tisamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi kaṭhinasamuṭṭhānaṃ, atthi eḷakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ,[9] atthi dhuranikkhepādisamuṭṭhānaṃ.[10] tatrāpi kiñci kiriyato[11] samuṭṭhāti, kiñci akiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci siyā kiriyato siyā akiriyato samuṭṭhāti, kiñci siyā kiriyato siyā kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhāti. tatrāpi atthi saññāvimokkhaṃ, atthi no saññāvimokkhaṃ. tattha yaṃ cittaṅgaṃ labhati yeva, taṃ saññāvimokkhaṃ. itaraṃ no saññāvimokkhaṃ. puna atthi sacittakaṃ,[12] atthi acittakaṃ, yaṃ sah' eva cittena āpajjati taṃ sacittakaṃ, yaṃ vināpi cittena āpajjati taṃ

[1] Bp. -labhatīti.
[2] B².Bp. *add* va.
[3] *From here onward we have* S. *text again.*
[4] Bp. idaṃ.
[5] Bp. kriyā.
[6] Bp. cā 'ti.
[7] B². °gāhika°; Bp. °gāhaka°.
[8] B². āvībha°.
[9] Sp. phala° *by mistake.*
[10] B².Bp. *add* ti.
[11] Bp. kriyato, *sic passim.*
[12] S. acitta° atthi sacitta°.

acittakaṃ, taṃ sabbam pi lokavajjaṃ paṇṇativajjan ti duvidhaṃ. tesaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vuttam eva. kammakusalavedanāvasenāpi c' ettha atthi sikkhāpadaṃ kāyakammaṃ, atthi vacīkammaṃ, tattha yaṃ kāyadvārikaṃ taṃ kāyakammaṃ yaṃ vacīdvārikaṃ taṃ vacīkamman ti veditabbaṃ. atthi pana sikkhāpadaṃ kusalaṃ, atthi akusalaṃ, atthi avyākataṃ, dvattiṃs' eva hi āpattisamuṭṭhāpakacittāni, aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalāni, dvādasaakusalāni, dasa kāmāvacarakiriyacittāni[1] kusalato ca kiriyato ca dve abhiññācittānīti. tesu yaṃ kusalacittena āpajjati taṃ kusalaṃ. itarehi itaraṃ. atthi ca sikkhāpadaṃ tivedanaṃ, atthi dvivedanaṃ, atthi ekavedanaṃ. tattha yaṃ āpajjanto tīsu vedanāsu aññatara-vedanāsamaṅgī hutvā āpajjati taṃ tivedanaṃ. yaṃ āpajjanto sukhasamaṅgī vā upekkhāsamaṅgī vā āpajjati taṃ dvivedanaṃ. yaṃ āpajjanto dukkhavedanā samaṅgī yeva āpajjati taṃ ekavedanan ti veditabbaṃ.

evaṃ:

samuṭṭhānañ ca kiriyā atho saññā sacittakaṃ
lokavajjañ ca kammañ ca kusalaṃ vedanāya cā 'ti.

idaṃ[2] pakiṇṇakaṃ viditvā tesu samuṭṭhānādīsu imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ samuṭṭhānato ekaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ.[3] aṅgavasena dūkasamuṭṭhānaṃ[4] kāyacittato samuṭṭhāti. kiriyasamuṭṭhānañ[1] ca karonto yeva hi eva[5] taṃ āpajjati. methunapaṭisaṃyuttāya kāmasaññāya abhāvena muccanato saññāvimokkhaṃ. *anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassā* 'ti hi vuttaṃ methunacitten' eva nam[6] āpajjati na vinā cittenā 'ti sacittakaṃ, rāgavasen' eva āpajjitabbato lokavajjaṃ. kāyadvāren' eva samuṭṭhānato kāyakammaṃ cittaṃ pan' ettha aṅgamattaṃ hoti, na tassa vasena kammabhāvo labbhati. lobhacittena āpajjitabbato akusalacittaṃ sukhasamaṅgī vā upekkhāsamaṅgī[7] vā taṃ āpajjatīti dvivedanan ti veditabbaṃ. sabbañ c' etaṃ āpattiyaṃ yujjati sikkhāpadasīsena pana aṭṭhakathāsu[8] desanā āruḷhā tasmā evam vuttan ti.[9] || 8 || **9** ||

[1] B². °kiriyā-.
[2] S. imaṃ.
[3] B².Bp. ekasamuṭṭhānaṃ; S. ekasamuṭṭhānato ekasamuṭṭhānaṃ.
[4] S.Bp. duka-; B². dukka-.
[5] S.B².Bp. etaṃ *for* eva taṃ.
[6] S. taṃ.
[7] S. upekkhā-.
[8] B².Bp. sabbaaṭṭha°.
[9] Bp. *omits* ti.

makkhaṭī Vajjiputtā ca—pe—*buḍḍhapabbajito migo*[1] *ti* idaṃ kiṃ, imāni[2] vinītavatthūni bhagavatā sayaṃ vinicchitānaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ vatthūnaṃ uddānagāthā[3] nāma. tāni vatthūni sukhaṃ vinayadharā uggaṇhissantīti dhammasaṅgāhakattherehi ṭhapitā.[4] vatthugāthā pana dharamāne yeva bhagavati Upālittherena ṭhapitā iminā lakkhaṇena āyatiṃ vinayadharā[5] vinayaṃ vinicchinissantīti,[6] tasmā ettha vuttalakkhaṇaṃ sādhukaṃ sallakkhetvā paṭhamasikkhāpadaṃ vinicchinitabbaṃ.[7] dutiyādīnañ ca vinītavatthūsu vuttalakkhaṇena[8] dutiyādīni. vinītavatthūni hi sippikānaṃ paṭicchandakarūpāni[9] viya vinayadharānaṃ paṭicchandakavatthūni[9] hontīti. tattha purimāni dvevatthūni anuppaññattiyaṃ yeva vuttatthāni. tatiye vatthumhi *gihiliṅgenā*[10] 'ti gihivesena[10] odātavattho hutvā. catutthe na[11] kiñci vattabbaṃ. tato paresu sattasu[12] *kusacīran* ti kuse ganthitvā[13] katacīraṃ. *vākacīraṃ* nāma[14] tāpasānaṃ vakkalaṃ. *phalakacīraṃ* nāma phalakasaṇṭhānāni[15] phalakāni sibbetvā[16] katacīraṃ. *kesakambalo*[17] ti kesehi tante vāyitvā katakambalo.[17] *vāḷakambalo*[18] ti camaravālehi[19] vāyitvā katakambalo. *uḷūkapakkhan*[20] ti ulukasakunassa[21] pakkhehi katanivāsanaṃ. *ajinakkhipan* ti salomaṃ sakhuraṃ ajinamigacammaṃ. ‖ 3 ‖ dvādasame vatthumhi *sāratto* ti kāyasaṃsaggarāgena sāratto, taṃ rāgaṃ ñatvā bhagavā: āpatti saṅghādisesassā 'ti āha. ‖ 4 ‖ terasame vatthumhi, *Uppalavaṇṇā* ti sā therī Sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhidhītā satasahassakappe abhinīhārasampannā tassā pakatiyāpi atidassaniyā[22] nīluppalavaṇṇakāyacchavi[23] abbhantare

---

[1] S. miho. [2] S.Sp. imā vinītavatthūnaṃ. [3] Bp. udāna-.
[4] B².Bp. ṭhapitāni. [5] S. āyati.
[6] S. vinicchanis°; B².Bp. vinicchis°.
[7] S.B².Bp. vinicchitabbaṃ. [8] S. vuttaṃ la°.
[9] B².Bp. paṭicchannaka-. [10] S.B².Bp. gihi-.
[11] B².Bp. natthi *for* na. [12] B².Bp. *add* vatthūsu.
[13] B². gandhitvā; Bp. ganthetvā. [14] S. ti *for* nāma.
[15] S. phaṇaka-. [16] B².Bp. sibbitvā.
[17] B². -kampalo. [18] B².Bp. vāla-.
[19] S. camaravālehi; B².Bp. cāmarīvālehi.
[20] S. ulūka-; B².Bp. ulūkapakkhikan.
[21] S. uḷūka-; B².Bp. ulūka-. [22] Bp. °nīyā.
[23] S.B². nīluppalavaṇṇā kāya-°; Bp. nīluppalavaṇṇā kāyacchavi.

pana kilesasantāpassa abhāvena ativiya virocati, sā tāy' eva vaṇṇapokkharatāya Uppalavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ labhi. *paṭibaddhacitto* ti gihīkālato[1] paṭṭhāya rattacitto, so kira tassā ñātidārako hoti. *atha kho* ti anantaratthe nipāto mañcake nisinnānantaram evā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti, divā bāhirato[2] āgantvā dvāraṃ pidhāya [3]nisinnānaṃ hi paṭhamaṃ[3] andhakāraṃ[4] hoti, so yāv' assā taṃ[5] andhakāraṃ[4] na nassati tāvad eva evaakm āsīti attho. *dūsesī*ti padhaṃsesi, therī pana anavajjā attano samaṇasaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā asādiyanti[6] nisīdī[7] asaddhammādhippāyena parāmaṭṭhā aggikkhandhasilātthambhakhadirasārakhāṇukā[8] viya. so pi attano manoratham pūretvā gato, tassa[9] theriyā dassanapathaṃ vijahantass' eva ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī Siṇerupabbataṃ dhāretuṃ samatthāpi taṃ pāpapurisaṃ byāmamattaṃ kalebalaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkonti[10] viya bhijjitvā vivaram adāsi. so taṅkhaṇañ ñeva[11] avīcijālānaṃ indhanabhāvaṃ agamāsi. bhagavā taṃ sutvā: anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti vatvā therim sandhāya Dhammapade imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

vāri pokkharapatte 'va,
āragger iva sāsapo,
yo na limpati[12] kāmesu,
taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan[13] ti ‖ 5 ‖

cuddasame vatthumhi *itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtan* ti rattibhāge niddaṃ okkantassa purisasaṇṭhānaṃ massudāṭhikādisabbam[14] antarahitaṃ itthisaṇṭhānaṃ uppannaṃ. *taṃ yeva*[15] *upajjhaṃ tam eva upasampadan* ti pubbe gahitaupajjham[16] eva pubbe kataupasampadam eva ca[17] anujānāmi, puna upajjhaṃ[18] na gahetabbaṃ,[19] upasampadā na kātabbā ti attho.

---

[1] S.B².Bp. gihi-.
[2] B². bāhīrato.
[3-3] S. *omits* paṭhamaṃ; B².Bp. nisīdi, paṭhamanisinnānañ hi.
[4] Bp. andhakāro.
[5] Bp. *omits* taṃ.
[6] B².Bp. °yantī.
[7] S.B².Bp. nisīdi.
[8] B².Bp. silāthambha-.
[9] S.B². tassā.
[10] S. B².Bp. asakkontī.
[11] S. taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva.
[12] S. lippati.
[13] Dhammapada, ver. 401.
[14] B².Bp. massudādhi°.
[15] S.B².Bp. tam eva.
[16] S. gahitam up°; Bp. -upajjhāyaṃ.
[17] B².Bp. *omit* ca.
[18] S.B².Bp. upajjhā.
[19] S.B².Bp. °tabbā.

tāni vassānīti bhikkhūpasampadato[1] ppabhuti[2] yāva[3] vassagaṇanā ca[4] taṃ yeva vassagaṇanaṃ anujānāmi na ito paṭṭhāya vassagaṇanā kātabbā ti attho. *bhikkhunīhi saṅkamitun* ti bhikkhunīhi c' assā[5] saddhiṃ saṅkamituṃ saṅgantuṃ samaṅgī bhavituṃ anujānāmīti attho. idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti appatirūpaṃ dān' assā[6] bhikkhūnaṃ majjhe vasituṃ bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnīhi saddhiṃ vasitun ti. *yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīhi sādhāraṇā* ti yā desanāgāminiyo vā uṭṭhānagāminiyo[7] vā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sādhāraṇā. tā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātun ti tā sabbāpi bhikkhunīhi kātabbaṃ vinayakammaṃ katvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ anujānāmīti attho. *tāhi āpattīhi anāpattīti* yā pana bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā sukkavissaṭṭhikādikā[8] āpattiyo. tāhi anāpattīti[9] liṅgaparivattanena[10] tā āpattiyo uṭṭhitā[11] 'va honti. puna pakatiliṅge uppanne pi tāhi āpattīhi tassa anāpatti yevā 'ti[12] ayaṃ tāv ettha pālivinicchayo.[13] ‖ 6 ‖

ayaṃ pana pālimutto[14] okkantikavinicchayo[15] imesu tāva dvīsu liṅgesu purisaliṅgaṃ uttamaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ hīnaṃ tasmā purisaliṅgaṃ balavaakusalena antaradhāyati. itthiliṅgaṃ dubbalakusalena patiṭṭhāti. itthiliṅgaṃ pana antaradhāyantaṃ dubbalaakusalena antaradhāyati purisaliṅgaṃ balavakusalena patiṭṭhāti, evaṃ ubhayam pi akusalena antaradhāyati kusalena paṭilabbhati. tattha sace dviṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekato sajjhāyaṃ vā dhammasākaccaṃ vā katvā ekāgāre nipajjitvā niddaṃ okkantānaṃ ekassa itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhavati ubiṇṇaṃ pi sahaseyyāpatti hoti. so ce[16] paṭibujjhitvā attano taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā dukkhī dummano rattibhāge yeva itarassa āroceyya. tena samassāsetabbo: hotu mā cintayittha vaṭṭass' ev' eso doso sammāsambuddhena dvāraṃ dinnaṃ bhikkhu vā hotu bhikkhunī vā anāvaṭo

[1] B².Bp. bhikkhu upa°. [2] S. pabhuti, *sic passim*. [3] S. yā *for* yāva.
[4] S.B².Bp. *omit* ca. [5] B².Bp. *omit* c' assā.
[6] B².Bp. dāni 'ssā. [7] S.B².Bp. vuṭṭhā°.
[8] S.Bp. °ṭṭhi ādikā. [9] B².Bp. anāpatti.
[10] S. °vattena. [11] S.B².Bp. vuṭṭhitā va.
[12] B². yeva. [13] B².Bp. pāḷi-.
[14] S.B².Bp. pāḷi-. [15] S. okkantaka-.
[16] S. sace.

dhammo avārito saggamaggo ti. samassāsetvā ca[1] evaṁ vattabbaṁ: tumhehi bhikkhunīupassayaṁ[2] gantuṁ vaṭṭati, atthi vo[3] kāci sandiṭṭhābhikkhuniyo ti. sac' assā honti tādisā bhikkhuniyo atthīti no ce honti n' atthīti vatvā so bhikkhu vattabbo mama saṅgahaṁ karotha idāni yeva[4] maṁ[5] bhikkhunīupassayaṁ[2] nethā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā taṁ gahetvā tassā vā sandiṭṭhānaṁ attano vā sandiṭṭhānaṁ bhikkhunīnaṁ santikaṁ gantabbaṁ. gacchantena ca na[6] ekakena gantabbaṁ. catūhi pañcahi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ jotikañ ca kattaradaṇḍañ ca gahetvā saṁvidahanaṁ parimocetvā mayaṁ amukaṁ[7] nāma ṭhānaṁ gacchāmā 'ti[8] gantabbaṁ. sace bahi gāme dūre vihāro hoti antarāmagge gāmantaranadīpārarattivippavāsagaṇaohiyanāpattīhi[9] anāpatti. bhikkhunopassayaṁ[10] gantvā tā bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: asukaṁ nāma bhikkhuṁ jānāthā 'ti. āma ayyā.[11] tassa itthiliṅgaṁ pātubhūtaṁ saṅgahaṁ dāni 'ssa[12] karothā 'ti. tā ce: sādhu ayyā idāni mayam pi sajjhāyissāma dhammaṁ sossāma gacchatha tumhe ti vatvā saṅgaham karonti. ārādhikā ca honti saṅgāhikā lajjiniyo, tā kopetvā aññattha na gantabbaṁ. gacchati ce gāmantaranadīpārarattivippavāsagaṇaohiyanāpattīhi[13] na muccati. sace pana lajjiniyo honti na saṅgāhikāyo[14] aññattha gantuṁ labbhati. sace pi alajjiniyo honti saṅgahaṁ pana karonti, tāpi pariccajitvā aññattha gantuṁ labbhati. sace lajjiniyo ca saṅgāhikā ca ñātikā na honti, āsannagāme pana[15] ñātikā honti paṭijagginikā[16] tāsam pi santikaṁ gantuṁ vaṭṭatīti vadanti. gantvā sace bhikkhubhāve pi nissayapaṭipanno patirūpāya bhikkhuniyā santike nissayo gahetabbo. mātikā vā vinayo vā uggahito suggahito puna ugganhanakāraṇaṁ[17] n' atthi. sace bhikkhubhāve parisāvacaro tassa santike ye[18] upasampannā sūpasampannā[19]

---

[1] B². va *for* ca. [2] Bp. bhikkhunupa°. [3] B².Bp. te *for* vo.
[4] S. idānim eva; B².Bp. *omit* yeva. [5] B².Bp. *add* paṭhamaṁ.
[6] B². ekakena na *for* na ekakena. [7] B².Bp. asukaṁ.
[8] S. *omits* ti. [9] Bp. ohīyanā-.
[10] S.Bp. bhikkhunupassayaṁ; B². bhikkhuniupassayaṁ.
[11] B².Bp. *add* ti. [12] Sp. dāni 'ssā. [13] S. ohīyana-.
[14] S. saṅgāhitāyo. [15] B². *adds* aññā ñātikā; Bp. aññā ñātikāyo.
[16] B².Bp. paṭijagganikā. [17] S. uggaṇha-kāraṇaṁ.
[18] B².Bp. yeva. [19] S.Bp. supa°; B². suupa°.

aññatarassa[1] santike nissayo gahetabbo. pubbe taṃ nissāya vasantehi pi aññassa santike nissayo gahetabbo. paripuṇṇavassa sāmaṇerenāpi aññassa santike[2] upajjhā gahetabbā,[3] yaṃ pan' assa bhikkhubhāve adhiṭṭhitaṃ ticīvarañ ca patto ca taṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ vijahati, puna adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. saṅkaccikā[4] ca udakasāṭikā ca gahetabbā, yaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ vā atirekapatto vā vinayakammaṃ katvā ṭhapito hoti, tam pi sabbaṃ[5] vinayakammaṃ vijahati puna kātabbaṃ, paṭiggahitatelamadhupphāṇitādīni[6] pi paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahanti. sace paṭiggahaṇato sattame divase liṅgaṃ parivattati puna paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ vaṭṭati, yaṃ pana bhikkhukāle aññassa bhikkhuno santakaṃ paṭiggahītaṃ taṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ na vijahati. yam pi[7] ubhinnaṃ sādhāraṇaṃ avibhajitvā ṭhapitaṃ taṃ pakatatto rakkhati, yaṃ pana vibhattaṃ etass' eva santakaṃ taṃ[8] paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahati. vuttañ[9] c' etaṃ Parivāre:

> telaṃ madhuṃ[10] phāṇitaṃ cāpi sappiṃ, sāmaṃ
> gahetvāna nikkhipeyya avītivatte sattāhe,
> satipaccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti, paṇhām esā kusalehi
> cintitā ti.

idaṃ hi liṅgaparivattanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. paṭiggahaṇaṃ nāma liṅgaparivattena kālakiriyāya[11] sikkhāpaccakkhānena hīnāyā vattanena anupasampannassa dānena anapekkhavissajjanena acchinditvā gāhena[12] ca vijahati. tasmā sace pi harīṭakakhaṇḍam[13] pi paṭiggahetvā ṭhapitam atthi, sabbam assa paṭiggahaṇaṃ vijahati. bhikkhuvihāre pana yaṃ kiñc' assā[14] santakaṃ paṭiggahetvā vā apaṭiggahetvā[15] vā ṭhapitaṃ, sabbassa sāva issarā āharāpetvā gahetabbaṃ. yaṃ pan' ettha thāvaraṃ[16] tassa santakaṃ senāsanaṃ vā uparopakā vā, te yass' icchati tassa dātabbā. terasasu

---

[1] B².Bp. aññassa.
[2] Bp. *adds* yeva.
[3] S. °tabbo.
[4] B². saṅkacchikā.
[5] B².Bp. sabbaṃ pi.
[6] S. -pphānitā°.
[7] Bp. *omits* pi.
[8] S. *omits* taṃ.
[9] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[10] S. madhu.
[11] B².Bp. kālaṃ kiriyāya.
[12] B².Bp. gahaṇena.
[13] B² haritaka-.
[14] B².Bp. kiñci 'ssa.
[15] B².Bp. appaṭi°.
[16] B². *add* vā.

sammutīsu yā bhikkhukāle laddhā sammuti sabbā tā[1] paṭippassambhanti,[2] purimikāya senāsanagāho[3] paṭippassambhati. sace pacchimikāya senāsane gahite liṅgaṃ parivattati, bhikkhunīsaṅgho[4] c' assā uppannaṃ lābhaṃ[5] dātukāmo hoti, apaloketvā dātabbo.[6] sace bhikkhunīhi sādhāraṇāya paṭicchannāya āpattiyā parivasantassa liṅgaṃ parivattati[7] pakkhamānattaṃ eva dātabbaṃ. sace mānattaṃ carantassa parivattati puna pakkhamānattaṃ eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇamānattassa parivattati bhikkhunīhi abbhānakammaṃ kātabbaṃ. sace akusalavipāke parikkhīṇe pakkhamānattakāle punad eva liṅgaṃ parivattati, chārattamānattaṃ[8] eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇe[9] pakkhamānatte parivattati bhikkhūhi abbhānakammaṃ kātabban ti.

anantare bhikkhuniyā liṅgaparivattanavatthumhi idha vuttanayen' eva sabbo vinicchayo veditabbo. ayaṃ pana viseso: sace pi bhikkhunīkāle āpannā sañcarittāpatti paṭicchannā hoti parivāsadānaṃ n' atthi. chārattamānattaṃ[10] eva dātabbaṃ, sace pakkhamānattaṃ carantiyā liṅgaṃ[11] parivattati, tato tatth' eva[12] chārattamānattaṃ[10] eva dātabbaṃ. sace ciṇṇamānattāya parivattati, puna mānattaṃ adatvā bhikkhūhi abbhetabbo. atha bhikkhūhi mānatte adinne puna liṅgaṃ parivattati, bhikkhunīhi pakkhamānattaṃ eva dātabbaṃ. atha chārattamānattaṃ[10] carantassa puna parivattati, pakkhamānattaṃ eva dātabbaṃ. ciṇṇamānattassa pana[13] liṅgaparivatte jāte bhikkhunīhi abbhānaṃ[14] kātabbaṃ. puna parivatte ca liṅge bhikkhunībhāve[15] ṭhitāya pi yā āpattiyo pubbe paṭipassaddhā tā suppaṭippassaddhā evā 'ti.

ito parāni *mātuyā methunaṃ dhamman* ti ādīni cattāri vatthūni uttānatthāni yeva. || 7 || mudupiṭṭhikavatthumhi so kira bhikkhu naṭapubbako[16] tassa sippakosallatthaṃ pari-

[1] S.B².Bp. *omit* tā.
[2] S.B².Bp. °bhati.
[3] Bp. °ggāho.
[4] S. bhikkhusaṅgho.
[5] S. uppannalābho.
[6] B². dātabbaṃ.
[7] B². *adds* puna.
[8] B².Bp. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ.
[9] S. ciṇṇa-.
[10] S.B².Bp. chārattaṃ mā°.
[11] B². liṅga.
[12] B².Bp. na ten' attho *for* tato tattheva.
[13] Bp. puna.
[14] S.B².Bp. abbhānakammaṃ.
[15] S. bhikkhubhāve.
[16] S. navapubbako.

kammakatā piṭṭhi mudukā ahosi, tasmā evaṃ kātuṃ asakkhi. lambīvatthumhi[1] tassa bhikkhussa aṅgajātaṃ dīghaṃ hoti lambati tasmā *lambī*ti vutto. ito parāni dve vaṇavatthūni uttānān' eva. ||8-9|| lepacittavatthumhi *lepacittaṃ* nāma cittakammarūpaṃ.[2] dārudhītalikavatthumhi, *dārudhītalikā* nāma kaṭṭharūpaṃ. yathā ca imesu dvīsu evaṃ[3] aññesu pi dantarūpapotthakarūpaloharūpādīsu anupādinnakesu itthirūpesu nimitte methunarāgena upakkamantassa asuci muccatu vā mā vā dukkaṭaṃ eva. kāyasaṃsaggarāgena upakkamantassāpi tath' eva dukkaṭaṃ. mocanarāgena pana upakkamantassa mutte saṅghādiseso amutte thullaccayan ti. ||10|| Sundaravatthumhi ayaṃ *Sundaro* nāma Rājagahe kuladārako saddhāya pabbajito attabhāvassa abhirūpatāya Sundaro ti nāmaṃ labhi. taṃ rathiyāya gacchantaṃ disvā samuppannachandarāgā[4] sā itthi imaṃ vippakāraṃ akāsi. thero pana anāgāmī tasmā so na sādiyi,[5] aññesaṃ pana avisayo eso. ||11|| ito paresu catusu[6] vatthusu te bhikkhū jaḷā dummedhā mātugāmassa vacanaṃ gahetvā tathā katvā pacchā kukkuccāyiṃsu. ||12|| akkhāyitādīni[7] tīṇi vatthūni uttānatthāne 'va. dvīsu chinnasīsavatthūsu ayaṃ vinicchayo: vattakate mukhe[8] vivaṭe aṅgajātaṃ pavesanto sace heṭṭhā vā upari vā ubhayapasse[9] vā chupantaṃ paveseti pārājikaṃ. catuhi[10] passehi acchupantaṃ pavesetvā abbhantare tālukaṃ[11] chupati pārājikam eva. cattāri passāni tālukañ[11] ca acchupanto ākāsagatam eva katvā paveseti ca nīharati ca dukkaṭaṃ. yadi pana dantādi[12] suphassitā anto mukhe okāso[13] n' atthi, dantā ca bahi oṭṭhamaṃsena paṭicchannā, tattha vātena asamphuṭṭhaṃ allokāsaṃ tilaphalamattam pi pavesantassa[14] pārājikam eva. uppāṭite pana oṭṭhamaṃse dantesu[15] yeva upakkamantassa thullaccayaṃ. yo pi danto bahi nikkhamitvā

[1] S. ambi-.
[2] S. cittaṃ kamma-.
[3] S. *omits* evaṃ.
[4] S. samuppana-.
[5] B². sādīyi.
[6] B².Bp. catūsu vatthūsu.
[7] B².Bp. akkhayi°.
[8] B². mūkhe.
[9] S.B².Bp. -passehi.
[10] B².Bp. catūhi pi.
[11] S. taḷukaṃ.
[12] S.B².Bp. dantā suphussitā.
[13] Bp. okāse.
[14] S.B².Bp. pavesentassa.
[15] S. dante.

tiṭṭhati na sakkā oṭṭhehi, pidahituṃ tattha upakkamante pi bahi nikkhantajīvhāya upakkamante pi thullaccayam eva. jīvamānasarīre[1] pi bahi nikkhantajīvhāya thullaccayam eva. yadi pana bahi nikkhantajīvhāya[2] paliveṭhetvā[3] antomukhaṃ pavesayati[4] pārājikam eva. upari gīvāya chinnasīsassāpi adhobhāgena aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā tālukaṃ[5] chupantassa pārājikam eva. aṭṭhikavatthumhi susānaṃ gacchantassāpi dukkaṭaṃ, aṭṭhikāni saṅkaḍḍhantassāpi[6] ghaṭṭentassāpi[7] nimitte methunarāgena upakkamantassāpi kāyasaṃsaggarāgena[8] upakkamantassāpi muccatu vā mā vā[9] dukkaṭam eva. mocanarāgena pana upakkamantassa[10] muccante saṅghādiseso, amuccante thullaccayaṃ.[11] ||13|| nāgitavatthumhi[12] nāgamāṇavikā vā hotu kinnarīadīnaṃ vā aññatarā, sabbattha pārājikaṃ. yakkhīvatthumhi sabbāpi[13] devatā yakkhiyo 'va.[14] petivatthumhi[15] nijjhāmataṇhikādi[16] petiyo allīyitum pi na sakkā, vimānapetiyo pana atthi, yāsaṃ kālapakkhe[17] akusalaṃ vipaccati juṇhapakkhe devatā viya sampattiṃ anubhonti. evarūpāya petiyā vā yakkhiyā vā sace dassanagahaṇaāmasanaphusanaghaṭṭanāni paññāyanti pārājikaṃ. athāpi dassanaṃ n' atthi, itarāni paññāyanti pārājikam eva. atha dassanagahaṇāni na paññāyanti, āmasanaphusanaghaṭṭanehi paññāyamānehi taṃ puggalaṃ visaññaṃ katvā attano manoratham pūretvā gacchati, ayaṃ avisayo nāma tasmā ettha avisayattā anāpatti. paṇḍakavatthupākaṭam eva. ||14|| upahatindriyavatthumhi *upahatindriyo* ti upahatakāyappasādo khāṇukaṇṭakam[18] iva sukhaṃ vā dukkham vā na vediyati avediyantassāpi sevanacittavasena āpatti. ||15|| chupitamattavatthusmiṃ[19] yo methunaṃ[20] sevissāmīti mātugā-

---

[1] B².Bp. -mānakasarīre.
[2] B².Bp. jīvhāya *simply*.
[3] S.Bp. paliveṭhetvā; B². palivedhetvā.
[4] B².Bp. paveseti.
[5] S. tāḷukaṃ.
[6] B². sakaḍḍha°.
[7] B².Bp. *omit* ghaṭṭentassāpi.
[8] S. °saggena rāgena.
[9] S. *adds* muccatu vā *after* vā.
[10] B². *adds* pi.
[11] B².Bp. *add* eva.
[12] B².Bp. nāgī-.
[13] S. *omits* pi.
[14] B².Bp. yakkhī yeva.
[15] Bp. petī-.
[16] S. najjhāma-.
[17] S. kālapekkha-akus°; Bp. kāḷapakkhe.
[18] S. kāṇukaṇḍaṃ.
[19] B². -vatthumhi.
[20] B².Bp. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise°.

maṃ gaṇhitvā methune virajjitvā *vippaṭisārī* hoti, dukkaṭam ev' assa hoti. methunadhammassa hi pubbapayogā hatthagāhādayo yāva sīsaṃ na pāpuṇanti,[1] tāva dukkaṭe tiṭṭhanti. sīse patte pārājikaṃ hoti, paṭhamapārājikassa hi dukkaṭam eva sāmantaṃ, itaresaṃ tiṇṇam thullaccayaṃ. ayaṃ pana bhikkhu methunadhamme virajjitvā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyīti veditabbo. tenāha bhagavā āpatti saṅghādisesassā 'ti. ‖ 16 ‖ Bhaddiyavatthusmiṃ *Bhaddiyaṃ* nāma taṃ nagaraṃ. jātiyā vanaṃ nāma jātipupphagumbānaṃ ussannatāya evaṃ laddhanāmaṃ. taṃ tassa nagarassa upacāre vanaṃ hoti, so[2] tattha nipanno, tena vātupatthambhena mahāniddaṃ okkami ekarasaṃ bhavaṅgam eva pavattati.[3] *kilinnaṃ passitvā* ti asucikiliṭṭhaṃ passitvā. ‖ 17 ‖ ito parāni sādiyanapaṭiyuttāni[4] cattāri vatthūni ajānanavatthu[5] cā 'ti pañca uttānatthān' eva. dvīsu asādiyanavatthusu[6] *sahasā vuṭṭhāsīti* āsivisena[7] daṭṭho viya agginā daḍḍho viya ca turitaṃ vuṭṭhāsi. *akkamitvā pavaṭṭesīti* appamatto bhikkhu āraddhavipassako upaṭṭhitasati khippaṃ vuṭṭhahanto 'va akkamitvā bhūmiyaṃ vaṭṭento[8] parivaṭṭento[9] viloṭhento[10] pātesi. puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi evarūpesu ṭhānesu cittam rakkhitabbaṃ ayañ ca tesaṃ aññataro saṅgāmasīsayodho bhikkhu. ‖ 18-20 ‖

dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipannavatthumhi, *divā patisallīyantenā* 'ti divā nipajjantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā patisallīyitun ti dvāraṃ pidahitvā nippajjitum. ettha ca kiñcāpi pāliyaṃ[11] ayaṃ nāma āpattīti na vuttā, vivaritvā nipannadosena pana uppanne vatthusmiṃ: anujānāmi bhikkhave divā patisallīyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā patisallīyitun ti vuttattā asaṃvaritvā patisallīyantassa dukkaṭaṃ vuttaṃ. bhagavato hi adhippāyaṃ ñatvā Upālittherādīhi aṭṭhakathā ṭhapitā. atthāpatti divā āpajjati no rattin[12] ti imināpi c' etaṃ siddhaṃ.

---

[1] B².Bp. pāpuṇāti.
[2] S. *omits* hoti so *and puts* yo *instead.*
[3] S.B².Bp. vattati.
[4] S. -paṭisaṃyuttāni.
[5] S.B². -vattuñ.
[6] B².Bp. -vatthūsu.
[7] Bp. āsīvisena.
[8] S. pavaṭṭento.
[9] S. *omits* parivaṭ°.
[10] S. loṭhento; B². vihedhento; Bp. viheṭhento.
[11] S. pāḷiyaṃ.
[12] S. rattan ti.

kīdisaṃ pana dvāraṃ saṃvaritabbaṃ kīdisaṃ na saṃvaritabbaṃ. rukkhapadaraveṇupadarakilañjapaṇṇādīnaṃ[1] yena kenaci kavāṭaṃ katvā heṭṭhā udukkhale upari uttarapāsake ca pavesetvā kataṃ parivattakadvāram eva saṃvaritabbaṃ. aññaṃ gorūpānaṃ vajesu viya[2] rukkhasucikaṇṭakadvāraṃ[3] gāme[4] gāmatthakanakaṃ cakkalakayuttadvāram[5] phalakesu vā kiṭikāsu vā dve tīṇi cakkalakāni[5] yojetvā kataṃ saṃsaraṇakiṭikadvāraṃ āpaṇesu viya kataṃ ugghāṭanakiṭikadvāraṃ dvīsu tīsu ṭhānesu veṇusalākā[6] gopphetvā[7] paṇṇakuṭīsu kataṃ salākahatthakadvāraṃ, dussasāṇidvāran ti evarūpaṃ dvāraṃ na saṃvaritabbaṃ, pattahatthassakavāṭapaṇāmane pana ekaṃ dussasāṇidvāram eva anāpattikaraṃ, avasesāni paṇāmentassa āpatti. divā patisallīyantassa pana parivattakadvāram eva āpattikaraṃ, sesāni saṃvaritvā vā asaṃvaritvā vā nipajjantassa[8] āpatti n' atthi. saṃvaritvā pana nipajjitabbaṃ, etaṃ vattaṃ, parivattakadvāraṃ pana kittakena saṃvutaṃ hoti. sucighaṭikādisu[9] dinnāsu susaṃvutaṃ[10] eva hoti. api ca kho sucimatte[11] pi dinne vaṭṭati. ghaṭikāmatte[12] pi dinne vaṭṭati. dvārabāhaṃ phassetvā[13] pihitamatte pi vaṭṭati, īsakaṃ aphassite[14] pi vaṭṭati. sabbantimena vidhinā yāvatā sīsaṃ na ppavisati tāvatā aphassite[14] pi vaṭṭati.[15] sace bahunnaṃ[16] vaḷañjanaṭṭhānaṃ[17] hoti, bhikkhuṃ vā sāmaṇeraṃ vā dvāraṃ āvuso jaggāhīti vatvā[18] nippajjituṃ vaṭṭati. atha bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci karonto nisinnā honti, ete dvāraṃ jaggissantīti ābhogaṃ katvāpi nipajjituṃ vaṭṭati. Kurundaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana upāsakam pi āpucchitvā vā esa jaggissatīti ābhogaṃ katvā vā nipajjituṃ vaṭṭati. kevalaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vā mātugāmaṃ vā āpucchituṃ na vaṭṭatīti vuttaṃ. atha

---

[1] S. -venupadara-; B². °ādīna; Bp. -veḷupadara-.
[2] B².Bp. *omit* viya.
[3] B². -kaṇḍaka-; Bp. -sūci-.
[4] B².Bp. *omit* gāme.
[5] S. cakkaḷa°.
[6] S. venu-; B². veḷu-.
[7] B². goppetvā.
[8] B².Bp. nipannassa.
[9] S. -ghaṭikāsu; Bp. sūci-.
[10] Bp. saṃvutam.
[11] Bp. sūci-.
[12] B². ghaṭikamatte; Bp. ghaṭikatte.
[13] B².Bp. phusitvā.
[14] B².Bp. aphusite.
[15] S.B².Bp. vaṭṭatīti.
[16] B².Bp. bahūnaṃ.
[17] S. -ṭṭhānaṃ.
[18] S.B².Bp. *add* pi.

dvārassa udukkhalaṃ vā uttarapāsako vā bhinno[1] hoti aṭṭhapito vā saṃvaritum na sakkoti,[2] navakammattthaṃ vā pana iṭṭhakapuñjo vā mattikādīnaṃ vā rāsi[3] anto dvāre kato hoti, aṭṭaṃ vā bandhanti yathā saṃvaritum na sakkoti.[4] evarūpe antarāye[5] asaṃvaritvāpi nippajjituṃ vaṭṭati. yadi pana kavāṭaṃ n' atthi laddhakappam eva. upari sayantena nisseṇiṃ āropetvā nipajjitabbaṃ.[6] sace nisseṇimatthake thakanakaṃ hoti thaketvā[7] nipajjitabbaṃ. gabbhe nipajjantena gabbhadvāraṃ vā pamukhadvāraṃ vā yaṃ kiñci saṃvaritvā nipajjituṃ vaṭṭati. sace ekakuḍḍake gehe dvīsu passesu dvārāni katvā valañjanti,[8] dve pi dvārāni jaggitabbāni. tibhūmake[9] pi pāsāde dvāraṃ jaggitabbaṃ eva. sace bhikkhācārā paṭikkamma lohapāsādasadisaṃ pāsādaṃ bahū[10] bhikkhū divāvihāratthaṃ pavisanti saṅghattherena dvārapālassa dvāraṃ jaggāhīti vatvā vā[11] dvārajagganaṃ etassa bhāro ti ābhogaṃ katvā vā pavisitvā nipajjitabbaṃ. yāva saṅghanavakena evam eva kattabbaṃ. pure pavisantānaṃ dvārajagganaṃ nāma pacchimānaṃ bhāro ti evaṃ ābhogaṃ kātum pi vaṭṭati. anāpucchā vā ābhogaṃ vā akatvā anto gabbhe vā asaṃvūtadvāre[12] vā[13] bahi vā nipajjantānaṃ āpatti. gabbhe vā bahi vā nipajjanakāle pi dvārajagganaṃ nāma mahādvāre dvārapālassa bhāro ti ābhogaṃ katvā nipajjituṃ vaṭṭati yeva. lohapāsādādisu ākāsatale nipajjantenāpi dvāraṃ saṃvaritabbaṃ eva. ayaṃ h' ettha saṅkhepo. idaṃ hi[14] divā patisallīyanaṃ yena kenaci parikkhitte sadvārabandhe ṭhāne kathitaṃ. tasmā abbhokāse vā rukkhamūle vā maṇḍape vā yattha katthaci sadvārabandhe nipajjantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā 'va nipajjitabbaṃ. sace mahāpariveṇaṃ hoti mahābodhiaṅgaṇalohapāsādaṅgaṇasadisaṃ bahunnaṃ[15] otaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ, yattha dvāraṃ saṃvutaṃ pi saṃvutaṭṭhāne na tiṭṭhati, dvāraṃ alabhantā pākāraṃ āruhitvāpi pavisanti,[16] tattha saṃvaraṇakiccaṃ n' atthi. rattiṃ

---

[1] B².Bp. *add* vā.
[2] S. sakkhati.
[3] B². rāsim.
[4] S. sakkāti.
[5] Bp. *adds* sati.
[6] B². nippajj°, *sic passim*.
[7] Bp. *adds* pi.
[8] S. vaḷañj°.
[9] S. °make ti.
[10] S. bahu-.
[11] S. mā.
[12] S. °vutadvāre.
[13] S. *omits* vā.
[14] B².Bp. *omit* hi.
[15] B².Bp. bahūnaṃ.
[16] B².Bp. vicaranti.

dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipanno aruṇe uggate uṭṭhahati anāpatti. sace pabujjhitvā puna supati āpatti. yo pana aruṇe uggate uṭṭhahissāmīti[1] paricchinditvā 'va dvāraṃ asaṃvaritvā rattiṃ nipajjati, yathāparicchedam eva ca[2] vuṭṭhāti[3] tassa āpattim[4] eva. Mahāpaccariyaṃ pana evaṃ nipajjanto anādariyadukkaṭā[5] na muccatīti vuttaṃ. yo pana bahud eva rattiṃ jāgaritvā[6] addhānaṃ vā gantvā divā kilantarūpo mañce nisinno pāde bhūmito amocetvā 'va niddāvasena nipajjati, tassa anāpatti. sace okkantaniddo ajānanto pi pāde mañcakaṃ āropeti āpatti yeva. nisīditvā apassāya supantassa anāpatti. yo pi ca niddaṃ vinodessāmīti caṅkamanto patitvā sahasā 'va vuṭṭhāti tassa[7] pi anāpatti. yo pana patitvā tatth' eva sayati na vaṭṭhāti tassa āpatti. ko muccati ko na muccatīti. Mahāpaccariyaṃ tāva ekabhaṅgena nipannako eva muccati. pāde[8] pana bhūmito mocetvā nipanno pi[9] yakkhagahitako pi visaññibhūto[10] pi na muccatīti vuttaṃ. [11]Kurundaṭṭhakathāyaṃ, bandhitvā nipajjāpito 'va muccatīti vuttaṃ.[11] Mahāaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana yo caṅkamanto mucchitvā patito tatth' eva supati tassāpi[12] avasattā[13] āpatti na dissati. ācariyā pana evaṃ na kathayanti. tasmā āpatti yevā 'ti Mahāpadumattherena vuttaṃ. dve pana janā āpattito muccanti yeva yo ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca bandhitvā nipajjāpito ti. || 21 || Bhārukacchakavatthumhi anāpatti supinantenā 'ti yasmā supinante avasattā[13] evaṃ hoti. tasmā Upālitthero bhagavatā avinicchitapubbam pi imaṃ[14] vatthuṃ[15] nayaggāhena vinicchini.[16] bhagavāpi ca sutvā sukathitaṃ bhikkhave Upālinā apade padaṃ karonto viya ākāse padaṃ dassento viya Upāli imaṃ paṇhaṃ kathesīti vatvā theraṃ etadagge ṭhapesi. etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti.[17] || 22 || ito

---

[1] B².Bp. vuṭṭha°.
[2] S.B². *omit* ca.
[3] S. uṭṭhāti.
[4] B².Bp. āpatti.
[5] B².Bp. *add* pi.
[6] B².Bp. jaggitvā.
[7] S.B².Bp. tassāpi.
[8] S. pādena pana.
[9] B².Bp. *omit* pi.
[10] B². Bp. visaññī-.
[11-11] S. *omits ;* B².Bp. *add* pana *after* Kurundaṭṭhakathāyaṃ.
[12] S. tassa pi.
[13] S.B².Bp. avisayattā.
[14] B².Bp. idaṃ.
[15] Bp. vatthu.
[16] B².Bp. vinicchindi.
[17] A. i, 25.

parāni[1] supabbādīni vatthūni uttānatthān' eva. ||23–24|| bhikkhunīsampayojanādīsu te Licchavikumārakā[2] khiḍḍāpasutā attano anācārena[3] evaṃ akaṃsu. tato paṭṭhāya ca Licchavīnaṃ vināso eva udapādi. ||25|| buḍḍhapabbajitavatthumhi dassanaṃ agamāsīti anukampāya taṃ dakkhissāmīti gehaṃ agamāsi. ath' assā[4] attano ca dārakānañ ca nānappakārehi[5] anāthabhāvaṃ saṃvaṇṇesi, anapekkhañ ca naṃ ñatvā kupitā ehi vibbhamāhīti balakkārena aggahesi. so attānaṃ mocetuṃ paṭikkamanto jarādubbalatāya uttāno paripati. tato sā attano manaṃ akāsi. so pana bhikkhu anāgāmi[6] samucchinnakāmarāgo, tasmā na sādiyīti. ||26|| migapotakavatthu uttānattham evā 'ti. ||27|| **10** ||

Samantapāsādikāya vinayasaṃvaṇṇanāya paṭhamapārājikavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.[7]

tatr' idaṃ Samantapāsādikāya Samantapāsādikattasmiṃ:

ācariyaparamparato nidānavatthuppabhedadīpanato,
parasamayavivajjanato sakasamayavisuddhito c' eva.

byañjanaparisodhanato padatthato pāḷiyojanakkamato,[8]
sikkhāpadanicchayato[8] vibhaṅganayabhedadassanato.

sampassataṃ na dissati kiñci apāsādikaṃ yato ettha
viññūnamayaṃ tasmā Samantapāsādikā tv eva.

samvaṇṇanā pavattā vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena.
vuttassa lokanāthena lokam anukampamānenā 'ti.

---

[1] S. parāṇi.
[2] B².Bp. Licchavī kumārā.
[3] B².Bp. anādarena.
[4] S.B².Bp. ath' assa sā.
[5] B². nānāppa°.
[6] Bp. anāgāmī.
[7] *Chinese translation* (*Tokyo ed.*), *folio* 42*a*.
[8] S. pāḷiyojanā nicchayato; B².Bp. -padavinicchayato.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020